

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4201 – 4300

Need Help? - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4201 - Need Help?

Chapter 4201 - Need Help?

Chu Feng felt as if he had arrived in a different world after entering the dark black gate.

The world was pitch-black. There was no light at all.

The mountain ranges were black. The flowing waters were black. The earth was also black. Even the sky was black.

Not a single blade of grass or tree could be seen.

Even the word 'desolate' would not be enough to describe the world inside the gate. It was so desolate that it had reached a bizarre level.

"Buzz---"

Suddenly, countless blood-colored lights appeared in the pitch-black world.

In uniform, they rushed toward Chu Feng.

It turned out that it wasn't that the place didn't have any creatures. On the contrary, there were a lot of creatures.

It was just that those creatures were all spirit formation beasts.

From a glance, an endless amount of spirit formation beasts could be seen. They were up in the air, standing on the ground, inside the water and deep beneath the earth. Spirit formation beasts were everywhere.

Chu Feng's arrival was akin to a giant boulder landing in a tranquil lake. He had immediately created an enormous commotion.

"Roar---"

Terrifying, ear-piercing roars sounded from all over.

Like a bee colony, the spirit formation beasts swarmed Chu Feng from all directions.

Those spirit formation beasts were each over a hundred meters tall. Such a vast swarm of giant creatures was truly terrifying to behold.

Before such an attack, Chu Feng's body appeared extremely small.

However, Chu Feng was not afraid. He didn't even cower. Instead, he continued to proceed further into the pitch black world.

From the moment that Chu Feng had entered the pitch black world, his Heaven's Eyes had been activated.

He had discovered that there was a spirit formation core within the strange black world.

The formation core was very important. All the spirit formation beasts there had been created by the formation core. Even the pitch black world itself had been created by the formation core.

Naturally, the sensation that caused Chu Feng to tremble had also come from the formation core.

Chu Feng felt that if Zhuge Yuankong had truly left treasures behind, they would most definitely be hidden within the formation core.

The location of the formation core had been locked onto by Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes.

As for the incoming spirit formation beasts, Chu Feng merely waved his hand, and all of them were obliterated.

Unfortunately, that place was simply packed full with an endless amount of spirit formation beasts.

In the beginning, those spirit formation beasts were effortlessly eliminated by Chu Feng. But, later on, Utmost Exalted-level spirit formation beasts actually appeared.

After that came rank two Utmost Exalted-level spirit formation beasts.

And after that came rank three Utmost Exalted-level spirit formation beasts.

This made Chu Feng realize that he might very possibly not be able to reach the location of the formation core if he continued on like that. Instead, he would be attacked by even more powerful spirit formation beasts.

What made Chu Feng feel helpless was the fact that he had already attempted to conceal himself with a concealment formation.

Unfortunately, it was ineffective. Those spirit formation beasts acted as if they had locked onto his position. He was unable to avoid them, and unable to conceal himself.

“It would seem that I cannot proceed further. I must think of another way,” Chu Feng was forced to stop proceeding further.

Whilst he was not afraid of rank three Utmost Exalted and rank four Utmost Exalted, and could even fight against rank five Utmost Exalted, what about rank six Utmost Exalted?

Chu Feng was very far from the formation core.

Chu Feng suspected that ahead of him would not only be rank six Utmost Exalted, but even rank seven and rank eight Utmost Exalted. Even having peak Utmost Exalted could be possible.

Trying to charge through using brute force was simply impossible for Chu Feng. He would only be throwing his life away.

“Bang---”

“Bang---”

Suddenly, rumbles sounded. The earth shook violently with every rumble.

Looking toward the source of the rumbles, Chu Feng saw ten spirit formation beasts.

Each of them were tens of thousands of meters tall. They were like mobile mountains that stood between heaven and earth. With great roars, those mountains walked toward Chu Feng.

The auras emitted by those spirit formation beasts were those of rank four Utmost Exalted.

But, Chu Feng had clearly stopped moving forward.

“Could it be that they’ll come at me even if I decide to stop going further?”

When this thought crossed Chu Feng’s mind, he did not resign himself to fate.

He immediately set up a spirit formation.

Soon, ten giant spirit formation swords appeared in the sky.

Those spirit formation swords were each a hundred meters long. Emitting bright light, they illuminated the pitch-black world.

Those ten swords flew toward the ten rank four Utmost Exalted-level spirit formation beasts.

Whilst the size of the swords could not compare to the spirit formation beasts, they were extremely powerful.

The spirit formation beasts were simply unable to resist them.

Not only were they all destroyed in an instant, but the ten spirit formation swords also turned into ten guardians that surrounded Chu Feng, protecting him.

Whenever a spirit formation beast dared approach Chu Feng, the spirit formation swords would immediately eliminate them.

“Roar---”

Suddenly, a roar sounded far in the distance. That roar caused the surroundings to undergo a massive change.

The might of the roar caused not only the sky and the earth to tremble, it also violently shook even space itself.

Chu Feng looked over with his Heaven’s Eyes. He saw several figures over ten thousand meters in height in the distance.

Even though they were still very far away, Chu Feng was able to determine that they were rank five Utmost Exalted-level spirit formation beasts.

“Sure enough, even if I don’t proceed further, they’ll come to attack me.”

“This is simply not a place that one can breach,” Chu Feng revealed a deep frown.

The Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk was not reacting at all.

Chu Feng was unable to obtain any assistance from it.

Even if he were able to defeat the incoming rank five Utmost Exalted-level spirit formation beasts with his martial abilities, what if rank six Utmost Exalted-level spirit formation beasts appeared afterwards?

How was Chu Feng supposed to fight them?

Even though he was very unwilling, Chu Feng turned around. He intended to leave this.

“Boy, it seems like you need help.”

Suddenly, a woman’s voice entered Chu Feng’s ears.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng was immediately overjoyed.

He couldn’t possibly forget that voice.

It was the Divine Deer’s voice.

The Divine Deer had come from the Ancient Era’s Secret Skill that Chu Feng had obtained from the Ancient Era’s race, the Galewind Hunting Clan.

Chu Feng had no idea exactly what sort of existence the Divine Deer was. He also didn’t know exactly how powerful it was.

But, Chu Feng knew that the Divine Deer was enormously fast.

When Chu Feng had been chased by the Ancient Era’s organisms in Mount Ivory Valley, it was the Divine Deer that had saved him.

The speed of the Divine Deer was the fastest that Chu Feng had ever seen.

If it were willing to aid him, he might be able to continue penetrating the dark black world.

“Senior, you’ve finally reappeared.”

“This junior wants to penetrate deep into this place. Senior, are you able to help me?”

Chu Feng was wild with joy. Yet, he was also slightly worried.

The Divine Deer was a very mysterious existence. It also had a very eccentric temperament. When Chu Feng had encountered danger in the past, he had sought its help, but had been unable to receive a response.

Even though the Divine Deer had spoken to him of its own accord this time around, Chu Feng was still uncertain if it was willing to help him.

“Buzz---

Right at that moment, light began circulating through Chu Feng’s body.

Not only was the light incomparably divine, it also began to transform. Soon, the light took the shape of an incomparably divine deer.

Chu Feng immediately mounted the deer.

“This place has an extraordinary power.”

“Although you are simply unable to handle that power, this Divine Deer is very curious as to exactly what that power is.”

“Boy, go and have a look for this Divine Deer. Check out exactly what is hidden deep in this place,” said the Divine Deer.

“As you wish,” Chu Feng answered without hesitation.

“Woosh---

After Chu Feng answered, the Divine Deer began moving on its own. With rapid speed, it started flying into the depths of the dark black world.

The Divine Deer was extremely fast. Those spirit formation beasts were simply unable to even reach Chu Feng. Just like that, they were left far in the dust.

Even though this was Chu Feng’s second time experiencing the power of the Divine Deer, he was still extremely shocked.

Who could possibly stop this sort of speed?

Whilst Chu Feng was delighted by the Divine Deer revealing itself to aid him, he was unable to keep himself from wondering exactly what sort of power was hidden within the formation core that would be able to interest even the mysterious and powerful Divine Deer?

Chapter 4202 - Dark Black Monstrous God

With the help of the Divine Deer, Chu Feng began to quickly penetrate deeper into the dark black world.

The speed of the Divine Deer was simply the fastest of anything that Chu Feng had ever witnessed in his life.

However, even though the Divine Deer's speed was extremely fast, Chu Feng could still clearly see his surroundings.

Likely, this was also something that the Divine Deer was aiding Chu Feng with.

Because of that, Chu Feng was able to see exactly what sort of monsters were hidden in the depths of that place.

It was as Chu Feng had anticipated; there were spirit formation beasts that he could not fight the further in they went.

There were not only rank seven and rank eight Utmost Exalted, there were even peak Utmost Exalted here.

Fortunately, the speed of the Divine Deer was simply too fast. Even when those spirit formation beasts discovered Chu Feng, they were unable to catch up to him to attack him. Just like that, they were left in the dust.

After traveling at an unbelievable speed for some time, Chu Feng finally reached the depths of the dark world.

Chu Feng saw the formation core.

It was a formation core that bridged the sky and the earth. It was simply unimaginably large.

After Chu Feng entered the formation core, the spirit formation beasts no longer continued to pursue him.

But, Chu Feng stood stunned.

An expression of shock and fear was fully visible on his face.

Inside the formation core were countless spirit formations.

Whilst those spirit formations were also the work of a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, it was at a level much stronger than Chu Feng's.

Those were most likely the works of Zhuge Yuankong.

Whilst those spirit formations were very powerful, they were not enough to cause Chu Feng to be so astonished.

The reason why Chu Feng was so astonished was because of an existence in the center of the formation core.

There stood an object.

It was alive. Its body was so enormous that it measured ten million meters!

Chu Feng had begun his cultivation from a Lower Realm. He had experienced Ordinary Realms and Upper Realms before entering the Starfields and Galaxies.

Throughout his journey, he had encountered quite a lot of powerful monsters and ferocious beasts.

Without exception, those beings were all colossuses.

But, he had never encountered a being as big as the one before him.

Before it, even the giant colossuses that Chu Feng had encountered in the past were reduced to the size of ants in comparison.

Standing before it, Chu Feng could not even be considered an ant. He was as small as a speck of dust, as small as one could possibly be.

The being before him had a humanoid physique. However, Chu Feng could not make out any details.

Its body was covered by a layer of substance that seemed like black rocks. Even when using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was unable to see its main body. He could only see a rough outline.

Without a doubt, the spirit formation beasts had all been created by it.

The feeling of danger that had caused Chu Feng to tremble in fear had also originated from the colossal creature.

Earlier, as the distance was quite far, Chu Feng was still able to tolerate the feeling. However, standing right before it, Chu Feng could clearly sense its power.

Chu Feng felt that merely its breath could alter the weather.

A casual spit from it would completely obliterate him and destroy an entire region.

But, that colossal creature was not breathing. It was so peaceful and quiet that it seemed like it was dead.

Chu Feng felt that it was most likely asleep.

If it were dead, it couldn't possibly still possess such terrifying power.

After all, that was a power that surpassed Chu Feng's imagination.

Suddenly, the Divine Deer cried out in alarm. "It's actually this thing!"

Astonishment could also be heard in the Divine Deer's voice.

"Senior, you know this thing?" Chu Feng asked hurriedly.

He was both shocked and fearful. At the same time, he was also very curious to know exactly what the terrifying existence before him was.

"If my guess is correct, it's a creature from the Immemorial Era, the Dark Black Monstrous God!" said the Divine Deer.

"Dark Black Monstrous God?"

"Immemorial Era?"

Chu Feng had some knowledge of the Ancient Era.

He knew that the Immemorial Era was a time even before the Ancient Era.

Even the existences from the Ancient Era knew very little about that era.

From that, one could imagine how terrifying of an existence it must be to be able to survive since the Immemorial Era.

However, since the Divine Deer knew about it, it made Chu Feng realize that that the Divine Deer was even more immeasurable than he had initially thought.

“Senior, what is this Dark Black Monstrous God?” asked Chu Feng. He was simply too curious.

He wanted to learn more about the creature.

Throughout his entire life, apart from the nine enormous lightning beasts within his dantian, Chu Feng had never seen such an enormous existence.

No matter how powerful and enormous the lightning beasts were, they were still within Chu Feng’s dantian. Only Chu Feng could see them.

The Dark Black Monstrous God however, was standing right before him.

He was not the only person that could see it. If others were able to arrive there, they too would be able to see and sense how powerful and terrifying a creature it was.

“The Dark Black Monstrous God possessed spatial power. It was capable of wiping out starfields with ease,” said the Divine Deer.

“Wiping out starfields?” The astonishment in Chu Feng’s eyes grew even more intense.

He was no longer calm. His emotions were flaring up.

A single world was already an enormously vast place. Countless lives resided in a single world.

As for a starfield, it was even more unimaginably large.

Even the smallest starfield would have hundreds of thousands of different worlds.

As for the larger starfields, the amount of worlds they possessed numbered in the millions or tens of millions.

Yet, that colossal being was actually able to easily wipe out a starfield?

Exactly how powerful was that?

Chu Feng didn't dare imagine it. Just thinking about it caused him to shiver.

"That said, I've never seen the actual Dark Black Monstrous God before. I've only seen its portraits."

"The Dark Black Monstrous God is a real legend."

"Even the portraits had been handed down by later generations. It is impossible to determine their authenticity."

"Although there were rumors of people encountering it, those were merely rumors. No one knows exactly who saw the Dark Black Monstrous God."

"But, this thing before us greatly resembles the portrait of the Dark Black Monstrous God."

"Most importantly, the aura it emits is truly frightening. That power conforms to a being from the Immemorial Era," The Divine Deer continued.

Chu Feng agreed with the Divine Deer's words. The colossal being was indeed emitting an aura even more ancient than the Ancient Era.

"In that case, senior, is it still alive?" asked Chu Feng.

There was no need to doubt that the Divine Deer was very powerful.

But, when even it said that that colossal being was terrifying, then even if it wasn't the legendary Dark Black Monstrous God, it would still be something extremely terrifying.

Besides, it was very possibly the legendary Dark Black Monstrous God.

But, according to Chu Feng's examination, the colossal being was not showing any signs of life.

Yet, it possessed terrifying power.

Because of that, Chu Feng was unable to ascertain whether or not it was dead or alive.

However, he felt that the possibility of it being dead was very small. If it were dead, it should be impossible for it to still contain such an enormous amount of power.

Chu Feng felt that it was very possibly in a state of deep dormancy.

"It's most likely a housing," said the Divine Deer.

"Housing?" Chu Feng was surprised.

"Right. The soul is not there. It's nothing more than a housing," said the Divine Deer.

Chapter 4203 - Finally Appearing

"A mere housing is able to possess such terrifying powers?"

Chu Feng felt that he had still underestimated the existence before him.

When he had failed to determine if the being before him was alive or not, the only possibilities that came to Chu Feng's mind was that it was alive, dead or asleep.

He had not anticipated it to be only a housing without its soul.

Judging from that, it was no different from being dead.

But, when its housing was already this powerful, exactly how powerful was the creature when it had been alive?

It was no wonder that the Divine Deer said that the actual Dark Black Monstrous God was capable of easily wiping out an entire starfield.

Chu Feng felt that with how powerful its body was, its soul would be even more powerful. Should the two combine, its power would be simply unimaginable.

“What exactly is the level of the strongest existences in this vast cultivation world?” Chu Feng couldn’t help but gasp in admiration when faced with such a powerful existence.

Through his journey from the Lower Realm to the Upper Realms, his growth had been very fast.

If he were to return to the Lower Realms now, he would be akin to a god there.

Even in Ordinary Realms, he would be extremely powerful.

But, when he stood before the Dark Black Monstrous God, he felt extremely small, so much so that he felt like he was a speck of dust.

That was not only a disparity in size. It was also a disparity in strength.

This made Chu Feng realize that the journey he needed to take was still extremely long.

The current him was simply too weak, much too weak.

“Boy, your strength is still lacking. When you become stronger, you should think of a way to seal this thing. If it is to revive, who knows if it would be a blessing or a disaster.”

“If it’s a disaster, then, tsk tsk, not only will you die, all the people you care for will also die. The way I see it, the entire Holy Light Galaxy might even be destroyed,” said the Divine Deer.

After she finished saying those words, the sacred light that had enveloped Chu Feng began to dissipate.

Chu Feng knew that the Divine Deer was leaving.

“Senior, please wait.”

“Exactly who are you? What is your purpose for being in my body?”

“Senior? Senior?”

Chu Feng asked successive questions. Compared to the monster before him, he was even more curious about the Divine Deer.

Unfortunately, he did not receive a response.

“Senior, in that case, you must remember to help me when I am in distress again.”

“If I die, what would you do if you end up falling into the hands of villains?”

“Not everyone is as kind-hearted as me.”

Helpless, Chu Feng left behind those words.

Even though he still didn’t receive a response, he felt that the Divine Deer must’ve heard him.

“Senior Zhuge Yuankong, if you knew the power you’ve borrowed had come from such a terrifying existence, would you still borrow its power to set up this grand formation?”

Chu Feng began sizing up the formation core again. He couldn’t help but sigh.

The treasures that Zhuge Yuankong had left behind had been constructed by a monumental formation.

Just the entrances to the treasures covered an area so vast that it traversed several starfields and countless worlds.

According to Chu Feng’s speculation, all the entrances would be able to quickly bring one to the sealed world.

But, those entrances were all extremely far away from one another.

Even if one were to use Ancient Era’s Teleportation formations, it would take a lot of time to teleport someone such a great distance.

Yet, with the grand formation, one could teleport such a vast distance in a short period of time.

From this, one could see how powerful of a spirit formation it was.

But, the truth was, it was not Zhuge Yuankong's spirit formation that was powerful. Rather, it was the Dark Black Monstrous God that was powerful.

The only reason why Zhuge Yuankong had been able to set up such a powerful spirit formation was because he had borrowed the power of the Dark Black Monstrous God.

Even though it was only an empty housing, the Dark Black Monstrous God's housing contained an unimaginable amount of power.

Of course, it could not be denied that Zhuge Yuankong's world spirit techniques were also extremely powerful. If he didn't possess exceptional world spirit techniques, he wouldn't possibly be able to utilize the power of the Dark Black Monstrous God so well, and been able to set up the grand formation.

"Woosh---"

Suddenly, Chu Feng descended from above.

Even though he had reached the formation core, he had been floating outside the formation core as he was examining the Dark Black Monstrous God.

Chu Feng knew that the treasures that Zhuge Yuankong had left behind must be located deep inside the formation core.

Sure enough, after entering the formation core, Chu Feng discovered that there was a barrier deep inside.

That spirit formation barrier was located behind the Dark Black Monstrous God. It was not very large. In fact, it could be said to be very small for a spirit formation barrier. Its size was only the size of a room.

Whilst the barrier looked very simple, Chu Feng was actually unable to see through it with his Heaven's Eyes.

Chu Feng felt that if he was correct, then barrier should be where the treasures were hidden.

Chu Feng had still underestimated Zhuge Yuankong.

He had thought that he would be able to obtain his treasures by entering the formation core.

After all, entering the formation core was already an extremely difficult task. If he hadn't had the help from the Divine Deer, he wouldn't be able to enter that place at all.

But, entering the formation core was actually only the first step.

If he wanted to obtain the treasures, he would have to breach the spirit formation barrier.

As for the spirit formation barrier, although it looked very simple, it was very difficult to breach.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had discovered that he only had a single chance.

If he succeeded, he would naturally be able to proceed. But, if he failed, he would not have another opportunity.

Faced with the spirit formation barrier, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless. He began to carefully examine it with his Heaven's Eyes.

Suddenly, Chu Feng revealed a joyous expression.

The reason for that was because the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk that had been unresponsive the entire time had finally started responding.

The Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was linked to Chu Feng's consciousness. Although it was incapable of speech, it was able to provide guidance to Chu Feng like a world spiritist compass.

Chu Feng took out the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk from his world spirit space.

"Buzz---

When Chu Feng infused the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk with his spirit power and released his spirit power through it, his spirit power turned blood-red.

Through that, his spirit power was strengthened enormously.

Utilizing the power of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, Chu Feng began to set up a spirit formation. This spirit formation surpassed Chu Feng's own power.

“This is truly a treasure. I’ve not disgraced myself before others in vain because of you,” Chu Feng gasped in admiration.

Chu Feng was someone who cared a lot about his reputation. Thus, he remembered deeply how he had disgraced himself before Long Xiaoxiao and Long Shengbu when he was unable to use his spirit power and world spirit techniques whilst fusing with the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk.

But, judging from the current situation, it had been worth it.

Even though he had disgraced himself, he had managed to obtain such an amazing treasure.

“Buzz---

With the aid of the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, Chu Feng soon breached the difficult spirit formation barrier.

However, the spirit formation barrier did not disperse immediately. Instead, an image of a person appeared.

It was a white-haired old man. Even though he was already very old, he still looked very handsome.

Never had Chu Feng seen such a handsome old man before.

The old man did not wear a world spiritist cloak. Instead, he wore a long gown.

The long gown was snow-white and emitted a faint glimmer. Already handsome, the gown made him appear even more sacred.

He simply looked like an immortal that had descended upon the mortal world.

There was no need for introductions; Chu Feng knew that that person must be the world spiritist that had surpassed the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted several thousand years ago as the Holy Light Galaxy’s strongest world spiritist: Zhuge Yuankong!

Chapter 4204 - Familiar Voice

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to senior,” Chu Feng bowed respectfully.

Even though Chu Feng knew that Zhuge Yuankong had died long ago, and that what was before him was nothing more than a spirit formation, the spirit formation still wasn't an ordinary spirit formation.

Not only did the spirit formation contain Zhuge Yuankong's aura, it also represented Zhuge Yuankong's final will.

"The path of martial cultivation is one where dangers lurk on every side. This old man has no idea when he died."

"This old man is not afraid of death. But, if this world no longer has any marks left behind by this old man upon my death, it would be truly pitiful."

"Because of that, this old man has arranged this spirit formation. That's right, when you see this old man's image, I will have most likely already died."

Sure enough, once Zhuge Yuankong began to speak, it immediately revealed that it was nothing more than a spirit formation.

But, the other spirit formations that represented their masters would oftentimes be deliberately mystifying.

Zhuce Yuankong's spirit formation was not. He revealed everything from the very start.

He was already dead, and everything there had been left behind for a fated individual.

Furthermore, Zhuge Yuankong did not leave behind too many words. After a brief introduction, he moved on to the main subject.

"Regardless of who you are, since you were able to enter this place and breach the spirit formation I've set up, it means that you are very capable, and are qualified to obtain what this old man has left behind."

"In the spirit formation behind me are many of my treasures."

"Furthermore, you will be able to gain control over this spirit formation."

"You will be able to utilize the power of the formation core."

"But, I must warn you."

“The unimaginable power that this spirit formation possesses all originates from the overwhelmingly giant creature located in the formation core.”

“This old man has no idea what that creature is or where it came from.”

“But, I suspect that the power of that creature surpasses your level of comprehension. Fortunately, it is in a state of dormancy.”

“Whilst it is asleep, you are naturally able to use its power unhindered.”

“But, should it awaken and discover that you’ve been using its powers, I believe this old man wouldn’t have to say what sort of consequences you’ll suffer.”

“As such, you can use this place’s spirit formation for teleportation purposes. You can use all the teleportation entrances that this old man has left behind. But remember, you must not draw more power from that overwhelmingly giant creature for other purposes.”

“If you end up awakening it by drawing on more of its power, not only will you be killed, but the entire Holy Light Galaxy will likely suffer a calamity because of you.”

After saying those words, Zhuge Yuankong’s image disappeared.

From the words that had been spoken by Zhuge Yuankong, Chu Feng learned that not even he knew that the Dark Black Monstrous God was nothing more than a housing.

As for Chu Feng, he had never thought about using the power of the Dark Black Monstrous God.

Besides, no matter how powerful the Dark Black Monstrous God might be, it was still only a housing. All the power that it was capable of displaying, had practically all been used up by Zhuge Yuankong.

Even if Chu Feng had the intention to use its powers, he would not be able to do so.

After Zhuge Yuankong’s image disappeared, Chu Feng stepped into the spirit formation in front of him. n0Ve/lb.1n

Upon entering the spirit formation, he was immediately stunned.

That place was filled with strong auras. Sure enough, there were a lot of treasures inside.

Those auras wouldn't lie.

But, that was in the past. There used to be a lot of treasures there.

At that moment, the place was completely empty.

Not to mention treasures, there wasn't even a single strand of hair to be seen.

Earlier, Chu Feng had been immensely overjoyed. It was as if he was standing at the apex of his life.

However, the look on his face at that moment showed that he was at a complete loss. It was like he had fallen to an all-time low.

What was going on? He had gone through so much, put forth all that effort, for nothing?

“Could it be that someone came here before me and took away all the treasures that senior Zhuge Yuankong had left behind?”

That was the only possible explanation that came to Chu Feng's mind.

That was also the most reasonable explanation.

“Buzz---”

Suddenly, gaseous flames appeared from all around the spirit formation.

The gaseous flames were rather strange. They were black. The black color was the power that belonged to the Dark Black Monstrous God.

But, there was dazzling light around the black gaseous flames. That light was spirit power.

Once the gaseous flames appeared, they immediately entered Chu Feng's body.

In the next moment, Chu Feng was completely shaken.

He had gained all the power of the spirit formation that had been set up with the power of the Dark Black Monstrous God.

He became the person that controlled that powerful spirit formation that extended through multiple starfields and countless worlds.

“Something’s amiss. If someone came here before me, why am I able to inherit the power of this place’s spirit formation?”

“Could it be that whoever it was that came here before me felt it beneath their dignity to inherit the spirit formation, and didn’t bother to do so?”

“But, that shouldn’t be possible. The inheritance of the spirit formation is forced. Even if they wanted to refuse, they wouldn’t be able to.”

“Could it be that everyone who sets foot in this place will gain the power of this spirit formation?”

Chu Feng was thinking nonstop. He felt that things were amiss. Yet, he was unable to determine what was amiss.

However, in the next moment, a voice sounded from within the spirit formation.

“Hehe. Never would I expect there to really be someone capable of breaching this grand formation to enter this place.”

“Unfortunately, it’s a pity. This old man didn’t die, and has also chosen a disciple to take on his legacy.”

“Naturally, this old man would have to leave all my treasures to my disciple.”

“As such, this old man wouldn’t be able to leave everything here for you. This old man retrieved everything here to hand over to his treasured disciple.”

“As for this spirit formation’s power, you can consider it my compensation to you. You are still able to use it. But, remember that you must not awaken that overwhelmingly giant creature no matter what. If you do, you’ll have to take responsibility for your actions.”

After saying those words, the voice disappeared.

No silhouette appeared. Only the voice appeared.

It seemed as if the person who had said those words was in a hurry. After leaving that message, he had immediately left.

But, after hearing the voice, Chu Feng had a stunned look. His heart was also greatly alarmed.

That voice meant that Zhuge Yuankong was still alive. That was a good thing.

After all, Chu Feng hadn't searched for Zhuge Yuankong for the sake of obtaining his treasures. It was mainly so that he could find a way to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Even if Zhuge Yuankong had left behind treasures, those treasures might not necessarily be able to allow him to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Even if Chu Feng obtained those treasures, the probability of him being able to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was still extremely slim to none.

But, if Zhuge Yuankong was still alive, things would be completely different.

If he could find Zhuge Yuankong, he would most definitely be able to learn the method to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

But, that was not the entire reason why Chu Feng was so stunned.

The voice that had appeared earlier had also been created by a spirit formation. It had been left behind in this spirit formation ahead of time.

Furthermore, the person that had left the voice had also been Zhuge Yuankong.

But, the voice from earlier was different from the voice before.

The second voice was extremely familiar-sounding to Chu Feng. It was the voice of someone that he knew.

That voice seemed to be none other than the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's voice.

"Heavens! Could this mean that... senior Ox-nose is Zhuge Yuankong?!"

Although Chu Feng felt great disbelief, this thought still crossed his mind.

Chapter 4205 - Controlling The Grand Formation

Right when Chu Feng was suspecting whether or not the voice belonged to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, a voice sounded from within the spirit formation again.

“Oh, that’s right. Regardless of who you might be, do not mention the fact that this old man is still alive to others.”

“This is a trial for you.”

“If you’re able to keep this secret, this old man will definitely reward you in the future.”

“If you spread this secret, this old man will not forgive you easily.”

Chu Feng became endlessly excited. He was so excited that he was on the verge of jumping for joy.

Earlier, he still hadn’t been absolutely certain.

But now, he was practically certain that the voice belonged to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Perhaps the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had been in too much of a hurry. Or perhaps he had acted without thinking.

He had left behind his current voice, and not Zhuge Yuankong’s voice.

“So senior Ox-nose is actually senior Zhuge Yuankong.”

“No wonder senior Ox-nose was capable of fusing Divine Power and Heavenly Bloodlines.”

“But, why is senior Ox-nose not using the identity of Zhuge Yuankong anymore? Why did he change his identity?”

“Could it be that he’s afraid that the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted will try to kill him?”

After the joy Chu Feng felt had passed, he became slightly confused.

He didn’t understand why the Ox-nosed Old Daoist would want to conceal the fact that he was still alive.

Chu Feng felt that the most probable explanation was that it had something to do with the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

After all, Yu Ting had told him that Zhuge Yuankong had had conflicts with the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

“Forget it. I’ll find senior Ox-nose first.”

“But... where would senior Ox-nose be?”

Chu Feng wanted to quickly find the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and ask him how to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

But, when Chu Feng had parted with the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had told him to not bother seeking him out, because he wouldn’t be able to find him even if he did.

He said he would instead come find Chu Feng when the time was right.

“Forget it. Let me bring everyone out from this place first.”

After saying those words, with a single thought from Chu Feng, he left the formation core.

He reappeared at the protected area.

The crowd were still in awe of Chu Feng’s might.

Chu Feng’s sudden appearance shocked all of them.

“Lord Chu Feng, you’ve returned so quickly?”

“How was it? Did you manage to find the method to leave this place?”

The crowd were all overjoyed to see Chu Feng. They immediately moved toward him to make inquiries.

Back then, they had all addressed Chu Feng as young hero or young friend.

However, the great majority of them no longer dared to address Chu Feng in such a manner. After witnessing how powerful Chu Feng was, the great majority of them began addressing him as ‘Lord Chu Feng’, and were extremely respectful.

“Everyone, as I have limited time, I am unable to bring you all out of here one after the other.”

“I am only able to open a single spirit formation teleportation gate. You can all leave this place through that teleportation gate, and then take the teleportation formations outside to return to your respective worlds.”

As Chu Feng spoke, black gaseous flames began to rise from his body. He then pointed to the sky, and a dark black spirit formation gate appeared.

“Lord Chu Feng, that is?!”

The crowd were all endlessly excited to see the spirit formation gate.

At the same time they felt nervous. Whilst the people that had grown up there were still alright, the Golden Crane True Immortal, plain-clothed old monk and the others of the older generation had all recognized the spirit formation gate.

It was none other than the spirit formation gate that had brought them there.

Seeing the spirit formation gate, they felt complicated emotions.

“This spirit formation gate is not only able to teleport you all out of here, it will also send you all to a safe place. You will be able to leave this place once you step through the spirit formation gate.”

“But remember, do not try to return once you leave.”

“If I’m not here, I won’t be able to teleport you all out again,” Chu Feng said to the crowd.

Even though Chu Feng controlled the power of the isolated world, the power he controlled was limited. There were a lot of things he couldn’t do.

For example, the spirit formation connected multiple starfields and covered countless worlds.

In some worlds, there was only a single spirit formation gate. However, some other places had an entire grand formation, or multiple small formations that all linked back to the isolated world.

At present, Chu Feng was not very familiar with the grand formation.

Even though he could open spirit formation gates to teleport people in and out, he could only open one at a time.

Furthermore, he would need to carefully search for the spirit formation gate that was linked to an area in order to use it.

That was the reason why Chu Feng was unable to teleport the crowd back to their respective worlds.

Doing so would be too time consuming.

Furthermore, although the spirit formation beasts now listened to Chu Feng's orders, he was unable to eliminate them. Moreover, he needed to be there in order to command them.

As such, once Chu Feng left, it would become dangerous again.

It was the reason why Chu Feng had told them not to return.

"Thank you, Lord Chu Feng."

"Lord Chu Feng is simply akin to a second parent to us."

[1. Calling someone a second parent means that they're an enormous benefactor, so much so that they could rival one's own parents.]

The crowd were all extremely excited. However, they did not leave immediately. Instead, they bowed respectfully to Chu Feng. Especially those from the older generation, who went as far as to kneel before Chu Feng. Some among them were so excited that they began weeping bitter tears.

To them, Chu Feng being able to help them escape was so much of a grace that it was simply akin to giving them a new lease on life.

"Seniors, please rise. Go ahead and leave this place. Return to your families."

"If fate has it, we'll meet again," said Chu Feng.

The crowd got up in succession after hearing Chu Feng's words. They clasped their fists at Chu Feng again and then leapt into the spirit formation gate.

“Young friend Chu Feng, if you had come in here sooner, we wouldn’t have been trapped for so long.”

When the majority of the people were standing in line to leave, the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk were not in a rush to leave. They instead walked over to Chu Feng.

The two of them were, after all, people that had seen Chu Feng grow up for a period of time.

Whilst they’d thought highly of Chu Feng before, they were still intensely proud of him after witnessing how much he had grown.

Although they did not have any blood relation with him, they still felt proud of him.

“Senior, do you still remember Zhao Hong?” Chu Feng asked the plain-clothed old monk.

“That demonic woman Zhao Hong? This old man naturally remembers her.”

“She was able to purge her murderous desires. Although she didn’t regain her memories, she regained her rationality. Didn’t she become your close friend too?”

“Although she had lost her memories of her past life, her talent was still exceptional. She is also a demon-level genius,” said the plain-clothed old monk.

“Zhao Hong had recovered her memories and returned to the Reincarnation Upper Realm. But, she needs the Reincarnation Pearl,” said Chu Feng.

“Oh? You mean this pearl?”

As the plain-clothed old monk spoke, he immediately took out the Reincarnation Pearl from his Cosmos Sack. $n-(o--V)-e/l-l)-b-/l)-n$

“Senior, that is indeed the pearl.”

Chu Feng couldn’t help but recall his time back in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm after seeing the pearl.

Back then, he was very small and weak. The plain-clothed old monk had been a mysterious expert akin to a mountain peak.

Back then, he never would've imagined that his cultivation would increase to his current level in such a short period of time.

Because of that, Chu Feng began feeling a sudden surge of emotions.

"Young friend Chu Feng, do you know where Zhao Hong is right now?" asked the plain-clothed old monk.

"I do," answered Chu Feng.

"Since that's the case, you can help this old man return this Reincarnation Pearl to its rightful owner."

The plain-clothed old monk handed the Reincarnation Pearl to Chu Feng, who accepted it without hesitation.

Then, the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk also prepared to leave.

After chatting with them, Chu Feng learned that the two of them intended to return to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

As coincidence would have it the grand formation was able to directly connect to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

Because of that, Chu Feng went out of his way to open up a new spirit formation gate that led to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

After the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk left through the new spirit formation gate, Chu Feng closed the spirit formation gate and opened up a new one.

The new spirit formation gate led to Zhuge Yuankong's former residence.

Chu Feng was going to find Yu Ting and inform her that he was safe.

Fortunately, Yu Ting had not left the residence, and had been thinking of a way to rescue Chu Feng.

When Chu Feng told Yu Ting about his experiences, especially when he informed her that Zhuge Yuankong was still alive, and that he even knew him, Yu Ting became wild with joy.

Ignoring the fact that Zhuge Yuankong knew the method to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, he could be said to be Yu Ting's benefactor too.

Learning that her benefactor was still alive, Yu Ting naturally felt happy.

Afterwards, Chu Feng returned to the grand formation.

The reason for that was because he could only activate spirit formation gates that led to other places inside the grand formation.

Chu Feng had a new destination in mind. He was going to go to the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

First, he needed to deliver the Reincarnation Pearl to Zhao Hong.

Then, he wanted to find Yuan Shu's master, Grandmaster Tang Cheng.

As Grandmaster Tang Cheng was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's close friend, he might know of his whereabouts.

Although Chu Feng had never met Grandmaster Tang Cheng, he felt that he should still try his luck.

By pure coincidence, the grand formation had a spirit formation gate that led to the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Perhaps it was something the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had set up deliberately. After all, he knew that Grandmaster Tang Cheng was in the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Truth is, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had set up all those spirit formation gates for his own convenience. Otherwise, why would there be a spirit formation gate in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm too?

Although Chu Feng had gained the power of the spirit formation and knew roughly all the locations that it connected to, he still could not open the spirit formation gates at will.

Chu Feng needed to find the corresponding spirit formation gate from among numerous spirit formation gates.

Chu Feng began searching for the spirit formation gate that connected to the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

But, as he continued to search for it, his expression suddenly changed.

Although he still hadn't found the spirit formation gate that connected to the Reincarnation Upper Realm, he found a familiar figure in one of the spirit formation gates.

Chapter 4206 - All-seeing Heavenly Master

The spirit formation that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had set up was extremely powerful.

First of all, it connected multiple starfields and countless different worlds. Yet, one could travel back and forth through those worlds in a very short period of time.

It could be said that the spirit formation was a teleportation formation that was even faster than the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations.

The only shortcoming was the fact that its numbers were limited even though it covered multiple different worlds. Thus, one could not reach every single place through the spirit formation.

Nevertheless, it was exceptionally amazing to be able to possess such a terrifying teleportation speed. In fact, its speed could even be said to be unimaginably fast.

To be able to accomplish this feat, it was not purely because the spirit formation the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had set up was an exquisite work of art. Most importantly, it was because it drew support from an enormous source of power, the Dark Black Monstrous God's housing.

The Divine Deer had mentioned to Chu Feng that the Dark Black Monstrous God possessed spatial power.

Perhaps that was the reason why the spirit formation was able to surpass the power of ordinary teleportation formations by many times.

Of course, even though the spirit formation was capable of teleportation, it was not capable of teleporting at will.

One must first enter the main formation and then activate the spirit formation gate through the main formation. Only then could one reach other places.

Chu Feng was currently inside the main formation.

As for the spirit formation gates that were spread all over the various worlds, some were simply concealed somewhere, whilst others were hidden inside remnants.

Those remnants were all the works of Zhuge Yuankong.

As the spirit formation was simply too powerful, too unbelievable, it was no easy task to control it.

Although Chu Feng was given control over the spirit formation, he had not gained complete mastery over it. As such, he was still unable to utilize its power at will.

Take teleportation for example.

Chu Feng needed to carefully seek out the spirit formation gate that he wanted to use from all the spirit formation gates spread all over the martial cultivation realm.

Whilst Chu Feng was searching for the spirit formation gate that connected to the Reincarnation Upper Realm, his awareness skimmed past another spirit formation gate.

That spirit formation gate was connected to a remnant.

Inside that remnant, Chu Feng discovered Long Xiaoxiao.

Long Shengbu, Long Nanxun and Elder Ruiyun were also there.

However, those two genius world spiritists, Chen Guang and Yue Yang, were not present.

As Chu Feng had control over the main formation and the remnant they were in was connected to the main formation, he was able to sense everything inside the remnant even though it was very far away from him.

Chu Feng did not sense Chen Guang and Yue Yang's auras in the remnant.

The two of them might be dead. Or perhaps they had never entered the remnant.

But, that was not what Chu Feng was concerned about. Most importantly, Long Xiaoxiao and others had reached the deepest part of the remnant.

Although Chu Feng long known that Long Xiaoxiao had sought his help to breach a spirit formation, he had never expected the spirit formation they were trying to breach to be a remnant left behind by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Of course, they did not know that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, and only knew of Zhuge Yuankong.

Currently, they'd entered the deepest region of the remnant, and seemed to be in no danger at all.

But, even though that was the case, Chu Feng felt that things wouldn't go well for them.

The reason for that was because there was another person with them. That person was a woman. She had a middle-aged look, and emitted an extraordinary air. She was very imposing.

That woman currently grasped an extremely strong power within her.

That was the power of the remnant they were in.

In other words, the woman had gained control over the remnant.

If that were all, Chu Feng wouldn't be worried.

After all, if a world spiritist could grasp the power of the remnant whilst attempting to breach it, they would generally do so.

But, Chu Feng could sense that the woman was utilizing the remnant's power to mobilize a grand offensive formation.

That offensive formation was extremely powerful.

But, there was clearly no enemy present inside the remnant. Why would she need to set up such an offensive formation?

Only a single possible explanation came to Chu Feng's mind.

That woman was very possibly planning to attack Long Xiaoxiao and the others.

"Miss Yu Ting, please wait here for a bit. I'll be right back."

After Chu Feng said those words to Yu Ting, he opened up a spirit formation gate that lead to the remnant and stepped into it.

Whilst Chu Feng had gained control over the grand formation, his control was not complete.

If he wanted to help Long Xiaoxiao and the others, he had to enter the remnant. If he didn't then he wouldn't be able to gain control over its power.

That said, even though the Dark Black Monstrous God was very powerful and the spirit formation could teleport one very far in a short period of time, some time was still needed to make the teleportation.

That was why Chu Feng had rushed to enter the remnant that Long Xiaoxiao and the others were in. If he waited, he might not be able to rescue them.

The middle-aged woman who had gained control over the remnant's powers was the renowned All-seeing Heavenly Master.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master was not only proficient in making prophecies, she was also a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist that had grasped rank four Dragon Sensation Transformation.

Rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation was a power akin to rank eight Utmost Exalted.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master was not only a master world spiritist, her cultivation was also very powerful.

She possessed the cultivation of rank nine Utmost Exalted. She was a peak Utmost Exalted-level existence.

She was also the most powerful disciple of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

The reason why Long Xiaoxiao and others had requested the help of a world spiritist as powerful as the All-seeing Heavenly Master was all for the sake of a single item.

To people from their Dragon Clan, that was an extremely valuable treasure. Especially for those of the younger generation, that treasure would provide enormous aid.

But, the master of that treasure was not the Dragon Clan. Instead, it was Zhuge Yuankong.

They'd sought this treasure for a very long time. With great difficulty they'd finally found it.

Unfortunately, after all the effort they'd put forth, after breaching difficulties after difficulties to get there, they discovered that the place was completely empty.

In the center of the grand formation was a spirit formation platform. That spirit formation platform was very exquisite. The aura of the treasure still lingered on the platform. But, the treasure itself had disappeared.

This meant that someone had removed it.

This made Long Xiaoxiao and others very depressed.

But, they did not give up all hope.

That was because the All-seeing Heavenly Master had told them that the treasure might not have been taken away by someone else, but instead had been concealed by Zhuge Yuankong with a special spirit formation.

She was setting up a spirit formation to breach that grand concealment formation.

If she managed to breach the spirit formation, they might be able to find that treasure.

At that moment, Long Xiaoxiao and the others could only place all their hopes on the All-seeing Heavenly Master. As such, they were all quietly standing and did not even dare to utter a single word in fear of affecting the All-seeing Heavenly Master's concentration.

“Buzz---”

Suddenly, a dark black spirit formation gate appeared in the remnant’s grand hall.

That dark black spirit formation gate was extremely strange. Not only did it appear out of thin air, it was also emitting an extremely dangerous aura.

Most terrifying of all, a powerful suction force also appeared with the spirit formation gate. In an instant, the suction force had enveloped everyone present.

It seemed as if the spirit formation gate was planning to suck them all into it.

“What is this?!”

Long Xiaoxiao and others were all greatly alarmed by the spirit formation gate.

They’d encountered a lot of difficulties in the remnant. But, not a single one had brought them so much oppression.

They felt as if they would undoubtedly die should they be sucked into the spirit formation gate.

“Buzz---”

Suddenly, a giant golden bell appeared and covered the spirit formation gate.

There were thirty-eight golden dragons engraved on the giant bell.

The golden bell began emitting dragon roars. Those thirty-eight golden dragons also flew out of the golden bell. As they soared, they began to encircle the golden bell.

Even though the giant golden bell trembled violently, it had managed to seal off the dark-black spirit formation gate.

The giant golden bell was a treasure that had been activated by Long Shengbu.

“Grandpa Bu, what is that thing?” Long Xiaoxiao asked nervously.

Even though Long Shengbu had managed to seal off the spirit formation gate with his treasure, she still felt very uneasy.

After all, the black spirit formation gate had emitted an aura that she had never felt before.

Even Long Nanxun and Elder Ruiyun were extremely anxious.

“I don’t know. But, that was something very dangerous.”

Long Shengbu was also frowning. He turned to the All-seeing Heavenly Master, who was still setting up her spirit formation.

“All-seeing Heavenly Master, how much longer will it take to breach the concealment formation?”

“This place is too strange. We must hurry,” Long Shengbu said anxiously. He was afraid that something even more terrifying would occur should they continue to linger. He wanted to leave this place quickly.

“It’s already complete.”

As the All-seeing Heavenly Master spoke, she opened her eyes.

Then, she spread open her palms and shot them forward.

“Roar---”

In an instant, ghost-like wailing and wolf-like howlings could be heard as a boundless spirit formation appeared above them.

When they saw that spirit formation, Long Xiaoxiao and the others grew tense.

That spirit formation looked different from ordinary spirit formations. That spirit formation possessed enormous power.

However, strangely enough that spirit formation was also surging with dark black gaseous flames that emitted the same aura as the terrifying spirit formation gate that had been sealed by the giant golden bell.

But, as they were in a hurry to leave, Long Xiaoxiao and others did not think too much of it.

“All-seeing Heavenly Master, quickly find the Triple Dragon Soul Coiling Lock,” urged Long Shengbu.

“Very well,” The All-seeing Heavenly Master smiled strangely.

Then, she pointed her palm at Long Shengbu.

“Roar---”

The powerful howling spirit formation rapidly rushed toward Long Shengbu!

Chapter 4207 - Such Ability

Seeing the incoming attack, Long Shengbu immediately tried avoiding it.

Unfortunately, it was already too late. The spirit formation had arrived above him.

The spirit formation enveloped Long Shengbu. An enormous power was released from the spirit formation. That was an extremely destructive power.

Fortunately, Long Shengbu was very strong himself. Using his own power, he managed to barely resist the spirit formation.

Had it been someone else, even if it was that Elder Ruiyun, they would've been obliterated by the spirit formation.

“As expected of Long Shengbu, someone a step away from reaching Martial Exalted.”

“My spirit formation was actually unable to kill you.”

“Unfortunately, you shouldn't be so stubborn,” said the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

“All-seeing Heavenly Master, what is the meaning of this?!” Elder Ruiyun asked angrily. As matters stood, everyone could tell that the All-seeing Heavenly Master harbored ulterior motives.

“How can you not tell what my intentions are?”

“Long Ruiyun, you and I have only met several times. Did you really think you were qualified to request my aid? Did you really think I would be willing to help you solve this remnant left behind by Zhuge Yuankong?”

“Truth is, someone has hired me for your lives. That is why I decided to help you all.”

“It’s just that I never expected Long Shengbu to be so foolishly devoted as to follow Princess Xiaoxiao the entire time.”

“I had thought that my plan would end in complete failure. But who would’ve thought that the remnant from Zhuge Yuankong that you all brought me to would contain such power?”

“Truly the heavens are helping me.”

“Even the heavens want you all to die here,” said the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

“You damned bitch, I’ll kill you!” Elder Ruiyun shouted angrily after hearing those words. She released her peak Utmost Exalted-level martial power and charged to attack the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

As matters stood, she showed no sign of mercy at all. Her attack not only utilized the power of her Incomplete Exalted Armament, but it was also made using a fatal martial skill.

She knew very well that the All-seeing Heavenly Master was determined to kill them. Furthermore, she had grasped the power of the remnant that they were in.

If she failed to kill the All-seeing Heavenly Master, they would be the ones that ended up dead.

“Wuuahh---”

The All-seeing Heavenly Master merely waved her arm. Dark black gaseous flames that contained the power of the remnant’s spirit formation were released from her sleeve.

The power of the spirit formation was earth-shattering and unstoppable.

Not only did it easily neutralize Elder Ruiyun's attack, it also flung her to the ground.

With only a single attack, Elder Ruiyun had fallen to the ground and was unable to stand up or move. She was already half-dead.

"I know the person you want to kill us is because of me. Spare them. You can take my life," said Long Xiaoxiao.

However, after hearing those words, the All-seeing Heavenly Master burst into laughter.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, do you take me for a fool? I'm clearly capable of killing all four of you. Yet, you want me to spare them? You want me to release tigers back into the mountain?"

A look of mockery filled the All-seeing Heavenly Master's eyes as she looked at Long Xiaoxiao.

Seeing that, Long Xiaoxiao narrowed her brows. She asked with a stern voice, "Were the ones that hired you to kill me Long Mumu and her mother?"

"Princess Xiaoxiao, you're a clever person. Shouldn't you know very well who you've offended in the Dragon Clan?"

"Why bother asking what you already know?"

Although the All-seeing Heavenly Master did not directly answer Long Xiaoxiao's question, she has indirectly given her an answer.

The person that had hired the All-seeing Heavenly Master to kill them was none other than her older half-sister from the same father, Long Mumu.

"So it was her."

A look of unwillingness appeared in Long Xiaoxiao's eyes.

She was furious and very unreconciled.

As matters stood, it was clear that she had thoroughly lost the battle.

"All-seeing Heavenly Master, do you not know who Princess Xiaoxiao is?!"

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was Long Shengbu. “She is the daughter of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief! If you dare do anything to her, even your master, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, will not be able to save you!”

Not only did Long Shengbu have a furious look on his face, he was also surging with killing intent.

If he wasn’t being suppressed by the spirit formation and unable to get away, he would’ve most definitely killed the All-seeing Heavenly Master already.

“Long Shengbu, you’re right.”

“Princess Xiaoxiao used to have status worthy of great respect. Unfortunately, her mother committed a major blunder.”

“Else, I wouldn’t have dared attempt to take her life either.”

“But, that’s how your Dragon Clan is. Those who lose their power lose everything.”

“Even if Long Xiaoxiao dies, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief would not investigate it. Besides, he would be well-aware of why Long Xiaoxiao died.”

“That is your Dragon Clan, the cruel and cold-blooded clan.”

“Besides, no one will know that you all have died here today.”

“Those two brats will be able to bear witness to it. They can testify that I was never here.”

“Thus, even if you all are to die here, it won’t have anything to do with me.”

A proud smile appeared on the All-seeing Heavenly Master’s face.

“So you’ve planned all of this!”

At that moment, Long Xiaoxiao came to a sudden realization.

In the beginning, they’d agreed to explore the remnant together.

However, after arriving there, they hadn’t seen the All-seeing Heavenly Master. Instead, they had received a letter.

The letter had been from the All-seeing Heavenly Master. The letter had stated that she was preoccupied with something, and could not come.

Chen Guang, Yue Yang and the two other rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritists had all seen the letter.

But, as she was in a rush to obtain the Triple Dragons Coiling Soul Lock, Long Xiaoxiao and the others did not delay the expedition, and had chosen to directly enter the remnant.

They had only entered the remnant for only a short while before Chen Guang and Yue Yang were attacked by spirit formations. Unable to proceed further, they were forced to withdraw from the remnant to treat their injuries.

After they left, the All-seeing Heavenly Master had suddenly arrived. Furthermore, she began helping them overcome the various crises they encountered.

Because of that, Long Xiaoxiao and the others had not only not been upset about the All-seeing Heavenly Master being late, but they were instead very grateful for her arrival.

Later on, another accident had occurred. The All-seeing Heavenly Master and the other two rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritists had gone to breach a spirit formation. But only the All-seeing Heavenly Master had returned.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master had told them that they had encountered a mishap whilst breaching the spirit formation and that the two world spiritists had ended up dying.

At that time, Long Xiaoxiao and others had firmly believed her words, and didn't think much of it.

However, after looking back at the situation, they realized that it had all been planned by the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

It was very likely that even when Chen Guang and Yue Yang had suffered mishaps and were forced to withdraw, it had been caused by the All-seeing Heavenly Master. She had wanted them to return alive so that they could testify that she had never been to the remnant.

After all, the All-seeing Heavenly Master had only arrived after they'd left.

As for the deaths of the other two world spiritists, it had most definitely been caused by the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

Chapter 4208 - Chu Feng's Arrival

"All-seeing Heavenly Master, you have a brilliant name in the Holy Light Galaxy. You are someone who is revered by hundreds of millions of people. How could you be this despicable and contemptible?"

"How could you do something so devoid of conscience for the sake of minor benefits?!"

"Weren't those two grandmasters close friends of yours, people that have known you for many years?"

"How could you murder them?"

Long Shengbu was unable to contain himself and began to curse the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

"Humph..."

"Doesn't your Dragon Clan have an even more brilliant reputation than myself? Aren't you also massacring one another for the sake of your own benefits?"

"Don't forget, it is the people of your Dragon Clan that paid a great price for me to take your lives." **0ve/lb(1n**

"Martial cultivators are all people that only care about their own interests. How are you qualified to criticize my behavior?"

"Besides, all of you will soon be killed by me."

"As losers, you are even less qualified to criticize the winner."

As the All-seeing Heavenly Master spoke, she sent her spirit formation to attack Long Xiaoxiao and the others.

Her spirit formation possessed overwhelming power. It was simply unstoppable.

Seeing the incoming attack, Long Xiaoxiao closed her eyes unwillingly.

She had made up her mind that she would most definitely be killed. Thus, she prepared herself for death.

However, even though the overwhelming killing intent had arrived, the terrifying spirit formation did not land on their bodies.

Not only did it not land, it instead began to roar with strange noises.

Confused, Long Xiaoxiao opened her eyes.

It was only then that she discovered that an even more terrifying spirit formation had appeared before them.

The spirit formation that had appeared greatly resembled the power of the All-seeing Heavenly Master's spirit formation. It was also filled with terrifying dark black gaseous flames.

That spirit formation was not only mighty, it was also terrifying and tyrannical!

The only difference between the two spirit formations was that the one that had blocked the All-seeing Heavenly Master's spirit formation was even more powerful than hers.

But, why would such a spirit formation appear for no reason? Furthermore, why would it block the All-seeing Heavenly Master's attack?

Right when the crowd were confused, a voice was heard.

"Senior Long, this treasure of yours blocked my path," that voice came from within the giant golden bell.

Right after that voice was heard, the giant golden bell was sent flying by an enormous power.

When the giant golden bell flew away, the terrifying dark black spirit formation gate reappeared.

In addition to that, a figure also appeared before the crowd.

That person was none other than Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng?!”

Without exception, the crowd were all surprised to see Chu Feng.

They had never imagined that Chu Feng would suddenly appear there.

“You did that?” The All-seeing Heavenly Master spoke.

She didn’t know Chu Feng. It was their first encounter.

She was able to sense that the enormously powerful spirit formation that had blocked her attack had come from him.

“Chu Feng did that?”

It was only after hearing the All-seeing Heavenly Master’s words that Long Xiaoxiao and others managed to react to what had happened.

However, they felt even greater disbelief.

Although they were very shocked to see Chu Feng, they did not associate the power that had blocked the All-seeing Heavenly Master’s attack with him.

“So you’re the renowned All-seeing Heavenly Master.”

“I’ve heard that you’re proficient in making prophecies, and will oftentimes predict other people’s futures.”

“In that case, have you ever prophesied your own future?”

“Did you know that you would be defeated here today?”

With a beaming smile on his face, Chu Feng looked at the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

“A mere brat wants to sabotage my business?”

A vicious look appeared in the All-seeing Heavenly Master’s eyes. She then opened her arms and pushed them toward Chu Feng.

“Roar---”

An even more powerful spirit formation was released from her body.

That spirit formation did not have a concrete form. Yet, one could sense that it was extremely terrifying and overwhelmingly powerful. Like a massive wave capable of obliterating everything before it, the spirit formation charged toward Chu Feng.

“Buzz---”

However, before that spirit formation could even reach Chu Feng, it suddenly stopped.

As if it was petrified, the spirit formation froze in midair.

This time around, Chu Feng did not release a spirit formation to block the All-seeing Heavenly Master’s attack.

Because of that, Long Xiaoxiao and the others had thought that the All-seeing Heavenly Master had stopped her own attack.

However, the frozen spirit formation began moving shortly after.

However, after it began moving, it did not continue toward Chu Feng.

Instead, it turned around and began moving toward the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

Seeing that things were amiss, the All-seeing Heavenly Master immediately severed her connection with the spirit formation and flew away. Only then did she dodge the attack.

“How could this be?!”

Seeing this scene, Long Xiaoxiao and the others became even more confused.

Why would the All-seeing Heavenly Master’s spirit formation turn to attack her?

This was simply unreasonable!

Confused, they looked at Chu Feng and the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

It was only then that they realized the All-seeing Heavenly Master had a look of panic on her face. She was no longer calm and composed like before.

As for Chu Feng, he was completely unperturbed. Most importantly, confidence filled his face.

That sort of confidence was the confidence of someone that had devised a battle plan in advance, and had grasped victory in hand.

Could it be that it had been done by Chu Feng?

Right when this thought crossed Long Xiaoxiao and the others' minds, the All-seeing Heavenly Master suddenly spoke.

“Exactly who are you?”

“You’ve actually controlled this remnant’s powers.”

“Furthermore, what is that spirit formation gate behind you?” the All-seeing Heavenly Master asked with a stern voice.

Earlier, she had been looking down on Chu Feng. But with the situation as it was, she had begun to fear him.

She had clearly grasped control over the power of this remnant’s spirit formation.

But, after Chu Feng appeared, the remnant’s spirit formation was no longer under her control. Instead, it was being controlled by Chu Feng.

She realized that Chu Feng had greater control over the remnant’s spirit formation.

She had lost control over the remnant’s spirit formation.

Chu Feng revealed a faint smile toward the All-seeing Heavenly Master’s questions, “In the world of martial cultivators, the victor is king and the loser is a bandit.”

“A loser is not qualified to ask all those questions.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he looked to the slaughtering formation above Long Shengbu.

“Buzz---”

With merely a look, the slaughtering formation suppressing Long Shengbu began to move away. Soon, it arrived above the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

Furthermore, the grand slaughtering formation that had been set up by the All-seeing Heavenly Master began attacking her.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master's cultivation was clearly inferior to Long Shengbu's.

Even though she also managed to withstand the slaughtering formation's attacks, she had fallen on one knee, and her facial expression was completely distorted. She was having a very difficult time withstanding it.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, Senior Long, this person here tried to kill you all."

"As such, I'll leave her in your hands," said Chu Feng.

"Young friend Chu Feng, thanks a lot."

Long Shengbu clasped his fist at Chu Feng. Then, he planned to attack the All-seeing Heavenly Exalted.

"Bang---"

Suddenly, the All-seeing Heavenly Exalted exploded.

There was no prior indication for her sudden explosion.

Seeing that, Chu Feng narrowed his brows.

He knew that the All-seeing Heavenly Exalted's explosion had not been caused by the spirit formation.

Rather, she had exploded herself.

In the next moment, the All-seeing Heavenly Master's voice echoed in the main hall, "So your name is Chu Feng."

"I'll remember you. Sooner or later, I'll settle this debt with you."

Chu Feng immediately used the power of the spirit formation to search for the All-seeing Heavenly Exalted in the remnant. However, he wasn't able to find her.

Chapter 4209 - Done In By Someone?

“What’s going on?”

“She didn’t die?”

“She actually managed to escape?”

Long Xiaoxiao and Long Nanxun had confused expressions on their faces.

The two of them had thought that the All-seeing Heavenly Master had died. But, after hearing her voice, it was clear that she hadn’t died.

“She must’ve set up a teleportation formation on her body.”

“Seeing that the situation had turned bad, she activated the teleportation formation and escaped.”

“She must’ve anticipated a potential failure today. That’s why she kept such a trick in hand.”

“That said, for her to be able to escape from the remnant, the teleportation formation she placed on herself is quite remarkable,” explained Chu Feng.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master’s teleportation formation was clearly remarkable. Had it been an ordinary teleportation formation, she wouldn’t possibly have been able to escape from Chu Feng, who controlled the power of the entire remnant.

But, when the All-seeing Heavenly Master escaped, Chu Feng had been unable to prevent it at all.

From this, one could tell how powerful her teleportation formation was.

“Even if a monk can run away, the temple cannot.”

“One day, I will make her pay for what she did.”

“I will have her realize that she stood on the wrong side,” Long Xiaoxiao said with clenched teeth.

But, Long Xiaoxiao also knew that her mother had already lost her standing in the Dragon Clan.

As for her, she was still very small and weak.

Without definitive proof, even if she told her father what the All-seeing Heavenly Master and her older sister had done, her father would not bother to care. He might even say that she was making false accusations.

After all, the only people that could prove that the All-seeing Heavenly Master had tried to kill them were her people.

Even if they vouched for her, her father would not believe them.

Because of that, Long Xiaoxiao needed to endure. Only after she gained power would her father uphold justice for her.

“Oh, that’s right. Little benefactor, what’s going on with you?”

“How are you so amazing, how were you able to grasp such a powerful spirit formation?”

“Furthermore, why would you appear here? Could it be that you already knew that we were coming here and came here ahead of us to protect me?”

“But, I clearly never told you anything.”

Bouncing vivaciously, Long Xiaoxiao arrived before Chu Feng and asked a whole bunch of questions in succession.

The questions that she asked were actually also what the others were curious about.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, it’s actually purely a coincidence that I appeared here.”

“After we parted that day, I entered another remnant because of a friend’s request. That was also a remnant left behind by senior Zhuge Yuankong.”

“I gained control over the main formation of that remnant, and also discovered that another remnant was mutually connected to it.”

“As the treasures in that remnant had disappeared, I thought that they had very possibly been shifted to this remnant. Because of that, I activated a teleportation formation from that remnant to reach this one.”

“I never expected to encounter you all here.”

“Perhaps this is fate.”

“It was predestined that we meet again.”

Chu Feng sighed emotionally as he said those words.

But, Chu Feng did not tell the truth. After all, the grand formation that had been left behind by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was simply too powerful. The housing of that Dark Black Monstrous God was also a priceless treasure.

Chu Feng did not wish to reveal too much, especially not to a colossus like the Dragon Clan.

Whilst Long Xiaoxiao could be said to have saved his life before, Chu Feng still did not have absolute trust in her.

Besides, whilst Long Xiaoxiao looked innocent, she was actually extremely scheming. As such, Chu Feng was on guard against her.

“The two remnants are connected? In that case, where’s the other remnant? What’s it like?”

“I want to go and check it out.”

As Long Xiaoxiao spoke, she walked toward the spirit formation gate. But, as she continued to walk toward it, she suddenly hesitated.

Even though Chu Feng had made the suction power disappear from the spirit formation gate, the dangerous aura did not weaken in the slightest.

Because of that, Long Xiaoxiao was still afraid of it.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, you must not enter it.”

“You’ve not grasped the power of the spirit formation. If you are to enter it, you will be crushed by that spirit formation’s power before reaching your destination.”

Chu Feng had said those words to scare Long Xiaoxiao. After all, he couldn’t have her enter the remnant where the main formation was.

It just so happened that Long Xiaoxiao had ended up being scared by Chu Feng. Not only did she not enter the spirit formation gate, she instead hurriedly moved away from it.

“Zhuge Yuankong is truly powerful. In all my life, it’s the first time I’ve felt such a dangerous aura. That is most likely not an ordinary spirit formation, no?” Long Xiaoxiao turned to ask Chu Feng.

“Indeed, it is not an ordinary spirit formation. But, even I do not know exactly what sort of power was used to establish this spirit formation. Senior Zhuge Yuankong’s abilities are simply too profound. Although I’ve managed to grasp the power of the spirit formation, what I’ve grasped is merely a portion of its full power,” said Chu Feng.

“Zhuge Yuankong was our Holy Light Galaxy’s strongest world spiritist.”

“This old man is not at all surprised by him possessing such ability. After all, he was the strongest.”

“Speaking of it, it is truly a pity. If he hadn’t been done in by his friend, he wouldn’t possibly have been defeated by that Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted. If he hadn’t been defeated, he wouldn’t have ended up committing suicide.” Long Shengbu sighed all of a sudden.

Long Shengbu had said this without much thought. However, his comment had struck Chu Feng’s heart.

Done in by his friend?!

Those simple words had made Chu Feng realize that what had happened back then was not as simple as it appeared.

Unable to contain his curiosity, Chu Feng asked, “Senior Long, wasn’t Senior Zhuge Yuankong not a match for the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, and killed himself after being defeated?”

“Why would you say he was ‘done in’ by his friend? Could it be that there’s some sort of secret to all this?”

“What I know are merely rumors. I cannot be certain of their validity.”

“But, there was a saying that that was the case,” said Long Shengbu.

“Senior Long, as a world spiritist, this junior holds great reverence for senior Zhuge Yuankong.”

“Whilst he has been dead for many years, this junior is still very curious about him.”

“Might senior Long be willing to tell this junior exactly what happened back then?” Chu Feng asked again.

“Since young friend Chu Feng is curious, this old man will tell you what I know.”

“However, they are only rumors and guesses. You must not take them to be absolute truth.”

“Do you know Sima Xiangtu?” asked Long Shengbu.

“This junior does not,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“Zhuge Yuankong had a close friend. That friend was also a grandmaster world spiritist. His name is Sima Xiangtu.”

“The two of them were close friends that became acquainted with one another when they were still people of the younger generation. Furthermore, they had both obtained an Ancient Era’s inheritance. Because of that, they both possessed exceptional world spirit techniques.”

“Originally, their world spirit techniques had been equally matched. They had both been deemed as the strongest world spiritists in the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“But, Zhuge Yuankong had reached rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation a step ahead of Sima Xiangtu. With that, he became the publicly accepted strongest world spiritist of the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“That said, Sima Xiangtu did not mind at all. After all, their relationship had been superb the entire time.”

“But, after that, Sima Xiangtu’s world spirit techniques stagnated. He had remained at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation, and was surpassed by even the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.”

“Originally, the battle between the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted and Zhuge Yuankong had nothing to do with Sima Xiangtu.”

“But, it remained that Zhuge Yuankong and Sima Xiangtu had an excellent relationship.”

“Because of that, everyone thought that after Zhuge Yuankong was defeated by the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted and he had committed suicide, Sima Xiangtu, Zhuge Yuankong’s close friend, would try to avenge him.”

“But, not only did Sima Xiangtu not try to avenge Zhuge Yuankong, he instead took all of his treasures.”

“Furthermore, Sima Xiangtu disappeared from that day on. No one saw him again.”

“Later on, there were people that said that Sima Xiangyu had deliberately brewed a bowl of soup that could help world spiritists for Zhuge Yuankong right before his match with the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.”

“On top of that, during the battle, Zhuge Yuankong had originally held absolute superiority. The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had been unable to even fight back.”

“However, Zhuge Yuankong had gradually started getting weaker. It was only then that the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had managed to turn the tide of the battle.”

“Because of that, some people started saying that it was Sima Xiangtu that had envied Zhuge Yuankong, and had poisoned the soup he had brewed for him. Because of that, Zhuge Yuankong’s powers had weakened for no reason, and he had ended up being defeated by the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.”

“Of course, that is merely a guess without any proof,” said Long Shengbu.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4210 - Parting Ways - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4210 - Parting Ways

Chapter 4210 - Parting Ways

“Grandpa Bu, what you told me before is different from what you’re saying now.”

“You said you were extremely certain that senior Zhuge was defeated very strangely, and that it was most likely Sima Xiangtu that did something,” Long Xiaoxiao said all of a sudden.

“I was present that day. Zhuge Yuankong had originally held absolute superiority. He had suppressed the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted from the very start.”

“Because of that, it was indeed very fishy that he lost the match.”

“But, the world of martial cultivators is one where only results matter. Without proof, it would be difficult for anyone to make any remarks.”

“Besides, even Zhuge Yuankong himself did not say anything about it. Instead, he admitted his own defeat. Now that he’s no longer in this world, even if we doubt that the match was unfair, it wouldn’t matter at all,” Long Shengbu had a look of slight helplessness as he said those words.

It could be seen that he had some sort of worry in his heart.

That was why he didn’t dare mention what had happened to Chu Feng in a tone of certainty.

What he was worried about could very possibly be the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

That said, Chu Feng was capable of understanding his worries.

After all, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted was the current strongest world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy.

All powers would have to cooperate with him. Not to mention the Dragon Clan, even the Holy Light Clan would need his help.

Who would possibly be willing to offend an existence like that?

That said, Chu Feng wasn’t worried.

After all, he knew very well that Zhuge Yuankong was still alive.

Instead, he had changed his identity and had become the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Once he found the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Chu Feng would naturally be able to learn what had actually happened back then.

“Oh, that’s right. Young friend Chu Feng, since you came from the other remnant, where might that other remnant be located?”

“This old man is not asking that question with any malice in mind. Truth is, this old man feels great respect for Zhuge Yuankong.”

“Now that it’s no longer possible to meet him again, I would like to pay a visit to the remnants he left behind,” Long Shengbu suddenly said to Chu Feng.

“Senior, my apologies. I was only able to enter that remnant because a friend needed my help.”

“Because of that, I will have to ask my friend whether or not I can inform you all of its location,” said Chu Feng.

“That’s alright. I’ve actually only asked about it out of curiosity,” Long Shengbu said with a faint smile.

Long Shengbu had no intention of making things difficult for Chu Feng. Even the two people that had looked down on Chu Feng a lot earlier, Long Nanxun and Long Ruiyun, did not intend to make things difficult for him.

Instead, the expressions that they looked to him with had changed.

Furthermore, not long after this short exchange, Elder Ruiyun walked up to Chu Feng and bowed.

“Young hero Chu Feng, it is truly all thanks to you today. If it wasn’t for you, I would’ve brought a disaster upon us. I hope that young hero Chu Feng will excuse my prior offenses.”

After saying those words to Chu Feng, she kneeled before Long Xiaoxiao.

“Your Highness, this subordinate’s crimes are worthy of ten thousand deaths.”

She was naturally kneeling because of the All-seeing Heavenly Master. After all, she was the one who had requested her help.

However, right after she knelt, she was lifted back up by a power. It was Long Shengbu.

“Elder Ruiyun, what happened today is not your fault.”

“Since they want to kill Xiaoxiao, they would have acted sooner or later. Even if you hadn’t requested the All-seeing Heavenly Master’s help, they would have still attacked us,” said Long Shengbu.

“Elder Ruiyun, it’s true, this matter cannot be blamed on you.”

“On the contrary, I, Long Xiaoxiao, had fully observed how loyal you and Long Nanxun were.”

“Rest assured. I, Long Xiaoxiao, will definitely not let things end like this. I will not accept my fate. I will retrieve what my mother has lost.”

“One day, I will retrieve all that belongs to me. At that time, you and Long Nanxun will most definitely be repaid for your loyalty,” Long Xiaoxiao said to Elder Ruiyun.

After that, Chu Feng chatted with Long Xiaoxiao and the others a bit more.

Chu Feng learned that Long Xiaoxiao and the others had gone to the remnant for the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock. He also learned that the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock was missing from the remnant, and had very likely been retrieved by someone else.

Long Xiaoxiao even asked Chu Feng to see if he could search for the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock with the power of the spirit formation to see if it might have been hidden away somewhere by Zhuge Yuankong.

Without even trying to search for the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock, Chu Feng gave Long Xiaoxiao an answer.

He told her that there wasn’t a Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock there.

As for where it went, Chu Feng did not tell them.

But, Chu Feng had a guess as to its whereabouts.

Chu Feng felt that since all the treasures in the main formation had been retrieved by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, the treasures there had most likely also been retrieved by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Perhaps because they were afraid that the All-seeing Heavenly Master would find helpers after her failure, Long Xiaoxiao and others decided to leave after a short exchange with Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he returned to the main formation through the spirit formation gate.

After meeting up with Yu Ting, Chu Feng began searching for the spirit formation gate to the Reincarnation Upper Realm again. After finding the gate, they proceeded for the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

What Chu Feng didn't know was that even though Long Xiaoxiao and others had parted with Chu Feng, they were still discussing what had happened.

A floating war chariot was flying rapidly in the sky.

Long Xiaoxiao and others were in the palace above the floating war chariot.

Even though they'd just experienced a near-death experience, they'd already regained their composure, and were acting normally. No trace of lingering fear was present on their faces.

"Xiaoxiao, do you know exactly who that Chu Feng is?"

"He seems to only be a person of the younger generation too, no? How was he able to gain control over the remnant's spirit formation? Furthermore, it seemed like his control over the remnant's spirit formation surpassed that of the All-seeing Heavenly Master."

"Could it be that his world spirit techniques surpass that of the All-seeing Heavenly Master?" Long Nanxun asked with great curiosity.

"Long Nanxun, exactly what are you trying to say?" asked Long Xiaoxiao.

"I'm not trying to say anything. I'm simply confused," said Long Nanxun.

"If Chu Feng was a nobody, would I have requested his help?"

“Didn’t I tell you from the very start that he’s very powerful, countless times more powerful than the two genius world spiritists you found? It was you and Elder Ruiyun who refused to believe me.”

“Whilst he might be from low birth, his talent is simply exceptional. I’ve personally witnessed his abilities. Grandpa Bu also witnessed it himself. If you don’t believe me, you can go ask Grandpa Bu,” said Long Xiaoxiao.

“That child’s talent is indeed outstanding. In the future, he will most definitely become someone great.”

“Furthermore, his talent is not only limited to his world spirit techniques. His attainments in his martial cultivation are equally shocking.”

After saying that, Long Shengbu added, “That said, it is indeed unimaginable for young friend Chu Feng to grasp power even greater than what the All-seeing Heavenly Master grasped.”

Chapter 4211 - Returning To the Seven Suns Mountain Range

“That’s not important anymore. What sort of favorable encounter Chu Feng might’ve had is his business.”

“Regardless of what his favorable encounter might have been, regardless of what sort of secret he might be hiding, it doesn’t change the fact that he saved our lives.”

“If it wasn’t for him, all of us would have died today.”

“Furthermore, for the sake of saving us, he offended the All-seeing Heavenly Master.”

“The grace he showed us is something that we cannot forget,” said Long Xiaoxiao.

“What Your Highness says is very correct.”

Long Shengbu, Long Nanxun and even Elder Ruiyun all agreed with Long Xiaoxiao’s words.

Even though they had a lot of questions about Chu Feng, it remained that both Long Nanxun and Elder Ruiyun had gained a whole new opinion of Chu Feng after what had happened.

.....

With the power of the main formation, Chu Feng and Yu Ting soon arrived at the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

The spirit formation gate that connected to the Reincarnation Upper Realm was not hidden in a remnant.

Instead, it was hidden somewhere deep underground.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that the spirit formation gate in the Reincarnation Upper Realm was located right below the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

As for the Seven Suns Mountain Range, it was where Yuan Shu was.

“Sure enough, senior Ox-nose has set up all these spirit formation gates deliberately.”

“He knew that Grandmaster Tang Chen was here. That’s why he used the power of the Dark Black Monstrous God’s housing to set up a spirit formation gate here. It’s all for his own convenience.”

After coming from underground, Chu Feng sighed with emotions.

More emotions filled his head as he looked at the Seven Suns Mountain Range. After all, there was a series of memories he had made there.

But, Chu Feng soon cast his gaze to the area above the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

He discovered that there was an enormous war chariot there.

That war chariot was so vast that there were dozens of gorgeous palaces atop it.

The enormous war chariot was towed by over a hundred giant spirit formation beasts.

Each of those giant spirit formation beasts was over a thousand meters tall.

That said, the giant war chariot was hidden by a concealment formation.

Because of that, others were simply unable to detect it.

Even Chu Feng had only been able to sense it earlier.

When he saw the giant war chariot, Chu Feng narrowed his brows.

The giant war chariot was simply extraordinary, which meant that the master of the giant war chariot must be an exceptional expert.

Even though cultivators from all over had set up camp at the foot of the Seven Suns Mountain Range year-round, those cultivators clearly couldn't be compared to the giant war chariot's master.

In fact, even Yuan Shu would not be able to compare with an existence of that caliber.

Most likely, the giant war chariot had not come for Yuan Shu.

Instead, it had come for his master, Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Chu Feng had no idea if this was a calamity or a blessing.

His intuition was telling him that things were not simple.

Chu Feng didn't want to implicate Yu Ting. Thus, he said to her, "Yu Ting, don't go in just yet. Wait for me here."

Yu Ting was no fool. She understood Chu Feng's intentions. She raised her head and took a glance at the war chariot in the sky before nodding at Chu Feng, "You be careful then."

Yu Ting did not make things difficult for Chu Feng. She had decided to stay and wait for him.

After Yu Ting agreed to wait, Chu Feng immediately proceeded toward the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

.....

Yuan Shu stood inside a forbidden area in the Seven Suns Mountain Range..

Standing across from him was another person.

Even though that person had the face of a young man, he had a head of long snow-white hair.

Although his appearance was rather handsome, it was also very treacherous.

Especially his eyes. One could tell from a glance that he was a villain of some sort.

He was looking at Yuan Shu with a gaze filled with provocation.

It turned out that the two of them were competing with world spirit techniques.

One person was attacking, and the other was defending.

The person attacking was Yuan Shu.

The spirit formation that Yuan Shu had set up for his attack had taken the form of eighteen weapons.

The eighteen weapons were all glistening with golden light. They each measured a thousand meters, and were attacking his opponent's protective formation from all sides.

Yuan Shu's opponent's protective formation was very simple.

It was only a semi-transparent spheroid. The spheroid covered the white-haired man's entire body.

But, Yuan Shu was actually unable to do anything to that simple-looking protective formation.

"Yuan Shu, time's up," the white-haired man said suddenly.

Hearing those words, Yuan Shu waved his sleeve, and the eighteen enormous weapons floating in midair all turned into light and dispersed into thin air.

Compared to the man's calm composure, Yuan Shu was covered in sweat, and even panting.

But, when Yuan Shu looked to that man, he had a smile on his face.

"Brother Li, it is this Yuan Shu's defeat."

“Although I’ve recently comprehended rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation, I am clearly still no match for brother Li,” said Yuan Shu.

“Yuan Shu, you shouldn’t admit defeat so quickly.”

“Didn’t we agree to exchange the attack and defense order after a round?”

“Since you were attacking and I was defending in the first round, it’s now my turn to attack,” said the white-haired man.

“Brother Li, I’ve already acknowledged that I am no match for you. Must we still continue?” asked Yuan Shu.

“Of course. I’m actually specialized in protective formations. My offensive formations are not as strong.”

“Thus, brother Yuan Shu need not be too scared. Perhaps I won’t be able to breach brother Yuan Shu’s protective formation at all. Our spar today might end in a draw.”

“Besides, even if you fail to take my attack, I will stop promptly. I won’t injure brother Yuan Shu.”

“What’s more, the rules are a match each. Thus, we should abide by it,” said the white-haired man.

“It’s only a simple spar. There’s no need to insist like this, no?” Yuan Shu asked again, still with a smile.

“Humph.”

Suddenly, a cold snort was heard.

It turned out that there was a figure standing far from where the two people were sparring.

That figure was an old man.

The old man was quite different from the white-haired man.

The old man’s face was covered in wrinkles. From his appearance, one could tell that he was extremely old.

Yet, the old man had a head of long, jet-black hair.

The old man was very tall. His size was far larger than that of ordinary people. He was ten meters tall. He was like a small giant.

Moreover, his build was also robust. Even though he was wearing clothes, the outline of his muscles could still be seen.

Most importantly, the old man had a fierce face. His sharp eyebrows were especially vicious.

At that moment, the old man was standing far away with his hands crossed in front of his chest and staring at Yuan Shu with a look of contempt.

“Back then, Tang Chen had told me that the disciple he’d meticulously found possessed talent not inferior to the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s disciple Lu Jie.”

“Seeing him today, not only are his world spirit techniques lacking, even his courage is exceptionally small.”

“To take someone this weak as his disciple, it would appear that Tang Chen has truly misjudged this time.”

The black-haired old man’s voice was thunderously loud. It was also filled with mockery.

When his words reached Yuan Shu’s ears, they ignited anger in him.

Then, Yuan Shu began setting up a spirit formation.

After a short period of time, enough for a cup of tea, an exquisite protective formation had appeared around him.

“Brother Li, come at me.”

When Yuan Shu said those words, even his gaze had changed.

Compared to before, he had become much more serious.

Chapter 4212 - Incomplete Map Of The Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain

Compared to the protective formation of the white-haired man, the protective formation that Yuan Shu had set up was much more detailed.

It too was semi-transparent. But, it was extremely magnificent, and had taken the form of a palace.

On each of the four cardinal directions around the palace sat an impressive and impervious black tortoise.

The aura emitted by the protective formation was simply impregnable.

“Weewooh~, quite gaudy.”

Confronted with Yuan Shu’s protective formation, the white-haired man laughed with contempt.

Then, he began setting up his spirit formation. Soon, a long golden sword appeared before him.

The sword was only over a meter long.

Although the sword appeared very exquisite, its might simply couldn’t be compared to the slaughtering formation that Yuan Shu had set up earlier.

Furthermore, the white-haired old man had finished his spirit formation much faster than Yuan Shu had.

In a match of world spirit techniques, the time needed to set up a spirit formation was determined ahead of time.

As long as one did not surpass the predetermined time, one could take as long as one wanted to set up their spirit formation.

Thus, for the sake of perfection, world spiritists would generally use all the time they were allocated to set up their spirit formations.

However, the white-haired man did not do that.

He had chosen to finish his spirit formation ahead of time.

Such behavior, was him simply not placing Yuan Shu in his eyes at all.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh---”

Suddenly, the white-haired man unleashed his attack.

Once he unleashed his attack, it was revealed that the golden sword that he held in his hand was not as simple as it appeared.

The golden sword began to transform. In the blink of an eye, it had turned into over ten thousand golden swords.

Over ten thousand golden swords flew in the sky, completely covering it up. Like a rain of swords they shot toward Yuan Shu.

The rain of swords was extremely powerful. In merely the blink of an eye, Yuan Shu seemed to be on the verge of defeat.

“How could this be? Why would it be this powerful?”

Shock filled Yuan Shu’s eyes. He had clearly comprehended rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Even if his mastery over his Dragon Transformation Sensation was not as proficient as that white-haired man’s, the gap shouldn’t be so enormous, no?

“Crack---”

“Crack---”

Before Yuan Shu could think much, cracks began to appear on his protective formation.

“Brother Li, it’s my loss.”

Yuan Shu knew that he wouldn’t be able to win, and a continued struggle would be meaningless. Thus, he spoke to concede.

However, after hearing Yuan Shu’s acknowledgement of defeat, the white-haired man laughed coldly. Not only did he not stop, he had even strengthened his attack.

Soon, Yuan Shu’s protective formation was completely breached.

The rain of golden swords had breached Yuan Shu’s defenses, and were still moving to attack him.

“Clamor---”

But, before the rain of golden swords could reach Yuan Shu, they all shattered.

The white-haired man’s slaughtering formation had been destroyed!

Seeing that, the white-haired man revealed a look of displeasure.

“Yuan Shu, we clearly agreed to a spirit formation contest without any martial power. What is the meaning of this?” the white-haired man asked with a stern voice.

“It’s this old man who used martial power,” suddenly, a voice sounded. Then, a figure landed beside Yuan Shu.

That person was none other than Yuan Shu’s master, Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Master, you’ve returned.”

Yuan Shu was surprised to see Grandmaster Tang Chen. He had an ashamed look on his face.

The reason for that was because he knew who his opponent was.

The black-haired old man was known as the Revered Master Beast Tamer.

Not only was he a peak Utmost Exalted-level expert, he was also a renowned world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy.

As for the white-haired man, his name was Li Fengxue. He was that Revered Master Beast Tamer’s personal disciple.

The Revered Master Beast Tamer was an old acquaintance of Grandmaster Tang Chen.

As for Li Fengxue, his age was similar to Yuan Shu’s.

Yuan Shu’s defeat in their confrontation was not only a disgrace to himself, it was also a disgrace to his master, Grandmaster Tang Chen.

It just so happened that his master was someone who cared a lot about face.

Because of that, Yuan Shu was afraid.

Knowing that he had let his master down, Yuan Shu was afraid that he would be punished.

“Yuan Shu, are you alright?”

To Yuan Shu’s surprise, Grandmaster Tang Chen, who had always cared a lot about face and was extremely strict with him, did not blame him and was instead extremely concerned about his well-being.

“Master, this disciple is fine,” replied Yuan Shu.

“It’s good that you’re fine.” Grandmaster Tang Chen nodded his head. Then, he looked to the Revered Master Beast Tamer.

“Beast Tamer, is your disciple deaf or what?”

“Did he not hear Yuan Shu concede?” Grandmaster Tang Chen spoke with a very unpleasant tone.

“Tang Chen, why shield your disciple like this?”

“My disciple knew what was going on. He definitely wouldn’t injure your beloved disciple.”

After saying that, Revered Master Beast Tamer looked to Li Fengxue, “Am I right, Fengxue?”

“What master said is extremely correct. This disciple would naturally not harm brother Yuan Shu. This disciple planned to stop after breaching brother Yuan Shu’s protective formation.”

“Senior Tang Chen has misunderstood this disciple’s intentions.”

Before Li Fengxue replied to his master, he actually bowed respectfully to him. It seemed like he paid great attention to etiquette.

But earlier, he had clearly addressed Yuan Shu by name without adding ‘brother.’ It was only after Grandmaster Tang Chen appeared that he changed his tone.

From this, it could be seen that Li Fengxue was a true hypocrite.

“Truly, like master, like disciple,” Grandmaster Tang Chen sneered. Not only did he disapprove of Li Fengxue’s words, he also mocked both Li Fengxue and his master.

“Of course. My disciple has surpassed your disciple. That seems to have also illustrated the disparity between you and I,” Revered Master Beast Tamer said with a proud smile.

Hearing those words, Grandmaster Tang Chen’s expression turned ugly.

There had been some unpleasantries between him and the Revered Master Beast Tamer to begin with.

Thus, Yuan Shu’s defeat had truly embarrassed him.

“Milord, young hero Asura is seeking an audience.”

Right at that moment, the voice of a Seven Suns Mountain Range’s elder sounded from outside.

“Asura?”

Yuan Shu looked to Grandmaster Tang Chen upon hearing the name.

He naturally knew that Asura was Chu Feng.

But, Chu Feng had been there several times before. Yet, on all those occasions, Grandmaster Tang Chen had been unwilling to show his face, unwilling to meet him.

It was the reason why Yuan Shu looked to Grandmaster Tang Chen.

It would be up to his master as to whether or not to grant Chu Feng an audience.

“What bullshit young hero?”

“Tell him to scram. A weakling is not qualified to meet us.”

However, before Grandmaster Tang Chen could even say anything, that Reverend Master Beast Tamer spoke.

“Beast Tamer, this is my disciple’s territory. It is my disciple who gets to decide who can come and go from this place.”

After saying those words, Grandmaster Tang Chen turned to Yuan Shu, “Go ahead and let him in.”

“Master, are you serious?” Yuan Shu was hesitant.

He knew that his master didn’t want Chu Feng to come in.

The reason why he wanted Chu Feng to come in now was purely because he was acting out against the Revered Master Beast Tamer.

“Let him in,” Grandmaster Tang Chen spoke with a tone of certainty.

“This disciple understands,” as Yuan Shu spoke, he walked out of the spirit formation they were in.

After some time passed, he returned.

Chu Feng also followed Yuan Shu inside.

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to Grandmaster Tang Chen.”

Chu Feng had learned from Yuan Shu that Grandmaster Tang Chen was present.

Out of respect, he removed his disguise and used his true identity to greet Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Wasn’t it some Asura? Why did a Chu Feng come in instead?”

“Brother Yuan Shu, are your friends all this deliberately mystifying?” Li Fengxue spoke to Yuan Shu mockingly. He had guessed that Asura was most likely Chu Feng’s pseudonym.

That said, he did not even bother to take a glance at Chu Feng.

It was as if he was not qualified to enter his eyes.

Chu Feng took a glance at Li Fengxue and Revered Master Beast Tamer. He didn’t say anything, not even bothering to greet them respectfully.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had roughly learned what had happened from Yuan Shu.

Although he knew that Revered Master Beast Tamer and Li Fengxue had quite the grand origin, Chu Feng could tell that they had not come with good intentions.

As such, there was no need for him to be polite toward them.

Like his disciple, the Revered Master Beast Tamer did not bother paying any attention to Chu Feng. He behaved as if Chu Feng was invisible as he turned to look at Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Tang Chen, do you still remember our agreement?”

“The outcome of the sparring between our disciples has been determined.”

“According to our agreement back then, since you’ve lost, you will have to put forth that Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain,” said Revered Master Beast Tamer.

“Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain?” Hearing those words, Yuan Shu’s expression immediately changed.

He knew very well what the Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain represented.

It was a very important item to his master.

Wasn’t the spar between him and Li Fengxue a simple spar?

Why would such a precious item be used as the gambling stake?

It couldn’t possibly be real, right?

Chapter 4213 - Offer You An Opportunity

“Beast Tamer, you can rest assured. I, Tang Chen, will definitely not break my promise.”

“That’s right, I’ve lost. I, Tang Chen, am capable of accepting loss with grace.”

As Grandmaster Tang Chen spoke, he took out a map from his Cosmos Sack.

The map was yellow in color, and appeared to have been made of sheepskin. The map emitted a strong ancient aura, and was damaged.

When he saw the map, Yuan Shu immediately felt his heart grow tense.

At the same time, the shame and guilt he felt reached a peak.

He had not expected his master to actually use the Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain as a gambling stake against the Revered Master Beast Tamer.

He had no idea about their gamble.

But, even if he had known about it, what could he possibly do?

With his opponent coming to his door, how could he avoid the fight?

In the end, it was because his skills were inferior.

When he thought of this, the guilt that Yuan Shu felt grew even more intense.

“That incomplete map!”

What Yuan Shu and the others didn't know was that Chu Feng had a look of surprise when he saw the incomplete map.

He had not only obtained the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk from the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted; he had also obtained some other treasures.

Among them were five incomplete maps that emitted an Ancient Era's aura.

Those incomplete maps were identical to the one that Grandmaster Tang Chen took out.

Furthermore, from the reaction of Grandmaster Tang Chen and Revered Master Beast Tamer, Chu Feng could tell that those incomplete maps seemed to possess an extraordinary origin.

“Woosh---”

Grandmaster Tang Chen waved his arm and tossed the Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain to Revered Master Beast Tamer.

He caught the incomplete map and beamed with happiness. His smile was so large that the corners of his mouth were about to reach behind his ears. He was truly overjoyed.

"Tang Chen, among all of us, this old man had the least amount of Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain. I only have two."

"But things are different now. I now have three in my possession."

"If my memory serves me correctly, you had four in your possession. Now that you've lost one to this old man, you should have three incomplete maps left, no?" the Revered Master Beast Tamer asked with a beaming, complacent smile. That smile of his was truly disgusting.

"What does the amount of incomplete maps I have matter to you?"

"The gamble we made staked only a single incomplete map," Grandmaster Tang Chen said with a stern voice.

"Of course I know that. It's just..."

"Hehe..."

"How about, we make another gamble?" Revered Master Beast Tamer proposed with a grin.

"Who would've thought that you're actually this courageous?"

"Are you planning to compete with martial power or world spirit techniques?" asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

He even took a step toward Revered Master Beast Tamer as he spoke.

"No, no, no..."

Revered Master Beast Tamer immediately shook his head and waved his hand repeatedly as he backed away from Grandmaster Tang Chen..

It could be seen that he was afraid of him.

“Brother Tang Chen, don’t think I don’t know you’ve already reached Martial Exalted. I’m still only a peak Utmost Exalted. If we are to compete in martial power, how could I possibly be a match for you?” Revered Master Beast Tamer said with a smile.

“I can do world spirit techniques too,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“We can forget about world spirit techniques too. If we are to compete with that, it’ll go on with no end.”

“Why don’t we have our disciples compete again?” Revered Master Beast Tamer asked with a beaming smile.

“Are you doing this on purpose?” Grandmaster Tang Chen revealed his displeasure.

Their disciples had already sparred earlier. His disciple Yuan Shu had already lost.

For Revered Master Beast Tamer to request another match between their disciples now was simply an act of wanting to gain more benefit from a known outcome. That was simply too excessive.

“Hehe, I’m merely joking. Why take it so seriously?”

“Actually, this old man only came here with the intention of paying you a visit.”

“I only suddenly recalled the gamble we had made upon learning that your disciple had also grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation. That’s why I had them spar with one another.”

“I most definitely didn’t come here for your incomplete map.”

“Since I got to see you, I am content with my journey here.”

“Judging from the time, it’s about time for that Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain to open. At that time, world spiritists from all over will be present. I’ve heard that the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted has also exited his closed-door training ahead of time all for the sake of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.”

“I presume that brother Tang Chen will also be going there.”

“In that case, let us meet again at the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.”

“That being said, I must still thank brother Tang Chen.”

“After all, this incomplete map will be extremely useful inside the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain,” Revered Master Beast Tamer said with a beaming smile.

After saying those words, he intended to leave.

Grandmaster Tang Chen had a look of displeasure clearly written on his face.

He knew very well that Revered Master Beast Tamer had come precisely for his incomplete map.

Now that he had won an incomplete map, he actually still dared to say such a thing. It had truly angered Grandmaster Tang Chen.

The truth was that if Grandmaster Tang Chen wanted to act as a sore loser, Revered Master Beast Tamer would not be able to do anything about it.

After all, Grandmaster Tang Chen surpassed him in all aspects.

Unfortunately, although Grandmaster Tang Chen had a bad temper, he was someone who cared about his reputation a lot.

Besides, it was true that Yuan Shu had been defeated thoroughly in the sparring match.

As such, he could not go back on his promise.

“Wait.”

Right when Revered Master Beast Tamer and his disciple Li Fengxue were leaving, Chu Feng suddenly called out to them.

“Are you speaking to me?”

Revered Master Beast Tamer immediately narrowed his brows slightly after being called out by Chu Feng.

He had a look of great displeasure as he looked at him. He felt that someone like Chu Feng simply wasn’t qualified to speak to him.

“Senior, you seem to be very interested in this Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain’s incomplete map.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out an incomplete map from his Cosmos Sack.

Seeing the map, Revered Master Beast Tamer's eyes started shining.

Even Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Li Fengxue were greatly surprised.

None of them had anticipated that Chu Feng would actually possess a treasure as precious as an Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

"Brat, why would you have an Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain?" Revered Master Beast Tamer asked with a stern voice.

He was excited. Even the tone of his voice had changed.

"Senior doesn't have to worry about that. That said, if senior is truly interested in this incomplete map, this junior is willing to offer senior an opportunity," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Opportunity?"

"What do you mean?" Revered Master Beast Tamer was completely confused. He didn't understand Chu Feng's intentions.

Chapter 4214 - Chu Feng Entering The Battle

"Senior, since you're very fond of watching the sparring of world spirit techniques between people of the younger generation, how about I swap some pointers with your disciple here?"

"We can use this Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain as a stake."

"If senior's disciple wins, my incomplete map shall be senior's."

"If this junior wins, senior would have to give his incomplete map to this junior."

"Senior, what do you think about it?" asked Chu Feng.

"That's no issue. Who would've expected that this old man would've made a mistake in judgement?"

“Youngster, you are truly deserving of praise for your courage.”

“Since that’s the case, this old man will satisfy you. I’ll give you a chance to spar with my disciple.”

After saying those words, Revered Master Beast Tamer looked to his disciple Li Fengxue, “Fengxue, stop when the outcome is determined. Do not injure this junior.”

“Master can rest assured. This disciple understands. It’s merely a spar, I will stop once the outcome is determined, and will definitely not injure him.”

Although that was what Li Fengxue said, a smile had risen on his face. He then looked to Chu Feng and said, “You and I will set up spirit formations. One person is to defend, and the other attack.”

“The time to set up a spirit formation will be half a cup of tea.”

“If you can breach my spirit formation and I fail to breach yours, it will be my loss.”

“If I breach your spirit formation and you fail to breach mine, it will be my victory.”

“As for a tie, I believe I don’t have to explain what that would mean.”

“Of course, a tie would be impossible,” Li Fengxue’s words were filled with confidence.

“That’s rather boring. How about we both set up a slaughtering formation in half a cup of tea’s time and then attack each other with them. What do you think about that?” asked Chu Feng.

“What? Attack each other?”

Including Li Fengxue, everyone present was surprised by Chu Feng’s proposal.

Chu Feng’s proposal was an extremely... ruthless sort of showdown. One could very easily injure one’s opponent in such a confrontation.

Generally, no one would be willing to use such a method to spar.

It was instead at times of life-and-death confrontations that such a method would be used.

“Brother Chu Feng, it is only a spar. There’s no need to use such a method,” Seeing that the situation was bad, Yuan Shu immediately spoke out against it.

He had already sparred against Li Fengxue. Thus, he knew very well that Li Fengxue was not easy to deal with.

He was extremely treacherous and vicious.

If they were to truly spar with such conditions, Chu Feng would, unless he possessed absolute certainty of victory, definitely be injured by Li Fengxue.

Even though Yuan Shu knew that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were very powerful, it remained that Li Fengxue was a world spiritist that had grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation was on par with a rank two Utmost Exalted.

“Brother Yuan Shu, this is a showdown between myself and this little brother here. You shouldn’t interfere.”

Li Fengxue took a glance at Yuan Shu. Then, he turned to Chu Feng. “Little brother, I never would’ve thought that you’re also a frank and straightforward fellow.”

“I think that your proposal is very good. Let us compete according to your proposed method.”

Treachery and ruthlessness flashed through Li Fengxue’s eyes as he said those words.

“Brother Chu Feng, you must reconsider,” Yuan Shu was still worried for Chu Feng, and spoke to dissuade him again.

“Yuan Shu, it’s their match. Thus, you should let them decide on their own,” Grandmaster Tang Chen said all of a sudden.

“Brother Yuan Shu, you don’t have to worry. It’s only a spar,” said Chu Feng.

With that, Yuan Shu found it unsuitable to say anymore.

“Little brother, since we’ve agreed upon the rules, are you ready to begin?” Li Fengxue asked Chu Feng with a beaming smile. Even though he was smiling, his smile was filled with malicious intent.

“I’m ready,” Chu Feng nodded with a smile of his own.

His smile was filled with confidence.

“Let us begin then.” He then immediately began setting up his spirit formation.

Chu Feng naturally did the same.

The spirit formation that Li Fengxue was setting up at that moment was very different from the one he had used to spar against Yuan Shu.

Perhaps because he wanted to make Yuan Shu careless, the spirit formation he had set up was very simple in appearance. It had not resembled a spirit formation that he had placed meticulous effort into.

But, the spirit formation he was setting up at that moment was extremely mighty and imposing.

As he was setting up his spirit formation, even his surroundings began trembling violently. One could sense how powerful that spirit formation was.

Seeing the spirit formation, Li Fengxue’s master, Revered Master Beast Tamer, nodded repeatedly. Furthermore, he would occasionally sneak glances at Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Complacency filled his gaze.

He seemed to be saying with his eyes, ‘What do you think, Tang Chen? This old man’s disciple far surpasses your disciple, no?’

As such, Li Fengxue was deliberately putting on a show. He was deliberately showing off before Grandmaster Tang Chen so that Grandmaster Tang Chen would compare him to his disciple Yuan Shu and realize how useless his disciple was.

By contrast, he would also reveal how outstanding of a disciple Revered Master Beast Tamer had nurtured.

But, neither Grandmaster Tang Chen nor Yuan Shu bothered to pay any attention to the despicable master and disciple.

Their eyes were all fixed on Chu Feng's spirit formation.

The spirit formation that Chu Feng was setting up appeared to be rather ordinary. But, it was also slightly mysterious. They were unable to determine exactly how powerful his spirit formation was.

"Master, I'm actually unable to see through brother Chu Feng's spirit formation." Yuan Shu said to Grandmaster Tang Chen using voice transmission.

Surprise filled his voice.

When he'd first met Chu Feng, his world spirit techniques had clearly been inferior to his own.

Between the time that he'd first met Chu Feng and the present, only a short period of time had passed. Yet, he was already incapable of seeing through his spirit formations.

This made him realize that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques could very possibly have surpassed his own.

"Master, could it be that brother Chu Feng has grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation too?" Yuan Shu asked.

Unless one underwent a special sort of test, or the person revealed it on their own, it was impossible for others to determine what level of Dragon Transformation Sensation one had comprehended. They could only make speculations through the might of one's spirit formations.

Yuan Shu felt that even though Chu Feng's spirit formation had not revealed its powers, the fact that even he was unable to see through it meant that Chu Feng had most likely grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.

"This speed of progress is simply too fast."

"It's no wonder that that child decided to issue a challenge on his own."

"That old codger Ox-nose has truly picked up a treasure."

Grandmaster Tang Chen did not answer Yuan Shu. He was unable to contain his emotions, and let out a sigh.

Like Yuan Shu, he was actually also unable to fully see through Chu Feng's spirit formation. That was also precisely the reason why he felt Chu Feng to be amazing.

Chapter 4215 - Chu Feng's Defeat

"Heeahh!"

Suddenly, Li Fengxue shouted. Then, he pushed forth both of his palms.

"Roar---"

In an instant, golden-bright and dazzling ferocious beasts surged forth from his spirit formation and charged toward Chu Feng.

Every one of those golden-bright and dazzling ferocious beasts were several hundred meters long. As for their numbers, there were simply too many to count.

Standing there, Chu Feng appeared extremely small.

The sight was like a group of elephants attacking an ant.

"Li Fengxue!"

Seeing that, Yuan Shu cried out in his heart.

It was not because the spirit formation that Li Fengxue had set up was excessively strong.

Instead, it was because the agreed time between Chu Feng and Li Fengxue had not yet arrived when Li Fengxue unleashed his attack.

It was simply violating the rules.

After all, it was still not the time they had agreed upon.

If Chu Feng hadn't finished setting up his spirit formation yet, it would mean that Li Fengxue's attack could cause fatal damage to Chu Feng.

“Perfect timing.”

But, at practically the same moment when Li Fengxue unleashed his attack, Chu Feng let out an indifferent smile.

“Wave, surge forth!” Chu Feng shouted, and the spirit formation before him started surging with waves.

The golden-bright and dazzling waves soared into the sky and formed massive wave walls over a thousand meters in height. In successive layers, the waves surged toward Li Fengxue.

Before the enormous waves, even Li Fengxue’s giant spirit formation beasts became extremely small.

“Roar---”

Soon, roars were heard. The giant spirit formation beasts were being swallowed by the enormous waves, and began to howl in grief as they struggled to escape. Some failed to withstand the power of the waves, and were reduced into spirit power that scattered away.

“This guy!”

Li Fengxue was surprised to see such a thing. He had not expected Chu Feng’s spirit formation to be so powerful.

This had far surpassed his expectations.

He had thought the young man to be inferior to even Yuan Shu. Because of that, he had not paid any attention to Chu Feng.

That said, whilst Li Fengxue was surprised by his spirit formation being destroyed by Chu Feng’s spirit formation, he was not afraid. With a thought, he shouted loudly.

“Buzz---”

In the next instant, his slaughtering formation had started to shine even brighter and runes and symbols began circulating throughout his spirit formation.

The giant spirit formation beasts flying out from his spirit formation became even stronger than before.

The giant spirit formation beasts from earlier had only known how to attack using their most primitive methods. The giant spirit formation beasts' at that moment were no longer the same.

With their mouths wide open, they were releasing strong wind that stopped Chu Feng's giant waves.

That said, Chu Feng was not worried either. He began urging his spirit formation with his full strength.

Just like that, wind and wave, two different powers, were pitted against one another.

They were actually at a stalemate.

At that moment, Revered Master Beast Tamer turned to ask Grandmaster Tang Chen. "That kid, what's his name?"

"Was it Chu Feng?"

"Whose disciple is he?"

"I'm afraid I cannot tell you that," Grandmaster Tang Chen said with a smile.

He was able to tell that Revered Master Beast Tamer had gained a whole new opinion of Chu Feng.

Earlier, he had looked down on Chu Feng. The only reason why he'd agreed to have Li Fengxue compete against Chu Feng was purely because he wanted his Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

He must've thought that Chu Feng's Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain was readily obtainable.

It was only at that moment that he discovered that he had completely underestimated how.

The Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain was not as easily obtained as he had anticipated.

After all, Chu Feng's had managed to reach a stalemate against his disciple's spirit formation. That was enough to prove that Chu Feng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist with rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.

"Brother Tang Chen, that kid couldn't possibly still be a person of the younger generation, right?"

Although Grandmaster Tang Chen hadn't answered his earlier question, Revered Master Beast Tamer continued to pester him with questions.

"Can't you tell yourself?" Grandmaster Tang Chen asked in return with a beaming smile.

Revered Master Beast Tamer was a very powerful world spiritist. Like Grandmaster Tang Chen, he was someone that had grasped rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation.

It was impossible that a world spiritist of his caliber could not tell how old Chu Feng was.

It was just that he was unwilling to believe it to be true.

If Chu Feng was truly a person of the younger generation, it would mean that he was even more talented than Li Fengxue.

After all, his disciple's age was similar to Yuan Shu's. Both of them were no longer people of the younger generation.

"He's actually really a person of the younger generation."

Sure enough, after hearing Grandmaster Tang Chen's words, Revered Master Beast Tamer's gaze grew complicated.

The immense pride he had felt earlier had been replaced with slight depression.

Even if his disciple managed to win in the confrontation, he had already lost to Chu Feng in terms of talent.

A person of the younger generation was able to comprehend rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation. A genius of that caliber was truly rare.

At the very least, it was a feat that was impossible for his disciple.

Suddenly, the Revered Master Beast Tamer and Grandmaster Tang Chen's expressions changed.

Then, Revered Master Beast Tamer revealed a look of joy, whereas Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu narrowed their brows.

After a series of confrontations, Chu Feng's power began to weaken. The equilibrium was shifting.

Sure enough, not long afterward, the enormous waves that Chu Feng had sent forth were no longer able to withstand Li Fengxue's giant spirit formation beasts.

Seeing that his opponent's attacks were closing in on him and he was unable to do anything about it, Chu Feng spoke, "I concede."

After he conceded, Li Fengxue did not continue with his attack. Instead, he promptly stopped.

He knew very well that with Grandmaster Tang Chen present, even if he was unwilling to stop, he would not be able to cause any harm to Chu Feng. As such, it was better that he stop at once, and appear to have the demeanor of a nobleman.

"Little brother, you're quite excellent. To be able to compete against this Li Fengxue with slaughtering formations to such a degree, you're truly quite good."

"That said, I still haven't gone all-out. Nevertheless, you're much stronger than brother Yuan Shu."

As Li Fengxue said those words, he took a glance at Yuan Shu.

He did not forget to insult Yuan Shu after defeating Chu Feng.

Yuan Shu did not take much offense to it, but Grandmaster Tang Chen's expression turned ugly.

Grandmaster Tang Chen was an overly protective master. Thus, it was only natural that he felt displeased when his disciple was being insulted in such a manner.

Unfortunately, his disciple was truly weaker. As such, he was unable to offer any refute.

“You didn’t go all-out?”

“In that case, I’m interested in seeing what it would be like if you went all-out.”

“How about we have another match?” Chu Feng said to Li Fengxue.

“Brat, are you trying to be a sore loser?”

Hearing those words, Li Fengxue’s gaze turned cold and dark.

Although his master hadn’t said anything, his gaze had also turned hostile.

They were afraid that Chu Feng would refuse to abide by his promise, and would not hand over the Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

“No, of course not. I, Chu Feng, am always one to keep my promises.”

“Here’s the Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain. Take it.”

Chu Feng took out the incomplete map and tossed it to Li Fengxue.

After receiving the incomplete map, Li Fengxue immediately went over to his master. He wanted his master to personally confirm the incomplete map’s authenticity.

Revered Master Beast Tamer was not careless either. He carefully inspected the Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

After discovering that the map was real, he began grinning from ear to ear, unable to conceal his happiness.

He was so overjoyed that he even started laughing.

Chapter 4216 - Rematch

“Senior seems to be very interested in the incomplete maps. I actually have four more,” Chu Feng suddenly said with a smile on his face.

Once he said those words, both the Revered Master Beast Tamer and Grandmaster Tang Chen immediately turned their eyes to him.

When they saw what Chu Feng was holding in his hand, they were so shocked that their jaws were almost dropped to the ground.

Having experienced the campaign back then, they knew very well how precious the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain's Incomplete Maps were.

But Chu Feng, a person of the younger generation, actually had four incomplete maps on him. Adding on to the one that he had lost earlier, it meant that he had a total of five incomplete maps.

That was not only more than what the Revered Master Beast Tamer had, it was also more than what Grandmaster Tang Chen had.

"Young friend Chu Feng, exactly where did you obtain those Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain?" Revered Master Beast Tamer asked.

The tone that he spoke to Chu Feng with had changed enormously.

Of course, he was not being polite toward him out of sincerity. Rather, it was because he was interested in Chu Feng's incomplete maps.

He knew extremely well what the Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain represented.

"Regarding these maps, I encountered an opponent in a remnant."

"He wanted to kill me, but was instead killed by me. These incomplete maps were among the possessions he had," said Chu Feng.

"What? Among his possessions?"

"What was the name of that individual?" asked the Revered Master Beast Tamer.

Even Grandmaster Tang Chen felt great disbelief toward Chu Feng's story.

The people that were able to obtain Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain were all people with status and power.

Chu Feng shouldn't be able to kill any of those people.

Even if he had grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation, it would still be impossible.

“I’ve forgotten. It was a nameless person of the younger generation.”

Chu Feng did not tell the truth. But, he didn’t lie completely either.

A portion of the things that he said were the truth. The Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain were indeed things he had picked up from the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s possessions.

Furthermore, Chu Feng hadn’t known that they were so precious. none(£B(1n

He had only realized earlier that those incomplete maps were extraordinary items.

Revered Master Beast Tamer naturally knew that Chu Feng was not telling the truth.

But, he was disinclined to look further into the matter. After all, it didn’t really matter how Chu Feng had obtained those incomplete maps.

What mattered was that Chu Feng possessed something that he yearned for day and night.

“In that case, young friend Chu Feng, do you have any more Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain on you?” asked Revered Master Beast Tamer.

“No, these are the only ones left.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng fiddled with the four incomplete maps in his hand as he looked to Revered Master Beast Tamer. “Senior, are you willing to have your disciple compete with me again?”

“We can increase the stake this time around. Let us use four Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain as the gambling stake. What do you say?” asked Chu Feng.

“Four incomplete maps?”

Revered Master Beast Tamer was overjoyed upon hearing those words. But, he was also slightly hesitant.

Those Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain’s Incomplete Maps were simply too precious to him.

In the past, he had only possessed two incomplete maps, and had viewed them as treasures.

Earlier, he had won another incomplete map from Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Then, he'd won another from Chu Feng.

Right now, he only had four incomplete maps.

Even though he felt that his disciple would have a high chance of victory, he also felt that, from Chu Feng's earlier performance, it was possible that he could win too.

Hence his hesitance. He was slightly unable to handle the price he would have to pay should he lose to Chu Feng.

"Senior, you couldn't possibly be afraid to take this gamble, right?"

"Aren't you very confident in your disciple?" Chu Feng asked with a provocative tone.

"Afraid?"

"Young friend Chu Feng, you might be young and inexperienced, and not understand how precious the Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain are."

"However, since your cultivation is too weak, those Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain will not be of any use to you either."

"Since you want to hand those Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain to me to safekeep using this gamble, I will satisfy you."

Finally, enticed by four Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, Revered Master Beast Tamer decided to take up Chu Feng's challenge.

After all, he felt that his disciple Li Fengxue had a higher chance of victory.

But, even though that was the case, he still sent a voice transmission to Li Fengxue to remind him, "You must win. You cannot hold back anymore. If you are to lose, I'll punish you thoroughly."

“Master, please rest assured. Give me another chance. I will definitely make him suffer an ugly loss this time around.”

Compared to his master, Li Fengxue was even more confident.

He was surprised by his earlier confrontation with Chu Feng.

But, it was also true that he had not gone all-out against him.

He was able to equally match with Chu Feng without going all-out against him. Furthermore, he had ultimately won.

If he were to go all-out, he felt that there would be no chance of victory for Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, the rules shall be the same. If you have no objections, we can begin,” Li Fengxue said to Chu Feng.

Even though he already knew that Chu Feng was no trash and, contrary to expectations, was stronger than Yuan Shu, he was still filled with confidence and greater enmity.

He felt regretful at his inability to instantly defeat Chu Feng.

Thus, he wanted to use the opportunity to make up for his regret.

“Let us begin.”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the two men immediately began setting up their spirit formations.

This time around, the two of them both utilized the full amount of time allotted. It was only after the allotted time was reached that the two of them activated their respective spirit formations.

“Boom---”

Their spirit formations this time around were much less dazzling than before.

But, their destructive powers were much stronger too.

Their spirit formations were releasing pure spirit power at each other.

Not only was their spirit power radiating with bright light, they were also filled with destructive power.

Not to mention being placed in an Ordinary Realm or Lower Realm, this sort of destructive power would even be capable of bringing forth total destruction upon a region in the Upper Realms.

Although their confrontation was not as dazzling as before, it was much more mighty and imposing.

Seeing their confrontation, Yuan Shu felt himself to be inferior.

Although he was also someone that had grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation, he knew very well that there was an enormous disparity between him and them.

“How could this be?”

But, once they started attacking with their spirit formations, Li Fengxue began to panic.

Earlier, he had been able to defeat Chu Feng without going all-out.

This time around he was going all-out. Yet, he was actually feeling a sense of suppression from Chu Feng’s spirit formation.

Even though they were still in a stalemate, he felt Chu Feng’s spirit formation to be simply invulnerable.

It was like there was an unbreachable iron bastion blocking his path, rendering him helpless to do anything.

“Crap!”

In the following instant, Li Fengxue’s expression changed enormously.

Chu Feng’s attacks became stronger. Li Fengxue’s spirit formation started being suppressed.

Chu Feng’s spirit formation was pushing back Li Fengxue’s spirit formation nonstop.

If this were to continue, Li Fengxue would definitely lose!

Chapter 4217 - Rank One Dragon Transformation Sensation?

“Amazing. Could it be that Chu Feng hadn’t been going all-out earlier?”

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually gaining the upper hand in the match, Yuan Shu grew wild with joy.

Truth be told, after the first match between Chu Feng and Li Fengxue, Yuan Shu did not place much hope in Chu Feng’s victory.

If it wasn’t for his master’s refusal, he would’ve spoken to dissuade Chu Feng from continuing to bring ruin upon himself.

He also did not wish to have Chu Feng throw away the four Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain in vain.

It was precisely because he did not have any expectations for Chu Feng that he was so overjoyed by the current situation. After all, this was simply an unexpectedly pleasant surprise.

“Fengxue, what are you doing?!”

Revered Master Beast Tamer, on the other hand, was panicking.

He had put forth four Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain for the gamble.

Thus, to him, it was a gamble that could only be won, and not lost!

“Damn it!”

Being reprimanded by his master, Li Fengxue frowned even deeper.

Forced into a corner, a look of determination appeared in his eyes.

Then, he made a gulping motion.

“Buzz---”

Once he did that, energy fluctuations burst from his body.

The fluctuations grew more and more intense. Soon, countless dazzling golden runes and symbols began to revolve around his body. *novE-lb-1n*

Following that, the runes and symbols also appeared on his spirit formation.

With that, his spirit formation's power increased enormously.

“Li Fengxue, how could you be so shameless?! You've actually swallowed a forbidden medicine?!”

Seeing that, the mild-tempered Yuan Shu was actually unable to contain himself, and cursed at Li Fengxue.

He knew merely from seeing the runes and symbols that had appeared that Li Fengxue had utilized the power of something that was not his own.

Li Fengxue had taken a forbidden medicine.

Spirit formation forbidden medicine was the same as martial power forbidden medicine. It was also capable of strengthening one's battle power.

The only difference between them was that a martial power forbidden medicine increased one's martial power, whereas a spirit formation forbidden medicine increased one's spirit power.

Even though Li Fengxue had not openly swallowed the forbidden medicine, they all knew that he must've taken a forbidden medicine by the visual effects and his increased battle power.

For some world spiritists and martial cultivators, they would hide forbidden medicines in their mouths for the sake of the unexpected, so that they could take their forbidden medicines whilst fighting.

Because of that, Yuan Shu felt that Li Fengxue must've kept a spirit formation forbidden medicine in his mouth.

Furthermore, from how much his spirit power had increased, Yuan Shu could tell that the forbidden medicine he had taken was a very powerful one too.

“Beast Tamer, that disciple of yours is simply too shameless, no?”

“How could he utilize the power of a forbidden medicine just because his own ability is no match for his opponent's?”

“Is this the good disciple you've nurtured?”

Even Grandmaster Tang Chen was unable to keep himself from making criticisms.

“Tang Chen, you shouldn’t make irresponsible remarks.”

“No one said before the match that the competitors couldn’t use external sources of power to assist themselves.”

“That Chu Feng is also fully capable of using external powers,” said the Revered Master Beast Tamer.

“You...”

Hearing those words, Grandmaster Tang Chen became even more displeased.

However, he didn’t say anything. He didn’t plan to argue with Revered Master Beast Tamer.

Since they were unwilling to follow the rules, he was determined to not follow the rules either.

He made the resolution that even if Chu Feng were to lose the match, he would not allow him to hand the four Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain to the Revered Master Beast Tamer.

He would determine Li Fengxue to have violated the rules of the match and make him win nothing.

Furthermore, he would drive both Revered Master Beast Tamer and his disciple from the palace.

Suddenly, Revered Master Beast Tamer shouted, “Li Fengxue, what are you doing?!”

“Get serious for once!”

His expression had turned even uglier.

Hearing those words, Grandmaster Tang Chen also turned to look at the match between Chu Feng and Li Fengxue.

It was only then that he discovered that Chu Feng was actually dominating Li Fengxue even more than before.

Li Fengxue's spirit power had clearly been strengthened enormously.

Yet, he was unable to contend against Chu Feng.

Filled with excitement, Grandmaster Tang Chen blurted out, "This power. Could it be that... young friend Chu Feng has grasped rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation?"

"Rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation?"

Yuan Shu was extremely shocked to hear those words.

As for Revered Master Beast Tamer, his complexion turned gloomy.

He could tell that Chu Feng's spirit power had reached the level of rank three Utmost Exalted.

Ordinary Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists with rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation would only possess spirit power on par with rank two Utmost Exalted.

Chu Feng's spirit power had surpassed the level of rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.

'That brat was actually concealing his strength?'

'Motherfucker! I've been duped!'

Revered Master Beast Tamer cried out in his heart.

He suddenly understood everything.

Chu Feng had done all of it on purpose.

Chu Feng was deliberately allowing his disciple to win.

His intention had been to lure him into agreeing to another match.

As for the second match, they would use four Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain as the gambling stake.

But, for the second match, there was simply no way for them to win.

“Damn it!”

Reacting to what was happening, Revered Master Beast Tamer gnashed his teeth so furiously that it could be heard from far away.

“Master, save me!”

Li Fengxue suddenly shouted for help.

Chu Feng’s spirit power had reached him.

Even though Li Fengxue was an Utmost Exalted-level expert, he was only a rank two Utmost Exalted.

His cultivation was even weaker than Yuan Shu’s.

As such, how could he possibly withstand spirit power that was on par with an attack from a rank three Utmost Exalted?

“Useless trash, you might as well die!”

Revered Master Beast Tamer had a furious look on his face. He had no intention of saving his disciple.

“Young friend Chu Feng, this is merely a spar. You should stop when the outcome is determined.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen actually spoke to stop Chu Feng.

“My opponent still hasn’t conceded,” as Chu Feng said those words, his spirit power grew even stronger.

“I concede! I concede!”

Seeing that things were bad, Li Fengxue spoke to concede repeatedly.

He felt that if he didn’t concede, Chu Feng would really kill him.

After he conceded, Chu Feng retrieved his spirit power.

Li Fengxue fell powerlessly onto his butt and sat there, completely dumbstruck.

“Thank you for the victory.” Chu Feng clasped his fist towards Li Fengxue with a beaming smile on his face.

Seeing the smile on Chu Feng’s face, Revered Master Beast Tamer grew even more furious. Killing intent even appeared in his eyes.

If Grandmaster Tang Chen wasn’t there, he would definitely smack Chu Feng to death with a palm strike.

“Brother Beast Tamer, you’re someone with status, you shouldn’t go back on your words,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

He could see that Revered Master Beast Tamer’s expression had grown extremely ugly. He seemed like he was truly planning to kill someone.

However, Grandmaster Tang Chen was not afraid of Revered Master Beast Tamer.

After all, he was stronger than him.

If Revered Master Beast Tamer dared act like a sore loser and refused to honor the promise, Grandmaster Tang Chen was determined to teach him a lesson.

“Tang Chen, you can rest assured.”

“Since you, Tang Chen, kept your word, I, Beast Tamer, will definitely take my defeat with grace too.”

As he said those words, Revered Master Beast Tamer took out four Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain and tossed them to Chu Feng.

“Brat, you are truly despicable.”

“You actually dared to trap this old man.”

“Very well. You’ve left an extremely deep impression on this old man.”

After saying those words, Revered Master Beast Tamer did not even bother to bid farewell, and turned to leave at once.

Seeing his master leaving, Li Fengxue immediately got up from the ground and followed suit.

“That Ox-nose truly had some dog-shit luck.”

“He actually managed to find a disciple like you. It would seem that this old man has lost the gamble against him again.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen walked over to Chu Feng and spoke to him with a look of happiness..

Even though Chu Feng was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s disciple, he knew that Chu Feng had fought against Li Fengxue for them.

The humiliation that Yuan Shu had suffered had been returned in double by Chu Feng.

As such, it was only natural for Grandmaster Tang Chen to be happy.

“Senior, this junior failed to breach your spirit formation. Thus, how could you say you’ve lost?” said Chu Feng.

Even though Chu Feng had managed to awaken his bloodline power in Grandmaster Tang Chen’s spirit formation, he had not managed to successfully breach the spirit formation.

“Speaking of that, I am ashamed. You already breached my spirit formation that day.”

“It was just that this old man was unwilling to lose, and had ended up altering the spirit formation.”

“Young friend, please don’t hold it against me.”

“I’ve truly lost to your master too many times, and did not wish to lose again.”

“But, seeing the progress that you’ve made, I have no choice but to admit defeat,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“So I had actually successfully breached the spirit formation that day?”

Chu Feng came to a sudden realization.

But, he didn't have any intention to blame Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Ignoring the fact that he felt that Grandmaster Tang Chen did not possess any malice, merely the fact that he was able to become the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's close friend was already enough to give a decent impression of him to Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, never would I have imagined that you've already grasped rank two Dragon Sensation Transformation already. You little demon, you're truly too amazing," Grandmaster Tang Chen praised with admiration.

"Senior, this junior has only comprehended rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation," Chu Feng did not try to hide the truth from Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation? But the power of your world spirit techniques were clearly..."

Both Yuan Shu and Grandmaster Tang Chen were shocked to hear those words.

Chu Feng's spirit formation earlier had clearly reached rank three Utmost Exalted-level.

Thus, how could he have only grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation?

Chapter 4218 - Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects

"Senior Tang Chen, brother Yuan Shu."

"It is true that I've only grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation. The reason why my world spirit techniques possess power surpassing that of rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation is because my bloodline power has awakened," said Chu Feng.

"Bloodline power has awakened?"

Hearing those words, both Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu were surprised. The two of them both looked to Chu Feng with curiosity-filled eyes.

Chu Feng then began telling them what had happened.

After all, it was thanks to Grandmaster Tang Chen's spirit formation that Chu Feng's bloodline power awakened.

.....

Meanwhile, Revered Master Beast Tamer and Li Fengxue had stepped onto their war chariot, and had traveled far away from the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

They were in an urgent rush to leave.

For the sake of quickly leaving the Seven Suns Mountain Range, Revered Master Beast Tamer had personally hastened the speed of the war chariot close to a terrifying level.

Due to him causing his master to lose the two incomplete maps he'd won, as well as the two incomplete maps he had, Li Fengxue was completely panic-stricken, and did not dare disturb his master, so much so that he did not even dare to say anything.

But, his complexion was growing uglier and uglier. He was in miserable pain. It seemed as if he was suffering from a serious illness, and was about to die.

Finally, he was unable to endure the pain anymore. He arrived before his master, who was rushing the war chariot, and knelt on the floor.

"Master, I... I'm about to reach my limit."

"Master, please save me."

After saying those words, Li Fengxue collapsed onto the floor. He didn't even have the strength to continue kneeling.

Seeing that, Revered Master Beast Tamer hesitated slightly. In the end he cursed, "Useless trash," and took out a bottle gourd.

Light immediately began circulating through the bottle gourd. Revered Master Beast Tamer turned the bottle gourd upside down and aimed it at Li Fengxue, "Open your mouth."

Li Fengxue immediately did as he was told.

“Wuuahh---”

Once he opened his mouth, a mouthful of blood sprayed out from his mouth like a pillar. The blood was pitch-black in color.

Not only that, the blood was also emitting a nauseating stink.

As the blood continued to spray from his mouth, a black centipede actually emerged from Li Fengxue’s mouth.

Different from ordinary centipedes, the black centipede possessed an even more terrifying appearance.

Symbols and runes covered the centipede’s entire body.

The centipede was struggling, and refusing to leave Li Fengxue’s body.

However, through the suction of the bottle gourd, it was ultimately sucked out from Li Fengxue’s mouth and into the bottle gourd.

Once the centipede was sucked out of his body, Li Fengxue immediately shriveled up. Even his appearance aged quite a lot.

“Thank you, master.”

He did not even have the strength to stand back up. Yet, he still thanked his master respectfully.

He knew that if his master hadn’t removed the centipede, he would undoubtedly have been killed by it.

“Useless trash. For the sake of helping you win against Yuan Shu and obtaining an Incomplete Map for me, this old man had paid a high price to obtain this Ghost Talisman Earth Dragon.”

“Else, with your strength, even though you’ve also grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation, how could you possibly be a match for that Yuan Shu?”

“Yet, you ended up losing this old man’s capital too!” Revered Master Beast Tamer reprimanded him angrily.

Li Fengxue felt extremely wronged after hearing those words.

Indeed, that centipede had helped him increase the power of his world spirit techniques.

But, the pain that the centipede had brought him was even more terrifying than that of a forbidden medicine.

He had swallowed the centipede all so that he could help his master win an Incomplete Map of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

When all was said and done, he had gone through all that suffering for his master's sake.

"This disciple was useless."

Although he felt wronged, Li Fengxue did not dare voice it, and continued to apologize nonstop.

"Forget it, forget it. Take this medicinal pellet and rest."

Whilst the Revered Master Beast Tamer was furious, he didn't seem to have a heart of stone. In the end, he took out a medicinal pellet and tossed it to Li Fengxue, who was lying on the ground.

Li Fengxue immediately picked up the medicinal pellet and swallowed it.

Once the medicinal pellet entered his stomach, he finally regained some power.

"Thank you master."

"Master, please rest assured. This disciple will work hard on his training. I will make that Chu Feng suffer," guaranteed Li Fengxue.

"You?"

"Whilst that boy had only released battle power on par with a rank three Utmost Exalted, he has grasped rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation, and must possess a battle power on par with rank four Utmost Exalted."

"Furthermore, he is a person of the younger generation. His talent far surpasses your own." *nOVe.L&.1n*

"How could you possibly contend against him?"

“That kid’s talent is so terrifyingly strong. The way I see it, not even Lu Jie would be a match for his talent,” said Revered Master Beast Tamer.

Li Fengxue didn’t know how to respond.

Indeed. Looking at all the details, it would be very difficult for him to surpass Chu Feng.

“Master, that Chu Feng knew Tang Chen and Yuan Shu.”

“His master is most definitely someone extraordinary too. Might master know who his master is?” Li Fengxue asked with great curiosity.

“Humph, this old man doesn’t care who his master might be.”

“Since he dared to offend me, he can forget about living.”

“He will realize that this old man’s possessions are not that easily obtained.”

A ruthless look flashed through Revered Master Beast Tamer’s eyes after he said those words. His furious look of anger had also alleviated a lot.

There was a reason why he was in such a rush to leave the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

.....

In the forbidden area within the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

Chu Feng, Yuan Shu and Grandmaster Tang Chen were still present.

“Never would I have imagined that this old man’s spirit formation would’ve helped you awaken your bloodline’s power.”

“That day, I had only understood that your bloodline power was very strong. Never would I have imagined that your bloodline power would be this powerful.”

“Ah, this old man is truly envious of that old bastard Ox-nose.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen gasped with admiration after learning that it was his grand formation that had awakened Chu Feng’s bloodline.

“Senior, is senior Ox-nose senior Zhuge Yuankong?” Chu Feng asked all of a sudden.

The expressions of Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu changed enormously after hearing those words.

“Chu Feng, where did you hear that sort of thing?”

“Who told you that?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

The calm Grandmaster Tang Chen was actually extremely nervous at that moment.

“Seeing senior’s reaction, this junior must’ve guessed correctly,” said Chu Feng.

“Guessed? How did you guess that?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

He didn’t seem to believe Chu Feng’s words.

“I wouldn’t say it’s purely a guess. There’s a basis behind my guess.”

Chu Feng did not conceal the truth, and told Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu how he had entered a remnant left behind by Zhuge Yuankong, and heard the voice left behind by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“The will of the heavens. This is truly the will of the heavens.”

“Ox-nose had thought that no one would be able to breach the grand formation that he’d left behind.”

“Who would’ve thought that someone would actually manage to do it.”

“Furthermore, the person that breached his grand formation is his disciple of all people. This is truly the will of the heavens.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen gasped with admiration after learning what had happened.

After that, he looked to Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, as matters stand, I will not conceal the truth from you.”

“Your guess is correct. Ox-nose... used to be the strongest world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy, Zhuge Yuankong,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Sure enough.” Chu Feng was overjoyed to hear those words.

His happiness was not because of how extraordinary the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s identity was.

Rather, it was because Zhuge Yuankong knew how to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

“Ji, ji, ji---”

Suddenly, strange sounds came from the Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain Chu Feng held in his hand.

Before Chu Feng could react to the noises, two black threads appeared from two of the Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain. They followed Chu Feng’s hand and bored into his body.

“Wuuahhh---”

Chu Feng immediately started screaming, and fell powerlessly onto the ground the moment those black threads entered his body.

Chu Feng was in immense pain, and black lines covered his skin. Those black lines were rapidly moving through his body.

It seemed like there were countless black insects roaming throughout his body.

As the black lines moved, they brought Chu Feng an unbearable amount of pain.

“This is the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects!”

“That old bastard Beast Tamer is truly despicable!”

Grandmaster Tang Chen cursed after seeing Chu Feng’s miserable condition.

Chapter 4219 - Ruler’s Bloodline

“Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects?!”

Yuan Shu immediately started to shiver in fear upon hearing those words.

Already extremely worried for Chu Feng, Yuan Shu became even more uneasy.

As he had grown up following Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu was rather knowledgeable.

Although he had never seen the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects before, he had heard about them.

The Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects were a kind of terrifying poisonous insect. The terrifying aspect about it was that it was not an ordinary poison, or an ordinary venomous insect.

It was a sort of poisonous insect that contained spirit formations inside itself.

Those Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects were extremely rare.

Once a Realm's Ghost Talisman Insect entered one's body, they would utilize their spirit formations to devour the soul of their host.

The only way to drive out the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects would be to swallow the shells of the eggs they were born from.

But, those shells were as rare as the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects themselves.

Apart from taking the antidote, the only other way for one to survive them would be by having a strong enough cultivation.

But, Chu Feng's cultivation evidently wasn't enough to withstand the attacks of the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects.

"Yuan Shu, take care of Chu Feng. I'll go capture that old bastard."

After saying those words, Grandmaster Tang Chen flew off.

Whilst the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects were powerful, there was an antidote for them.

As such, the people using the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects would generally carry the antidote with them.

Because of that, Grandmaster Tang Chen wanted to retrieve an antidote for Chu Feng from Revered Master Beast Tamer.

After Grandmaster Tang Chen left, Yuan Shu began setting up a spirit formation to try to stabilize Chu Feng's condition.

Unfortunately, although the attacks of the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects seemed to have only covered Chu Feng's flesh, they'd already reached his soul.

The changes to his physical appearance were merely an indication of his soul being attacked.

Yuan Shu was simply helpless to do anything.

"Ji, ji, ji---"

Suddenly, the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects reacted as if they'd received some sort of terrifying shock.

They were no longer wandering through Chu Feng's body like before.

They were currently moving through Chu Feng's body with no aim. It seemed as if they were fleeing in disarray.

It seemed as if they were in a rush to escape from Chu Feng's body.

But, they were unable to escape. It was as if they had been captured by something. Because of that, they started to release strange cries.

Then, under Yuan Shu's attentive gaze, the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects inside Chu Feng's body began to undergo another change.

Their bodies seemed to be shrinking!

"What is going on?"

Yuan Shu was completely confused by the scene before him.

He discovered that, following the strange change to the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects, the look of pain began fading from Chu Feng's face.

Even though his painful expression had only eased slightly, his condition was indeed taking a turn for the better.

“Blast it! That old bastard had planned this ahead of time! He’s already escaped!”

“He didn’t even leave a trace of his aura behind!”

“He was determined to do harm to Chu Feng!”

Right at that moment, Grandmaster Tang Chen returned. He was fuming with rage between gritted teeth. Even killing intent was visible in his eyes.

His cultivation was that of a Martial Exalted. Although it was only rank one Martial Exalted, no peak Utmost Exalted could match him.

Normally, if he wanted to catch up to Revered Master Beast Tamer, it would not be a difficult task.

However, Revered Master Beast Tamer had made his plan ahead of time and had already escaped without a trace. Furthermore, he had used a special treasure to erase his aura, rendering Grandmaster Tang Chen unable to determine where he’d gone.

Even though Grandmaster Tang Chen possessed great ability, he had no idea where to chase without clues. Thus, he rushed back. He wanted to see if there was anything else he could do to help Chu Feng.

“Master, quickly, have a look. What’s going on with brother Chu Feng?”

Yuan Shu immediately called out for Grandmaster Tang Chen upon seeing his return.

He was unable to explain what was happening to Chu Feng. He was also unable to make sense of it.

Hearing Yuan Shu’s shout, Grandmaster Tang Chen walked over to Chu Feng.

“This... could it be?!”

Seeing the change occurring to Chu Feng, Grandmaster Tang Chen's expression turned marvelous. He seemed to have received some sort of terrifying shock that left him feeling extremely complicated.

"Master, could it be that there's no way to save brother Chu Feng?"

Seeing the terrified look on his master's face, Yuan Shu, who was feeling somewhat relieved, began worrying again.

Very rarely did he see his master reveal such an expression.

Thus, he felt that it could very possibly mean that Chu Feng's condition was hopeless.

"No, Chu Feng is fine. His body is currently devouring the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects!" said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Devouring the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects?!"

"What sort of power is that? Could it be caused by a special technique he's trained in?" Yuan Shu became even more astonished.

According to what his master had told him before, the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects were not easy to handle.

Apart from the special antidotes, they could be said to be a sort of poisonous insect without a cure.

"No, apart from the special antidote, there's only one other method for one to survive an encounter with the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects."

"That is, by having a sufficiently powerful cultivation. With a strong enough cultivation, one could withstand the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insect's attempt to devour one's soul. Once they fail their attempt, the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects will automatically leave the body."

"But, one would need at least the body of a Martial Exalted in order to withstand the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects."

"No matter how powerful of a technique Chu Feng might be trained in, no matter what sort of powerful treasure he might have, Chu Feng, with his current cultivation, couldn't possibly withstand the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insect's attempt to devour his soul," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Master, then what is happening?” Yuan Shu became even more curious after hearing his master’s explanation.

“I’ve personally witnessed the terror of the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects before.”

“Back then, I had entered a remnant with a close friend of mine, and had personally witnessed him tragically dying from being devoured by the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects. The entire time, I was helpless to do anything.”

“Because of that, the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects became something that I was unable to take my mind off of.”

“Later on, I was lucky to encounter a grandmaster world spiritist from another galaxy.”

“During our conversations, I asked him if there were methods to remove the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects besides the antidote.”

“The response that the grandmaster world spiritist gave me was...”

“Normally, apart from the antidote, the only way to stop the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects would be by having a powerful enough body.”

“Apart from that, it is practically impossible to survive an encounter with the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects. All sorts of spirit formations would be useless against them.”

“He told me that even for a world spiritist of his caliber, his world spirit techniques would not be able to remove the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Yuan Shu became even more curious after hearing that.

His master was a very proud individual. To be able to make his master humble himself to seek guidance and be addressed as a grandmaster world spiritist, Yuan Shu knew that the person that his master spoke of must possess world spirit techniques far superior to his master’s.

When even an existence of that caliber was unable to remove the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects, one could tell how powerful the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects were.

Thus, how was Chu Feng able to refine them?

“But, that grandmaster world spiritist told me later on that not everyone with a cultivation below Martial Exalted would be undoubtedly killed by the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects should they enter their body.”

“He told me he had heard of a little girl who had not even begun martial cultivation that had survived an encounter with the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“A little girl that had not even begun martial cultivation?”

“Master, who saved her?”

Yuan Shu became even more curious.

A little girl that hadn’t begun martial cultivation would have an extremely weak body.

To be able to remove the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects from a body as weak as that, how powerful of an existence must they be?

“No, she wasn’t saved by anyone. Rather, it was that little girl’s bloodline power that refined the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“What? Refined?”

“A little girl that hadn’t started martial cultivation actually refined the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects with her bloodline power?”

Yuan Shu was extremely shocked. He was terrified just hearing about it.

After all, people that hadn’t begun martial cultivation had very weak bodies. They could be said to be no different from ordinary people.

As for the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects, they were fatal to even peak Utmost Exalted, much less a little girl without cultivation.

“Yuan Shu, do you still remember what master told you about the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion?” Grandmaster Tang Chen suddenly asked.

“I do. Of course I do. The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion is located in the Seven Realms Galaxy. The entire vast martial cultivation world’s strongest world spiritists are all gathered there.”

“Not only are they the overlords of the Seven Realms Galaxy, but the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion is also the sacred temple that we world spiritists yearn to be in!”

Yearning filled Yuan Shu’s eyes when he mentioned the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.

Even though he’d never been to the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, had never met any world spiritist from the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, and only knew about it from his master, the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion was the place that he yearned for day and night.

It was the sacred temple in his heart.

“That little girl came from the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.”

“Reportedly, her bloodline power was rarely seen even within the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.”

“Because of that, her bloodline was praised as a Ruler’s Bloodline!” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4220 - Strongest Bloodline - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4220 - Strongest Bloodline

Chapter 4220 - Strongest Bloodline

“Ruler’s Bloodline?”

Yuan Shu’s expression turned marvelous upon hearing those words.

Bloodlines were special inherited abilities that martial cultivators possessed.

Different sorts of bloodlines would give martial cultivators different sorts of power.

Even among those with the same bloodline, there was a disparity in power.

However, powerful world spiritists had bloodlines too. Like martial cultivators, their bloodlines also differed in power.

Yuan Shu knew that the Ruler's Bloodline that Grandmaster Tang Chen had spoken of must be a world spiritist bloodline.

"Bloodlines differ in might. Whether one's bloodline is strong or weak will depend on the individual."

"There is nothing absolute."

"But, the Ruler's Bloodline is publicly accepted to be the strongest world spiritist bloodline," emphasized Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Hearing those words, Yuan Shu couldn't help but look at Chu Feng again.

Chu Feng was still unconscious. But, the look of pain had practically disappeared from his face.

The Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects that had been tormenting him had all practically disappeared too.

In other words, the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects had pretty much all been refined by Chu Feng's bloodline power.

"Master, could it be that brother Chu Feng also possesses the Ruler's Bloodline?" Yuan Shu asked with a stern voice.

His voice was trembling slightly as he asked that question.

If Chu Feng really possessed the Ruler's Bloodline, it would mean that his future prospects would far surpass their expectations.

After all, the Ruler's Bloodline was extremely rare even within the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.

"That is difficult to tell." Grandmaster Tang Chen shook his head at Yuan Shu's question.

"What? Is it not obvious?" Yuan Shu asked.

“The Ruler’s Bloodline is not something that anyone can possess. One must first go through the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s special test to determine if one possesses the Ruler’s Bloodline.”

“Furthermore, even though it is said that the Ruler’s Bloodline is capable of refining Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects, nobody said that only the Ruler’s Bloodline is capable of it,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“That’s true.” Yuan Shu nodded his head.

After all, the little girl from the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion had been a child without cultivation.

Compared to the little girl, Chu Feng’s current body was much stronger.

Thus, in terms of astonishment, the matter of the little girl was most definitely even more unbelievable.

“That said, there’s one thing that we don’t have to doubt. Chu Feng’s bloodline power has reached a level so powerful that it’s simply unattainable for ordinary people,” a look of envy appeared in Grandmaster Tang Chen’s eyes as he said those words.

Naturally, he was envious of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

How could he not have wanted to find a disciple as outstanding as Chu Feng?

Unfortunately, he knew that he would not be able to find a disciple as outstanding as Chu Feng in his entire life.

Currently, the talent for world spirit techniques displayed by Chu Feng was the strongest among all the people of the younger generations that he had encountered.

“Wuu~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng regained consciousness.

“Chu Feng, how do you feel?”

Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu immediately stepped forward to ask him about his condition.

“Some things seemed to have bored themselves into my body earlier.”

“Those things entered my soul and tried to take my life,” said Chu Feng.

Everything had happened too quickly.

After the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects had entered Chu Feng’s body, Chu Feng’s mind had gone completely blank. His struggles and screams had merely been his body reacting instinctively. As such, he didn’t know exactly what had happened.

Naturally, he also had no idea about the conversation between Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu.

“They were Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects. That bastard Revered Master Beast Tamer hid Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects in his two Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain’s Incomplete Maps.”

“The Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects are an extremely dangerous poisonous creature. Furthermore, they are extremely hidden.

“Before they attacked, even I was unable to detect their existence.”

“When I discovered them, it was already too late,” Grandmaster Tang Chen said to Chu Feng.

“Thank you for saving me, senior.”

“This junior has brought trouble upon senior.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he bowed respectfully toward Grandmaster Tang Chen.

He’d thought that it was Grandmaster Tang Chen that had saved him.

But, Grandmaster Tang Chen shook his head repeatedly. “I didn’t save you. The Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects are extremely powerful poisonous insects. They have a special origin, and contain powerful spirit formations within their bodies.”

“Should one be afflicted by them, unless one possesses a cultivation of Martial Exalted or has the antidote, not even the gods would be able to save you,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Senior wasn’t the one who saved me?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng turned to Yuan Shu.

“Brother Chu Feng, when even my master was powerless to do anything, I would be even more incapable of doing anything,” said Yuan Shu with a smile.

“Then?”

Hearing what they said, Chu Feng was completely baffled.

Exactly what had happened?

Wasn’t it said that the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects were extremely powerful, and could not be treated?

If that was the case, how was he completely cured?

Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that his mental state seemed to be even better than before.

Especially his spirit power. Chu Feng felt as if it had even increased slightly.

Whilst it was only slightly, Chu Feng could clearly tell that it had increased.

“You did it on your own. If this old man has guessed correctly, it’s your awakened world spiritist bloodline that refined the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects.”

“As the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects contain spirit formations inside their bodies, none of the other powers that you possess in your body will be able to do anything to them.”

“The only thing that could possibly handle them would be your world spiritist bloodline,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“I refined them?”

“No wonder. No wonder I feel as if my spirit power has increased slightly.”

He was surprised. Even though he knew that his world spiritist bloodline was very powerful, so much so that it strengthened his battle power, he had no idea that a world spiritist bloodline would possess such a special ability.

“Your spirit power has increased?”

Hearing Chu Feng’s words, Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu’s expressions changed.

Even though they both knew that Chu Feng had refined those terrifying Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects, they had no idea that one would actually benefit from refining them.

“It would appear that this was a false scare.”

Chu Feng laughed. Then, he looked at the four incomplete maps in his hand.

“There shouldn’t be any more issues now, no?” asked Chu Feng.

“There shouldn’t be anymore Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects.”

“But, just in case, you should let this old man have a look at them.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen took the four incomplete maps from Chu Feng. After carefully examining them, he returned them to him.

“There’s no issue now,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Chu Feng however, only accepted three of the four incomplete maps. He handed the other one back to Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Senior, this was yours,” said Chu Feng.

Grandmaster Tang Chen smiled. He understood Chu Feng’s intentions. However, he pushed the incomplete map back to him.

“Young friend Chu Feng, this old man understands your good intentions.”

“Today, you’ve won back face for this old man.”

“However, since you’ve won it, it is yours now. You don’t have to say anything anymore. Else... this old man will consider it as you trying to pity me by giving me charity,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

When he said it like that, it was difficult for Chu Feng to continue insisting on giving it back to him. Because of that, he put away all four incomplete maps.

That said, Chu Feng was still unable to keep himself from asking, “Senior, exactly what sort of place is the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain? Why would these incomplete maps be so important?”

“Chu Feng, there are countless remnants in the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“The Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain is deemed as the remnant left behind by the greatest world spiritist of the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“There have long been rumors that if anyone is able to obtain the inheritance of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain, they will become the most powerful world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“Because of that, all world spiritists eye the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain covetously,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Chapter 4221 - Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect

After saying that, Grandmaster Tang Chen added, “That includes your master Zhuge Yuankong. Oh, that’s right, he’s called Ox-nose now.”

“Even senior Ox-nose paid enormous attention to it?”

“No wonder...”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist had a very high status in Chu Feng’s heart.

Especially after Chu Feng learned that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist used to be the strongest world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy, his respect for him had increased greatly.

For an existence of that caliber to be willing to help someone as weak as him, what sort of grace was this?

At the same time, Chu Feng felt very sorry for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Senior, this junior has heard about what happened to senior Ox-nose back then.”

“However, I still have some questions.”

“This junior wanted to know if senior Ox-nose was truly not a match for that Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, or if he was done in by his friend?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng wanted to know the truth.

If the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was weaker than the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, there would be nothing to say. But, if he had truly been stabbed in the back by his close friend, it would mean that the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had had an unfair advantage in their match. Should that be the case, Chu Feng wasn't going to let the matter be.

After all, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had shown him grace.

Whilst Chu Feng did not acknowledge him as his master, Chu Feng felt respect for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist from the bottom of his heart.

If the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had truly suffered injustice, Chu Feng would definitely obtain justice for him.

Even if it was the all-powerful Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, Chu Feng still would not let him get away with it.

“Although that old codger Ox-nose is a frivolous fellow, there's no need to doubt how powerful he is.”

“How could that Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted possibly defeat him?” Grandmaster Tang Chen shook his head.

“Thus, senior Ox-nose was truly done in by his friend back then?” asked Chu Feng.

“Mn. That rumor is the truth.”

“Sima Xiangtu had joined hands with the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted to plot against Ox-nose.”

“By the time Ox-nose discovered that he had been plotted against, it was already too late. He knew that Sima Xiangtu and the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted would not spare him.”

“Because of that, he ‘committed suicide’ to escape the calamity.”

“Although his ‘suicide’ was committed through a spirit formation, it ended up greatly damaging his vigor, and severely reversing both his martial cultivation and the power of his world spirit techniques.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen grew sentimental as he said those words.

As for Chu Feng, his heart raged with anger.

To be stabbed in the back by one’s close friend, that sort of experience was most definitely very painful.

“Senior, do you know where that Sima Xiangtu is?” asked Chu Feng.

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted was in the Holy Light Galaxy. If Chu Feng wanted to avenge the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, he would be able to seek out the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted once he gained sufficient power.

As for Sima Xiangtu, since Chu Feng didn’t know his whereabouts, he would not know where to find him for revenge.

Furthermore, compared to the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, Sima Xiangtu was even more abominable. n@Ve/lb.1n

“No one knows his whereabouts. Ox-nose has been searching for him the entire time since. Yet, he has never been able to find him,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Senior, in that case, do you know where senior Ox-nose is right now?” asked Chu Feng.

He wanted to find the Ox-nosed Old Daoist because he needed to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to rescue Zi Ling.

“That old thing’s whereabouts are ever-changing. Unless he comes to find me, even I will not be able to find him.”

“That said, the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain is about to open. That old thing will definitely go there. If you want to meet up with him, you can accompany us to the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.”

“Speaking of it, you have quite a heaven-defying talent, little brat. Perhaps you’ll be able to gain some enlightenment inside the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Senior, exactly what is the inheritance inside the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had only learned that it was an inheritance that would aid world spiritists. However, he had no idea who had left the inheritance, as well as what it was.

“No one knows. However, the things in that place will definitely not disappoint you,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

Since the Ox-nosed Old Daoist would be going there, Chu Feng would have to proceed for the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain even if he didn’t want to go there.

Since he had to go there anyways, he felt that he might as well experience exactly what was hidden in the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

Suddenly, Chu Feng thought of another question.

It was regarding the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk.

Chu Feng already knew that the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk had come from the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect.

The Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk was also very powerful. It was a treasure that could only be encountered, and not sought after.

But, the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk was only one of the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect’s Ten Great Sect-protection Treasures.

This meant that the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect possessed other treasures on par with the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk.

Chu Feng knew that a power like the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect couldn’t possibly be unknown.

Yet, among all the top powers in the Holy Light Galaxy, there was no sign of the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect.

Because of that, Chu Feng very much wanted to know what had happened to the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect, whether it had fallen in power or had ceased to exist.

Thus, Chu Feng turned to ask Grandmaster Tang Chen, "Senior, do you know about the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect?"

"Celestial Master's Sacred Sect?" Grandmaster Tang Chen's expression changed upon hearing those words.

"Never would I imagine young friend Chu Feng to be this knowledgeable, to actually know about the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Senior, this junior actually doesn't possess any knowledge about the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect. It's just that I've obtained a treasure that came from them."

"That's why I wanted to learn more about it," said Chu Feng.

"A treasure from the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect?"

"Young friend Chu Feng, are you serious?"

Grandmaster Tang Chen revealed a marvelous expression upon hearing those words, so much so that disbelief was present in his eyes.

"This junior wouldn't dare lie to senior," said Chu Feng.

"What treasure might it be? Is it possible to let this old man have a look?" asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Of course."

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk and handed it to Grandmaster Tang Chen.

After Grandmaster Tang Chen received the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, he began to carefully examine it. He even used world spirit techniques to examine it.

“This is indeed a rarely seen treasure. But, how are you certain that this is from the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“When this junior gained control over this treasure, it informed me of its origins,” said Chu Feng.

“So that’s the case.”

“If this treasure is truly from the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect, it’s worth might be superior to even the inheritance from the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized that he seemed to have underestimated the might of the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect. Unable to contain his curiosity, Chu Feng asked, “Senior, do you know exactly what sort of power the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect was?”

“Chu Feng, have you heard of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Seven Realms Sacred Mansion?” Chu Feng felt his heart shake upon hearing those words.

An uncontrollable emotion surged forth.

How could Chu Feng not know what sort of place the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion was?

That was the power that his mother belonged to, the power that his mother was imprisoned in.

Whilst Chu Feng was containing his emotions, Grandmaster Tang Chen thought that Chu Feng didn’t know about the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, and began to tell him who they were.

“The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion is located in the Seven Realms Galaxy. They are the most powerful world spiritist power in the current martial cultivation world,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Senior, what sort of relationship does the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect have with the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion?” asked Chu Feng.

He was clearly asking about the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect. Yet, Grandmaster Tang Chen had brought up the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion. Chu Feng knew that there must be some sort of relationship between the two.

It might even be possible that the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect was a subsidiary power to the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.

"The Celestial Master's Sacred Sect was also a power that gathered numerous powerful world spiritists."

"The Celestial Master's Sacred Sect was also extremely powerful. Their name had once shook the entire martial cultivation world."

"Back then, they had been an existence on par with the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Chapter 4222 - Visiting The Red-dress Holy Land

"The Celestial Master's Sacred Sect was also a power that contained numerous powerful world spiritists."

"The Celestial Master's Sacred Sect was extremely powerful. In the past, their name had shaken the entire vast martial cultivation world."

"During that time they were an existence on par with the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"On par with the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion?"

Chu Feng felt extremely shocked upon hearing those words.

Even though he knew that the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect would possess extraordinary strength, he never would have imagined them to be that powerful, so powerful as to be on par with the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.

Wouldn't that mean that the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect was a power that stood at the apex of the vast martial cultivation world?

"That's not all. I've heard that the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect was also located in the Seven Realms Galaxy."

"But, as the saying goes, a mountain can't have two tigers."

“There could only be a single overlord of the Seven Realms Galaxy.”

“There could only be a single power that held the reputation of being the strongest gathering of world spiritists in the entire martial cultivation world.”

“Because of that, a war between the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion and the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect was inevitable.”

“We all know what the result of their war was. The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion emerged victorious. They became the overlord of the Seven Realms Galaxy, and became the world spiritist power that held the most prestige in the entire martial cultivation world.”

“As for the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect, they disappeared from the vast martial cultivation world.”

“Of course, those are merely things that I’ve heard from others. The Seven Realms Galaxy is so far away. This old man has never been there either. I’ve heard about all this from a grandmaster world spiritist that came from another galaxy.”

“But, that grandmaster world spiritist was not someone to blurt nonsense. Because of that, this old man feels that this matter is most likely true,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Never would I have imagined my Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk to possess such a grand origin.” Chu Feng was overjoyed.

“Indeed. If this item is truly a treasure from the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect, its value would be beyond measure.” Grandmaster Tang Chen gasped with admiration.

There was a slight amount of hesitation in his tone.

He was unable to ascertain if Chu Feng’s Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk was truly a treasure from the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect.

The reason why he was unable to be certain, afraid to be certain even, was because the Celestial Master’s Sacred Sect was simply too powerful.

A treasure from a power of that caliber could not possibly be so easily obtainable.

Afterwards, Chu Feng chatted with Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu.

After making plans to accompany them to the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain some time later, Chu Feng went and brought over Yu Ting.

Chu Feng arranged for Yu Ting to rest in the Seven Suns Mountain Range. As for himself, he proceeded for the Red-dress Holy Land.

Chu Feng had obtained the Reincarnation Pearl.

The Reincarnation Pearl was capable of helping Zhao Hong attain complete fusion with the Reincarnation Divine Body.

As such, Chu Feng wanted to quickly deliver the Reincarnation Pearl to her.

When he arrived outside the Red-dress Holy Land, he sighed emotionally.

When he had been there last time, he had just so happened to see Yin Zhuanghong being forcibly brought away.

At that time, Chu Feng and the Red-dress Holy Land had both been powerless to do anything.

In fact, Chu Feng would not be able to contend against that power even with his current strength.

“Sigh...”

After sighing, Chu Feng's appearance changed.

He had disguised himself as Asura.

After all, his identity as Chu Feng was not known to the majority of the people from the Red-dress Holy Land.

Asura, on the other hand, was someone who held a special status in the Red-dress Holy Land.

Thus, when Chu Feng entered the Red-dress Holy Land as Asura, not only did no one stop him, he was instead received hospitably. *novE(1b(In*

Even the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster Han Xiu personally came out to receive him.

“Asura, you left that day with injuries. We were very worried then.”

“Seeing that you’re fine, we’re finally able to put our hearts at ease.”

Han Xiu seemed to be blaming herself slightly when she said those words.

After all, Chu Feng had only been injured back then because he had tried to rescue Yin Zhuanghong.

“Senior, speaking of it I must thank you,” said Chu Feng.

“Thank me?”

“Why do you need to thank me?”

Han Xiu was confused by Chu Feng thanking her.

“That day when we were outside the Purple Star Hall, if it wasn’t for senior stopping them, my clan might’ve suffered a calamity,” said Chu Feng.

“Purple Star Hall?”

Han Xiu’s expression changed upon hearing those words. She carefully stared at Chu Feng.

She seemed to have realized something. But, she was still somewhat confused.

“Senior,” as Chu Feng spoke, his appearance began changing back to the appearance of Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng?”

Han Xiu was immediately shocked to see the change in Chu Feng’s appearance, so much so that she stood up from her seat abruptly.

“Senior, back then this junior was afraid of implicating my clan. That is why I had disguised myself whilst I was out. My true identity is Chu Feng,” said Chu Feng.

“In other words, you were the one causing havoc amongst the people of the Purple Star Hall?” asked Han Xiu.

"I am ashamed. It is indeed this junior," Chu Feng said with an embarrassed smile.

"So it was you."

"Thus, Lady Zhao Hong already knows your true identity?" asked Han Xiu.

"Mn." Chu Feng nodded.

"No wonder. No wonder Lady Zhao Hong told me to befriend the Chu Heavenly Clan," Han Xiu came to a sudden realization.

"Thus, kiddo, your strength has advanced by leaps and bounds again, right?"

"Your strength has already surpassed mine, no?"

Han Xiu's expression had grown marvelous as she looked at Chu Feng.

Back in the Purple Star Hall, Chu Feng's performance had stunned everyone.

That scene was still vivid in Han Xiu's mind.

"Hehe. I've incurred ridicule through my poor performance."

Chu Feng's smile confirmed Han Xiu's questions.

"Boy, you are truly a monster."

Whilst Han Xiu was astonished, she was also smiling joyously.

Even though she already knew that Chu Feng possessed heaven-defying talent, she had not anticipated Chu Feng's speed of progress to be so fast.

"Senior, where's Zhao Hong?" asked Chu Feng.

After having a casual conversation with Han Xiu, Chu Feng could not forget his purpose for going to the Red-dress Holy Land.

"Lady Zhao Hong is here. Speaking of it, it is truly a coincidence too. Lady Zhao Hong has just exited her closed-door training. If you want to see her, I can bring you to her."

Han Xiu was extremely happy. As she spoke, she immediately opened the palace entrance and started leading the way for Chu Feng.

Soon, Chu Feng followed Han Xiu to a forbidden area within the Red-dress Holy Land.

There was a palace hall. That was where Zhao Hong was undergoing closed-door training.

The palace had not only been constructed with strength and security, it was also guarded by protective formations.

“Lady Zhao Hong, Chu Feng is here.”

Han Xiu did not rashly set foot into the palace. Instead, she called out to Zhao Hong.

She called for Zhao Hong several times, yet did not receive a response.

Chu Feng realized that something was amiss. He immediately activated his Heaven’s Eyes to carefully examine the palace.

Under his Heaven’s Eyes, the spirit formations disappeared, and the walls also became transparent. The scene within the palace entered Chu Feng’s eyes.

But, upon seeing the scene inside the palace, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously.

“Bang---”

Chu Feng raised his leg and abruptly kicked open the tightly closed palace gate.

Han Xiu was confused by Chu Feng’s action.

However, once she saw the scene inside the palace, her complexion turned deathly pale. She was completely horrified!

Chapter 4223 - Aiming For Chu Feng?

The inside of the palace hall was a complete mess. But, there didn’t seem to have been a fierce battle.

It looked more like an enormous power had swept through the palace hall.

As for Zhao Hong, she was nowhere to be seen.

“Lady Zhao Hong?!”

Han Xiu was so terrified that her face had turned deathly pale. She was at a complete loss.

Han Xiu started shouting for Zhao Hong, and began searching everywhere.

However, she was unable to find any sign of Zhao Hong. Only her aura was still present in the palace hall.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that even though there were signs of destruction inside the palace hall, there was no blood to be seen.

“Senior, you can stop searching. Zhao Hong must’ve been captured by someone,” said Chu Feng.

“Captured?”

“But, who would capture Lady Zhao Hong?”

“Since Lady Zhao Hong has just returned, she does not have any major enemies.”

“As for the enemies that she had, they are simply no match for her.”

It wasn’t that Han Xiu had never thought of Zhao Hong being captured.

It was simply that she was unable to think of a person who would capture her.

After all, the people that had the motive to do so were all no match for her.

“Could it be those people?”

“Could it be the Cloudsky Immortal Sect?” Han Xiu asked all of a sudden.

The Cloudsky Immortal Sect were the people that had captured Yin Zhuanghong back then.

Furthermore, the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had some conflict with the Red-dress Holy Land that day.

“It would seem that senior has also investigated the identity of those people,” said Chu Feng.

When the people from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had arrived at the Red-dress Holy Land, they had not shown their faces.

Han Xiu, Chu Feng and that others had had no idea who they were.

Chu Feng had only learned who they were after asking Long Daozhi.

It was then that he had learned that it had been people from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect that had captured Yin Zhuanghong.

Since Han Xiu also knew their identity, it meant that she had also investigated them.

“They’ve captured Zhuanghong. I cannot sit and watch whilst remaining indifferent.”

“If it was truly them who did this, why did they only capture Lady Zhao Hong? Why didn’t they take care of all of us?”

“They were clearly capable of eradicating our entire Red-dress Holy Land.”

Han Xiu was frowning and pondering nonstop.

“Could it be that Lian Xi?”

“Could he have come for retaliation out of personal motives?”

After pondering for a long while, that was the only person Zhao Hong could think of.

Lian Xi was also from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

When the people from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had come to capture Yin Zhuanghong, Lian Xi had been the one standing at the forefront.

His contempt toward the Red-dress Holy Land and the others had been the most obvious.

Furthermore, he had fought against Zhao Hong.

In their simple match, Zhao Hong had held an absolute advantage.

If it wasn't for the interference of other experts from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, Lian Xi would have continued to fight Zhao Hong.

As such, everyone was able to tell that he harbored a grudge against her.

The Cloudsky Immortal Sect had been capable of flattening the entire Red-dress Holy Land that day. But, they didn't do so. Instead, they had only captured Yin Zhuanghong. That showed that the Cloudsky Immortal Sect did not have any desire to wipe out the Red-dress Holy Land.

As such, Lian Xi would be the only person who could possibly want to take care of Zhao Hong.

"Indeed, it's possible that he was the one that did this."

"But, that doesn't eliminate other possibilities either."

Chu Feng had thought the same thing as Han Xiu.

But, he was more worried about Zhao Hong's safety.

If Zhao Hong had truly fallen into the hands of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect's Lian Xi, things would definitely end disastrously considering Lian Xi's personality.

Because of that, Chu Feng began to carefully examine the palace hall using his Heaven's Eyes.

He wanted to find some clues.

If he wanted to find Zhao Hong, he needed substantial proof and clues. He couldn't rely on mere guesses.

His top priority was to find Zhao Hong.

"There's a spirit formation?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed.

He had detected something.

It was a sort of power hidden within the palace hall.

However, after examining it closely, Chu Feng discovered that it was not a spirit formation, but rather a gathering of martial power.

Once Chu Feng detected it, that power immediately bubbled out. It turned into several large characters that floated in midair in the palace hall.

“Chu Feng, from today on, you are not allowed to disguise yourself.”

“Else, not only will Zhao Hong die, all of your Chu Heavenly Clansmen will die too!”

Those words lasted but an instant before disappearing.

After disappearing, they turned into frantic power that engulfed the entire palace hall.

That power did not attack Chu Feng and Han Xiu.

But, they were able to clearly sense how powerful it was.

That power was capable of obliterating everything.

Not only was it able to easily kill Chu Feng and Han Xiu, it was also able to level the entire Red-dress Holy Land in an instant.

It was capable of making everyone in the Red-dress Holy Land disappear from the world.

The power was warning Chu Feng and Han Xiu that it was capable of acting on its threat.

As the power was only a warning, it did not last long before disappearing.

Although the words had only been present for a short instant, they were caught by both Chu Feng and Han Xiu, and were engraved into their hearts.

Especially Chu Feng. The sudden sense of guilt and astonishment made him unable to calm his emotions.

Never would he have imagined that Zhao Hong's calamity had been caused by him.

It was so much so that even the Chu Heavenly Clan was being threatened!

But, exactly who was the culprit?

Furthermore, why were they doing such a thing?

Regardless of who it might be, the possibility of it having been done by the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had grown very small.

Chu Feng was also able to confirm that the person who had captured Zhao Hong was extremely powerful.

"Chu Feng, did you offend someone?" Han Xiu asked Chu Feng.

Likely because she had been terrified by the power from earlier, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster's voice was actually trembling with fear.

Her reaction was understandable.

The power that had appeared earlier was simply too terrifying.

Even for Han Xiu, she had rarely ever felt something so powerful.

"I have indeed offended people. However, among the people that I've offended, there shouldn't be anyone that knows of my relationship with Zhao Hong."

"This person seems to know me very well."

"Exactly who could it be?"

Chu Feng pondered nonstop. However, he was unable to think of a person that was capable of doing such a thing among the people that he had offended.

Furthermore, he couldn't find anyone that powerful among those people either.

"Regardless of who did it, it at least means that Lady Zhao Hong is still alive."

“This could be considered to be great fortune within misfortune.”

“Chu Feng, you shouldn’t blame yourself either. If it’s a blessing, it wouldn’t be a disaster. If it is a disaster, we wouldn’t be able to avoid it either.”

“Since this person was aiming for you, they will definitely seek you out sooner or later.”

“Furthermore, somehow I feel that this person does not possess an extremely deep hostility toward you.”

“Else, they could’ve just killed you directly. There was no reason for them to threaten you.”

Han Xiu did not blame Chu Feng after learning of Zhao Hong’s disappearance. Instead, she began to comfort him.

As for Chu Feng, he didn’t say anything. He was still pondering.

He actually also felt the situation to be very strange.

It was as Han Xiu had said. Since that person knew him so well, they could’ve easily taken care of him themselves.

If they wanted to make Chu Feng blame himself, they could’ve directly killed Zhao Hong. The result of doing that would be clearly better than what they’d done.

Thus, why would they insist on doing it?

What benefit was there for them in doing it?

“Regardless of who it might be and what their purpose might be, you cannot use the disguise of Asura from now on.”

“You can only face the world as Chu Feng,” said Han Xiu.

“Mn. Truth be told, it was not my intention to disguise myself.”

“I was afraid that the people close to me would be implicated by me. That was the reason for my disguise.”

“Now that I can only protect those I care for by using my true identity, I will naturally no longer disguise myself.”

Even though he knew that Zhao Hong was not dead and had only been captured to threaten him, Chu Feng still felt uneasy. His heart had been suspended the entire time.

It was unknown what the person who had captured Zhao Hong planned to do. But, they possessed strength capable of obliterating Chu Feng instantly.

Chu Feng felt as if he was being controlled by that person. Should they be willing, he would become their plaything.

Regardless of whether that person might be a friend or a foe, the feeling of being controlled by someone else was extremely uncomfortable for Chu Feng.

Chapter 4224 - Too Weak

Afterwards, Chu Feng left the Red-dress Holy Land and returned to the Seven Suns Mountain Range to meet with Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting.

Upon Chu Feng's return, Grandmaster Tang Chen decided to set off for the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain ahead of time.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had not left a grand formation at the location of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

As such, Chu Feng and the others could not use the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's grand formation to reach the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, and would instead have to use the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations.

Because of that, their journey was relatively longer.

For the sake of not being potentially delayed by accidents, they had decided to set off for the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain ahead of time.

En route, Chu Feng thought a lot about what could have happened to Zhao Hong.

Chu Feng was not afraid of getting into trouble. To him, his own life and death was not as important as those of his close friends and relatives.

As such, it was impossible for Chu Feng to not worry when his friends and relatives were all being threatened.

Although the attitude displayed by the person threatening him was not filled with extreme malice, Chu Feng was still extremely worried.

Although he was trying hard to maintain his peak state of mind, Grandmaster Tang Chen had still managed to discover that he was acting strange.

He walked over to Chu Feng and asked, "Young friend Chu Feng, is there something on your mind?"

He had actually been observing Chu Feng for some time.

Whilst they were having conversations, Chu Feng would act normally. But, whenever he was alone, Chu Feng would appear to be deeply pondering something.

Furthermore, he would, from time to time, subconsciously reveal a worried look in his eyes.

"Senior, this junior is fine." Chu Feng smiled and shook his head.

He did not wish to tell Grandmaster Tang Chen about what happened.

It wasn't that he didn't trust Grandmaster Tang Chen. He just did not wish to implicate him.

Even though Chu Feng had learned that Grandmaster Tang Chen was a very powerful rank one Martial Exalted and that it was also Grandmaster Tang Chen who saved him from the Galewind Hunting Clan, his intuition told him that the person who had captured Zhao Hong was so powerful that not even Grandmaster Tang Chen would be able to take care of them.

"Young friend Chu Feng."

"That old codger Ox-nose and I are close friends of many years that have gone through life and death tribulations together."

"It's just that no one knew of my close relationship with him."

"If our relationship wasn't so close, he wouldn't have deceived everyone with his fake suicide, but then told only me the truth."

“As you’re his disciple, you’re also equivalent to being my disciple too. If there’s anything on your mind, go ahead and tell me. As long as it’s something that this old man can help you with, I will definitely help you.”

“We are family. If you encounter troubles, do not try to shoulder it on your own,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Grandmaster Tang Chen did not say those words casually. Chu Feng could tell that he truly intended to help him.

But, Chu Feng had already made his decision. He still wanted to conceal the matter from Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Senior, how familiar are you with the Galewind Hunting Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

Whilst Chu Feng did not plan to tell Grandmaster Tang Chen about Zhao Hong being captured and his clansmen being used as a threat against him, he felt that Grandmaster Tang Chen might be able to help him with the matter regarding the Galewind Hunting Clan.

After all, Grandmaster Tang Chen was an existence that had defeated the experts of the Galewind Hunting Clan.

Perhaps he would be capable of entering the Galewind Hunting Clan to help Chu Feng rescue Ya Fei, Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan.

Cultivators were not sages. Every one of them had done wrong at some point.

When Chu Feng was young and frivolous, he had also done things that had crossed the bounds of what was considered proper.

Ya Fei, Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan were all women that Chu Feng had wronged.

Chu Feng had always wanted to remedy his mistakes, but there had never been a chance for him to do so.

He suspected that the three of them had their bodies forcibly occupied by the Galewind Hunting Clan.

This made Chu Feng very sad and depressed.

Generally, there could only be two sorts of conclusions for people who had their bodies seized.

One would be like Su Rou and Su Mei.

Although the two of them had their bodies seized by the Moon Immortal, the Moon Immortal did not hold any malice toward them, and thus their souls and consciousness were still present and safe.

As for the other possibility, it would be that the person who had seized the other's body had gained complete control over it.

The original consciousness would end up being completely eliminated. Even though the body was still living, it would no longer be the same person. The original person would've completely disappeared from the world and be replaced by someone else.

When Chu Feng had met Ya Fei, Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan in the Galewind Hunting Clan, the three of them had clearly not recognized him.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt that it was very possible that the three of them have had their souls and consciousness wiped clean from their bodies, that they were very likely dead. At least, the possibility of them being alive was very low.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng still had a trace of hope, and did not wish to give up.

Even if they really had died, Chu Feng was determined to avenge them.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng's current strength was lacking. He was simply incapable of entering the Galewind Hunting Clan and wreaking havoc there.

Whilst asking for help was not Chu Feng's desire, there was currently no other choice apart from that.

Whilst he could take his time getting his revenge, what if the three of them still had their consciousnesses?

If they were still alive, time was of the essence.

"The Galewind Hunting Clan comes from the Ancient Era."

"Apart from that, I am not particularly knowledgeable of them either."

“But, apart from originating from the Ancient Era, apart from the blood of the Ancient Era flowing through them, the Galewind Hunting Clan is not that different from us,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Senior, if I wanted to go to the Galewind Hunting Clan to rescue three people, could senior help me?” asked Chu Feng.

Hearing Chu Feng’s request, Grandmaster Tang Chen frowned. A difficult expression had appeared on his face.

Soon, Grandmaster Tang Chen smiled awkwardly. “Chu Feng, it’s truly not that this old man doesn’t want to help you.”

“Due to special reasons, the Galewind Hunting Clan is unable to exit that underground world.”

“But, their strength is actually unfathomable. They are so powerful that it’s difficult to estimate their strength.”

“If this old man is to fight the true experts within their clan, I will not be able to win.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, you were extremely lucky to have escaped from the Galewind Hunting Clan alive.”

“You must not enter it again. Understand?”

Grandmaster Tang Chen warned Chu Feng with an extremely serious tone.

“This junior understands.”

After hearing those words, Chu Feng realized that he had underestimated the Galewind Hunting Clan. none(LB(1n

Sure enough, a clan from the Ancient Era was not as simple as he had imagined them to be.

At the same time, Chu Feng realized that there was simply too enormous of a disparity between him and them.

Even though Chu Feng could sense how much he had grown when he encountered the Golden Crane True Immortal and plain-clothed old monk

again, he was still extremely small and weak when compared to the Galewind Hunting Clan and other colossuses of the Holy Light Galaxy.

If he couldn't even defeat those existences in the Holy Light Galaxy... how was he supposed to challenge the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion?

'I must grow stronger quickly.'

'I must hurry.'

'Hopefully the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain will present me with an opportunity,' Chu Feng thought in his heart.

.....

There was a world in the Holy Light Galaxy that was occupied by a single individual.

Apart from him and the people he knew, no other power dared to establish themselves there.

In fact, without his permission, very few people would dare to rashly enter.

That world belonged to that person alone.

As for that person, he was the current strongest world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted!

Chapter 4225 - Mysterious Three

A mountain stood like a sharp sword and pierced through layers of white clouds into the clear sky.

This mountain was so tall that not even martial cultivators could see the tip with their naked eyes.

At the bottom of the mountain was an enormous stone gate.

A signboard was suspended above the stone gate. Four words were written on the signboard. They were especially eye-catching.

'Dao Comprehension Cave Dwelling!'

[1. Cave Dwelling is where immortals live.]

A person was sitting cross-legged outside the Dao Comprehension Cave Dwelling's stone gate.

Before the enormous stone gate, that person appeared extremely small. There was no need to mention how small they were when compared to the giant mountain.

However, that person was emitting an extremely astonishing disposition of might.

Multicolored light filled the sky. The abnormal sign formed by the light covered even the clouds in the sky.

That person was the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's most distinguished disciple, the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master had used a special type of treasure to set up an extraordinary spirit formation.

This was a prophecy ceremony.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master was using her gift to perform a prophecy.

"Puu---"

Suddenly, the All-seeing Heavenly Master's expression turned ugly. Then, without any indication, she sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

Once she vomited the blood, the multicolored light disappeared from the sky. Her grand disposition of might had also begun to disappear.

The accident had forced the half-completed prophecy ceremony to a halt.

"Disciple, what happened?"

An aged yet powerful voice sounded from inside the stone gate.

"Master, this disciple was incompetent. I failed to successfully prophesy the result of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain," the All-seeing Heavenly Master replied.

Her voice was extremely humble and filled with reverence. There was even a slight amount of fear present.

The reason for that was because the person she was speaking with, the person inside the stone gate, was the strongest world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's cultivation was most definitely not the strongest in the Holy Light Galaxy.

But, his world spirit techniques were without a doubt the strongest.

Whilst the battle power of his world spirit techniques could not match the top martial cultivators, his world spirit techniques were capable of accomplishing things that martial cultivators could not.

Because of that, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted held an extremely high status in the Holy Light Galaxy.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master also held a high status in the Holy Light Galaxy because of her prophecies.

But, compared to her master, her status and reputation were far inferior.

"Why would such a thing happen?" The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's voice sounded from behind the stone gate again.

"Master, there's likely some sort of power protecting it."

"Or perhaps there's an even stronger prophecy covering the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain," replied the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

"Even stronger prophecy?"

"You mean to say that someone has prophesied the results of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain?" asked the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

"Master, that is very possible."

"Unfortunately, this disciple's ability is limited. I am unable to say so with certainty," said the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

“Are you truly unable to do anything?” asked the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

“This disciple is incompetent,” the All-seeing Heavenly Master lowered her head. She expressed how powerless she was.

“Forget it. Since we’re unable to make a prophecy, it simply means that everyone will have to rely on their own abilities.”

“Your junior brother and others have left ahead of time. It’s about time for us to set off too,” said the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

“But master, this disciple...” The All-seeing Heavenly Master was slightly hesitant.

“You’re worried about that little girl from the Dragon Clan?” asked the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

“This disciple was incompetent. I coveted riches but failed to kill them. Instead, I exposed my intentions to them. They definitely won’t be willing to leave the matter alone.”

“It is one thing for this disciple to incur trouble upon myself. But, this disciple has also affected master’s reputation. This disciple is guilty,” said the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

“Heh...” The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted chuckled, “What would they dare do to me?”

“Disciple, there’s no need to fear.”

“You are the disciple of this Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted. Whilst they might be from the Dragon Clan, they’re nobodies. How could they possibly dare to touch you?”

“I’m telling you to accompany me. Go ahead and prepare yourself,” said the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

“Yes, master.”

As the All-seeing Heavenly Master spoke, she stood up. A smile had finally appeared on her face.

Those were exactly the words she had been waiting for.

Whilst the Dragon Clan was very powerful, Long Xiaoxiao had lost her influence.

As long as the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted was willing to protect her, neither Long Xiaoxiao nor Long Shengbu would be able to do anything to her.

But, after the All-seeing Heavenly Master turned around, she was suddenly stunned.

Not only did her smile suddenly freeze, but a frightened look also appeared in her eyes. nDve/lb-1n

She was shocked to discover that there were three figures standing behind her.

Those three people were all enveloped by treasures with light circulating through their bodies. Thus, she was unable to see their appearances.

But, that wasn't what was important. What was important was that the All-seeing Heavenly Master had not noticed their appearance at all.

They had appeared behind her without her detecting them at all.

But, even if the All-seeing Heavenly Master possessed world spirit techniques inferior to her master, she was still a renowned world spiritist with extremely powerful perception!

Her failure to detect them made her realize that they were extraordinary individuals.

Whilst she was terrified by them, the All-seeing Heavenly Master soon composed herself, and asked with a furious tone, "Who are you all?"

"You dare trespass upon my master's cave dwelling?!"

Even if their strengths surpassed her own, her master, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted was present. Thus, she was not afraid of them.

After all, she knew very well how powerful her master was.

“What sort of place this is doesn’t matter. What matters is... that you’re here,” said the mysterious person standing in the middle. That person had a male voice. Judging from his voice, he was very young, and could even be a person of the younger generation.

“Master!”

The All-seeing Heavenly Master began to panic.

She not only discovered that those three people had come for her, she also noticed that they didn’t seem to be afraid of her master.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master immediately fell back and backed herself onto the stone gate.

She was requesting her master’s help.

“What are you panicking for? No matter what, you’re someone with status.”

“Besides, with this Exalted here, who would possibly dare to do anything to you?”

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s voice sounded. His voice caused the foot of the mountain to tremble slightly. Then, with a rumble, the heavy stone gate began slowly opening.

Soon, an aged figure appeared.

The old man that appeared was rather tall. He wore noble attire.

Yet, he still gave off the air of an immortal.

That said, he did not look like a benevolent individual at all.

Especially between his eyebrows. One could clearly see a look of viciousness.

He was the renowned Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

“All-seeing Heavenly Master, we did not come here with malice.”

“We’ve merely heard that you’re proficient in making prophecies, and came to seek your assistance with something,” the young man among the three mysterious individuals said.

His eyes were fixed onto the All-seeing Heavenly Master the entire time, and completely ignoring the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

This caused the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted to feel great displeasure.

The three mysterious individuals hadn't placed him in their eyes from the very start.

Since when did someone of his caliber receive such contempt?

"Did the three of you know that intruding upon this Exalted's cave dwelling is a capital offense?!"

"Apart from the people from the Holy Light Clan, no one dares come here unsolicited!"

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted spoke with a stern voice. His tone was extremely hostile.

The three mysterious people were all clad in the power of a treasure. That treasure was extremely strong. Not even he could see through it.

He knew that the three people must possess grand origins. But, even so, he was not afraid. Instead, he was determined to make a scene should the three of them refuse to provide him with a proper explanation for their behavior.

This was the stubbornness of the strongest world spiritist.

"Holy Light Clan? Who do you think they are?" said the young man.

When the Holy Light Clan was mentioned, visible contempt was present in his attitude.

Hearing those words, the All-seeing Heavenly Master and Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted were in complete disbelief.

No one would dare disregard the Holy Light Clan in the Holy Light Galaxy.

After all, the Holy Light Clan was the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy. Who would dare blaspheme the overlord?

Suddenly, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted shouted angrily, "You dare disrespect the Holy Light Clan?! You have committed a capital offense!"

Following that, the surrounding space started to distort as enormous power erupted from his body and flew straight towards the three mysterious individuals.

The power was no small matter.

It was the power of a Martial Exalted.

A rank one Martial Exalted!

That was the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's cultivation.

Very few people in the Holy Light Galaxy could bring fear to the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

But, the Holy Light Clan was capable of making him afraid.

Those three people had dared to insult the Holy Light Clan. Naturally, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted could not put up with them.

That was the reason why he had unleashed his might to attack them.

Chapter 4226 - Scared Witless

Whilst it was only oppressive might, it was an extremely powerful oppressive might.

This oppressive might contained devastating power capable of destroying heaven and earth. Everywhere it passed, space crumbled and was reduced to primal chaos.

But, even though the powerful oppressive might had swept past the three mysterious individuals, it didn't move them in the slightest. Not only were they uninjured, they weren't affected at all.

Seeing that, the All-seeing Heavenly Master's complexion turned green, and the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's expression turned ugly.

Even though they'd known from the very start that those people weren't simple, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had only realized at that moment that he had still underestimated them.

The young man among the three spoke again, “Old fart, I’ve come to find the All-seeing Heavenly Master. You shouldn’t get in the way.”

“Scram from my sight. Else, do not blame me for becoming impolite.”

“You...”

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had been planning to pull back the moment he realized that his oppressive might had failed to harm those three.

However, never would he have imagined the man would be so arrogant. His tone was no longer just simply disregarding his existence. It was simply intolerable to the arrogant and aloof Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, who was revered by everyone.

“Ignorant youngster. I do not know who you are.”

“But, with how you’re lacking in manners, this old man must teach you a lesson today.”

As the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted spoke, his world spiritist gown began to flutter as dazzling light began to pour from his body.

It was spirit power.

Accompanying the spirit power was a powerful oppressive might.

It was an oppressive might far superior to that of a rank one Martial Exalted.

It was an oppressive might on par with that of a rank three Martial Exalted.

However, it was clearly spirit power, not martial power.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master was immediately overjoyed the moment she felt how powerful the spirit power was.

There could only be a single possible justification for her master’s spirit power being so powerful!

“Master, congratulations on your successful breakthrough to rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation.”

The All-seeing Heavenly Master was so overjoyed that she half-knelt on the ground and bowed respectfully to congratulate her master.

Her master's world spirit techniques were already the strongest in the Holy Light Galaxy.

Her master was the person who possessed the greatest chance at obtaining the inheritance of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Now that her master had grasped rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation and had obtained a battle power on par with rank three Martial Exalted, who could possibly contend against him?

Should the news spread, her master's status would increase again. No one would be able to threaten his status.

"It would appear that you're planning to refuse the face that is being given to you."

Suddenly, a voice sounded. It was the young man.

Once the words left his mouth, the All-seeing Heavenly Master felt the sudden appearance of a destructive aura.

Before she could even clearly see what that was, a muffled explosion was heard.

When she reacted to what had happened, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted who had been standing beside her had disappeared.

She turned around and looked to the stone gate, and saw that the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had fallen deep into the palace hall. Like mud, he was stuck to the wall.

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had been mutilated beyond recognition. Even his aura had become extremely weak. He simply resembled someone who was on the verge of death, and was surviving by a single breath.

"Master!"

The All-seeing Heavenly Master immediately got up after seeing his condition. She wanted to rush to her master to treat his injuries.

“Halt.”

But, a voice sounded from behind her.

Once she heard the voice, the All-seeing Heavenly Master did not dare take another step.

Not only that, but her body began shivering. Her hair stood on end as a chill emerged from within her and filled her entire body.

It was the young man’s voice again.

Merely, the voice sounded like a call from the devil to the All-seeing Heavenly Master. It was a voice that sounded like death itself.

Her master had grasped rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation, which had not only greatly increased his world spirit techniques, it had also given him a battle power on par with rank three Martial Exalted.

How powerful of an existence was rank three Martial Exalted?

However, even though her master was that powerful, he had been beaten to such a state by the young man.

She hadn’t even been able to see his attack. Even her master hadn’t been able to let out a single scream before being beaten unconscious.

At the instant when the man attacked, she felt an aura so terrifying that it was simply something that she had never felt before.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master turned around and immediately knelt.

At that moment, she did not even dare to raise her head.

“Milord, I was blind. Milord, I hope that you can spare my life.”

The All-seeing Heavenly Master’s voice trembled uncontrollably.

“All-seeing Heavenly Master, you don’t have to be afraid.”

“I told you that I came here to find you because I need your help, not because I want your life,” said the young man.

“Milord, what is it that you need my help with? Please tell me,” said the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

“Please help prophesy this for me. If I forcibly open this item, what will happen?”

As the young man spoke, an item floated out and slowly floated over to the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

After seeing the item, the All-seeing Heavenly Master was so terrified that she nearly fainted.

It was a black case emitting an Ancient Era’s aura.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master had recognized the case.

It was something that belonged to the Holy Light Clan.

When the Holy Light Clan had obtained the case, they had asked her master to help them open it.

She had also accompanied her master.

She had already made a prophecy about the case back then.

Because of that, the Holy Light Clan already knew that the case could not be opened, and would not seek her out to ask about it again.

Although the Holy Light Clan was extremely powerful, they wouldn’t look down on her master in such a manner.

All of this indicated one thing.

Although the three mysterious individuals had a treasure of the Holy Light Clan in their possession, they were most definitely not from the Holy Light Clan.

It was very possible that the three of them had stolen the treasure from the Holy Light Clan.

“Milord, I am able to perform a prophecy on this for you.”

“But, if I do, I hope that Milord can keep this matter confidential. If word of this matter is to spread, I’m afraid I will have to fear for my life.”

The renowned All-seeing Heavenly Master actually teared up as she spoke.

No matter how renowned she might be, no matter how powerful she was, she was still only human.

Faced with such a powerful existence, faced with such a dangerous situation, she found it extremely difficult to maintain her composure.

“Rest assured. I will keep this matter confidential for you.”

As the young man spoke, he bent his back.

The distance between him and the All-seeing Heavenly Master grew even closer. But, the light emitting from his body also grew even more dazzling. The All-seeing Heavenly Master could not see his appearance, and also did not dare to look. Extremely terrified, she lowered her body even more.

The young man’s voice sounded again.

“Oh, that’s right. You’d best not lie to me. Otherwise, I’ll make you even more miserable than your master.”

“I wouldn’t dare. I wouldn’t dare,” the All-seeing Heavenly Master shook her head repeatedly.

“That’s good. You can begin.”

How could the All-seeing Heavenly Master dare hesitate after hearing those words?

She immediately began her ceremony to prophecy the outcome of a forced opening of the case.

The outcome of her prophecy was the same as the previous one.

“Milord, I’ve actually made a prophecy about this case before.”

“I am unable to prophesy exactly what is hidden in this case.”

“But, I am able to prophesy the outcome of a forced opening of the case.

“The outcome of my prophecy this time is exactly the same as last time,” said the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

“Enough with the superfluous words. Tell me what the outcome of the prophecy is,” said the young man.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master did not dare deceive the young man. As such, she informed him of the outcome of her prophecy honestly.

“So that’s the case. Thanks.”

After learning the outcome of the prophecy, the three of them put away the case and left.

Just as they’d come, they had disappeared without any sign, and had left no trace of their existence.

Just as they had appeared out of thin air, they disappeared into thin air.

After they disappeared, the All-seeing Heavenly Master fell powerlessly to the ground.

She was completely terrified, and did not even have the strength to crawl back up. She felt as if her body was no longer under her control.

“Has our Holy Light Galaxy been invaded by experts from other galaxies?” the All-seeing Heavenly Master gasped after a long time had passed.

She felt that there was no one in the Holy Light Galaxy that could snatch away a treasure from the Holy Light Clan.

Since no one in the Holy Light Galaxy was capable of it, it would mean that they were most definitely experts from another galaxy!

Chapter 4227 - Ruthless Master

It took a long while for the All-seeing Heavenly Master to calm down and gather enough strength to stand again.

She had been truly terrified by what had happened.

Once she got up, she immediately went over to the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, took out a lot of precious treasures and set up a healing formation to treat her master's injuries.

She knew very well that her master's condition was very bad. If she didn't promptly treat his injuries, her master could very possibly end up dying.

After being treated for a long time, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted finally regained consciousness.

"Master, how are you feeling?" The All-seeing Heavenly Master was overjoyed to see her master awaken.

Although his condition was still very bad, just being able to regain his consciousness meant that he would not immediately die. At least, he could still be saved.

"This Exalted's soul has been seriously injured. I will need to slowly recuperate."

"As such, it'll be impossible for me to proceed for the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain."

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted was filled with regret as he said those words.

"But master, if you don't go, then wouldn't you be giving everything in the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain to others for free?"

The All-seeing Heavenly Master was very sad.

She knew very well how long her master had prepared for the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

He had even entered closed-door training all so that he could make a breakthrough, all so that he could smoothly obtain the inheritance in the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Her master had also succeeded in making a breakthrough to rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Such strength was more than sufficient to show disdain for the entire Holy Light Galaxy. Simply no one would be able to contend against her master.

However, simply no one would've expected that they would've encountered a malignant star at such a crucial moment. Because of that, her master had been seriously injured.

"Master, it's all this disciple's fault. I was the one that implicated master," the All-seeing Heavenly Master said with guilt.

After all, the three mysterious people had come for her. Her master had only been so seriously injured because he had stood up for her.

Even though this wasn't what she had wanted, it remained that if it hadn't been for her, her master the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted wouldn't have ended up suffering such serious injuries.

"What has happened has already happened. Don't overthink things. It is already a massive blessing within a misfortune that this old man was able to survive."

"But, my good disciple, master's injuries are too serious. Not only do I need to recuperate for a long period of time, my injuries also need to be treated promptly."

"Right now, the only person capable of treating master's illness is you."

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's voice was extremely weak. But, he showed no intention of blaming the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

"Master, this disciple will give her all to treat master's injuries," guaranteed the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

After saying those words, she began putting forth all her effort to set up a spirit formation to treat her master's injuries.

However, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted shook his head. "Disciple, you won't be able to help me with only that."

"Master, what should this disciple do then?"

"Master, please instruct me," said the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

Hearing those words, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted gathered all his strength and raised both hands to open up his clothes and reveal his chest.

There was a spirit formation on his chest.

“That is?!”

The All-seeing Heavenly Master’s pupils shrank instantly upon seeing the spirit formation. She was actually scared.

Although she was unable to tell what sort of spirit formation it was, she could sense that it was strange just by seeing it.

“Disciple, put your hand on it.”

“My spirit formation will instruct you on what you must do to help me,” said the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

“Master...”

The All-seeing Heavenly Master was hesitant.

It wasn’t that she didn’t want to help her master. It was simply that the spirit formation was too strange.

The spirit formation caused her to feel great unease.

“Disciple, master was injured because of you.”

“Are you planning to refuse to help your master treat his injuries?” asked the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

“Master, it is all thanks to your nurturing that this disciple was able to gain her current standing.”

“This disciple would not go against master’s desire.” *novel* 13-1n

After saying that, All-seeing Heavenly Master extended her arm and placed her hand on the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s chest.

“Buzz---”

Once her palm landed on the spirit formation, the spirit formation emitted dark-red light.

At the same time, terrifying screams that sounded like evil spirits seeking lives resonated through the surrounding region.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master's complexion changed enormously. She began screaming in miserable pain.

"Master, please spare this disciple."

The All-seeing Heavenly Master was struggling violently. She wanted to remove her hand.

But, her struggling was completely futile.

The benevolent expression had disappeared from the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's eyes. Instead, an intense look of ruthlessness had taken its place.

"You useless trash. Apart from stirring up trouble, all you're capable of is inviting disasters."

"This old man has prepared for that Ancient Era's Spirit Domain for many years. Yet, because of the trouble you've caused, I am unable to go there. Today, I shall use your life to heal my injuries."

After the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted said those words, the strange screaming voices grew even louder, and the dark-red light became even more intense.

In contrast, the All-seeing Heavenly Master's screams started to gradually weaken.

Finally, the red light dissipated, and the voices were no longer present. With a 'putt,' the All-seeing Heavenly Master fell onto the ground.

The All-seeing Heavenly Master had been reduced to a dried-up corpse. Not only had she been mutilated beyond recognition, she was also devoid of any signs of life.

As for the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, his complexion had grown much better.

However, even though he was no longer as weak as before, one could still tell that he was seriously injured.

Nevertheless, he stood up and soared into the sky.

However, right after flying into the air, he crashed to the ground again.

“Damn it! Must this old man really miss out on this opportunity?!”

Unreconciliation filled the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s face.

.....

The Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain was actually located in a relatively desolate place.

It was in a certain Starfield’s Lower Realm.

No one knew why such a powerful remnant would be hidden in such a place.

However, because of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain, that Lower Realm had undergone a complete upheaval.

Powerful world spiritists from throughout the Holy Light Galaxy would frequently visit that Lower Realm. Some even had even begun staying there long-term.

At that moment, that Lower Realm was particularly lively.

Even the legendary powerful world spiritists that had been in closed-door training had appeared.

The reason for that was because the day of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain’s opening, was quickly approaching.

Chapter 4228 - Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain

As all the powers that were gathered there were very powerful, and even world spiritists that would rarely show themselves were also gathered there, many cultivators went as far as to travel to that lower realm all so that they could see those grand existences.

They had no intentions of fighting for the treasure inside the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain. They’d come merely to witness those grand existences or enjoy the liveliness.

Because of that, that normally desolate world had grown particularly lively because of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Countless palaces had been erected from the ground, and powerful cultivators could be seen all throughout the sky.

Multiple gigantic war chariots could also be seen floating in midair.

As for the number of cultivators that were traveling in the sky, they were simply too many to count.

That place had become a flourishing city where countless experts had gathered.

However, one thing worthy of mentioning was that the colossuses like the Holy Light Clan and the Dragon Clan did not dispatch anyone.

It was a rule that had been established by the Holy Light Clan.

They had stated that the inheritance of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain could only be obtained by world spiritists.

Martial cultivators, no matter how powerful, were not allowed to participate.

If anyone dared disobey the rule, the Holy Light Clan would personally take responsibility to chase after and kill them.

This rule had been established so that the world spiritists of the Holy Light Galaxy would have more room to grow and better future prospects.

After all, it was a good thing for the Holy Light Galaxy should the Holy Light Galaxy's world spiritists become more powerful.

Logically, even if the people from those colossuses' did not participate, it was still fine for them to come to watch.

But, as expected, the major powers were unwilling to be mere bystanders.

Because of that, none of them had come. Even if some of them were present, they were concealed, and would not show themselves.

That was how true experts were. They were relatively low-profile and were unwilling to stir up an unnecessary commotion.

Even Grandmaster Tang Chen was like that.

Because of that, after Grandmaster Tang Chen arrived with Chu Feng, Yu Ting and Yuan Shu, he cast a concealment formation around them. The bystanders present were simply unable to see the four of them.

The four of them were currently standing in the sky. They were able to see the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain when they looked down.

The Ancient Era's Spirit Domain was an extremely vast plain.

The plain looked very ordinary. Apart from a boundary formed with world spirit techniques, there was nothing else.

That boundary did not restrict anyone. It appeared to be nothing more than a symbol.

Although there were a lot of experts gathered there at that moment, no one crossed over the boundary to step into the plains.

The reason for that was because once they crossed the boundary, they would be inside the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Currently, the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain still had not revealed itself. No one knew what it would be like once it revealed itself.

That was likely the reason why no one dared to approach it.

Since Chu Feng had arrived at this place, he would naturally examine it.

Unfortunately, even his Heaven's Eyes was unable to determine anything.

Apart from a rather intense Ancient Era's aura, he was unable to see anything strange from the ground below.

"Senior, has this place always been like this?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

Since he was unable to see through the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, he had no choice but to ask Grandmaster Tang Chen if he wanted to learn more about it.

"This place was originally like this."

“But, many years ago, an unforeseen event occurred here.”

“Not only was there an abnormal sign that filled the sky, but ancient characters also appeared in the sky.”

“It was also during that time that the Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain appeared.”

“It was only because of that, that people learned that this place was actually a place with an inheritance for world spiritists.”

“Moreover, this place contains the most powerful inheritance found in the entire Holy Light Galaxy,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Senior, has no one attempted to enter and explore on their own?” asked Chu Feng.

The path of martial cultivation was one filled with dangers.

It was common knowledge that riches must be sought from dangers. That was a principle understood by all cultivators.

Unless it was known that entering certain places would result in certain death, the great majority of martial cultivators would not cower from danger.

Since they knew that there was such a powerful inheritance there, Chu Feng felt that there would most definitely be people that had braved the risk to enter and explore.

“The abnormal sign that appeared back then had provided us with sufficient instructions.”

“The instructions had told us when the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain would open.”

“It also stated that we must not rashly enter into the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain before it opens.”

“Nevertheless, there will always be individuals that do not fear death. As such, there were indeed many people that refused to listen to the warnings, and stepped into the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.”

“But, without exception, all those people would immediately exit the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain. Upon exiting, without exception again, they all died.”

“Whilst the way they died were all different, their deaths were all very miserable. It seemed as if they had all suffered some sort of cruel torture.”

“But, those people had clearly only just stepped into the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain before exiting right after.”

“That meant that those people had endured unbearable torture in a split second.”

“Among the dead were even Martial Exalted-level experts.”

“Ever since that occasion, no one has dared to rashly enter the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“So that’s why.”

After hearing the explanation from Grandmaster Tang Chen, Chu Feng finally realized why no one was stepping into the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

Apparently, doing so would be fatal.

“Ring, ring, ring---”

Suddenly, ringing sounds could be heard.

The ringing brought forth an enormous commotion.

Countless people soared into the sky. The majority of those people were from the younger generation.

They were all flying toward the direction that the ringing had sounded from.

Seeing that, curiosity grew in Chu Feng’s heart. He also turned his gaze toward the ringing.

It was only then that he noticed that there was actually a huge monster slowly approaching from afar.

It was a giant beast.

The beast's body measured over thirty thousand meters tall and nearly a hundred thousand meters long.

It resembled a giant flying mountain as it approached.

The beast had a very strange appearance. Its body resembled that of an elephant, but it had eight legs.

Due to its enormous size, it was actually not flying in the sky, but rather walking on the ground.

Even though it was walking on the ground, the white clouds could only hover beneath its body.

The giant beast was simply too enormous!

When looking at the beast from above, it looked as if it was flying. It was only when looking at it from below that one would discover that it was actually walking on the ground.

Strangely, even though the beast was so enormous, its footsteps did not cause any vibration on the ground. In fact, no sound could be heard from its footsteps.

It was instead the countless wind chimes that were placed around its body that rang nonstop as it moved.

Chu Feng and the others only had noticed the approaching giant beast after they heard the ringing sounds.

That said, what brought Chu Feng the greatest surprise was the fact that the giant beast was not a living creature.

Instead, it was composed of wood and metal.

It seemed more like a peculiarly-shaped mobile palace.

Nevertheless, one could tell using one's naked eyes how marvelous of an object the giant beast was. From that, one could also tell that its master was most definitely extraordinary.

“So that old codger also came.”

Seeing the giant creature, Grandmaster Tang Chen spoke with a faint smile.

Chapter 4229 - Ancient Compliance Castle

“Senior, what is that?”

Chu Feng couldn't help but turn to Grandmaster Tang Chen to inquire about the incoming colossus.

He had discovered that the man-made colossus was protected by a spirit formation.

That spirit formation was extremely powerful, and far surpassed Chu Feng's ability to see through.

With Chu Feng's current ability, he was simply unable to see through the spirit formation.

Furthermore, the spirit formation was very well-hidden. If one didn't observe the colossus carefully, they wouldn't be able to detect the spirit formation at all.

Furthermore, after careful observation, Chu Feng was shocked to discover that the colossus actually contained an Ancient Era's aura.

This meant that even if the master of the colossus was a modern cultivator, the colossus itself was something that had most likely originated from the Ancient Era.

This meant that it was a treasure in itself.

Chu Feng had never seen such an enormous treasure.

On top of that, it was composed of an extremely peculiar composition capable of causing one to be lost in wild and fanciful thoughts.

As such, compared to the master of the colossus, Chu Feng was more interested in the origin of the colossus itself.

“That is the Ancient Compliance Castle. It is Old Man Compliance's temporary residence.”

“Old Man Compliance is not only a Martial Exalted-level expert, his world spirit techniques had also reached rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation many years ago.”

After saying those words, Grandmaster Tang Chen lowered his voice before continuing, “Furthermore, according to this old man’s speculation, that old codger’s world spirit techniques could have very possibly have reached rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation now.”

“Would that mean that he’s an existence on the same level as senior?” asked Chu Feng.

“Stop flattering me.”

“How could I possibly compare to him? Old Man Compliance is a true hidden expert of the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“He does not involve himself in any of the Holy Light Galaxy’s matters. He also won’t step into any remnants or places with treasures. Furthermore, he appears and disappears unpredictably, like a ghost.”

Chu Feng grew even more curious after hearing those words.

It turned out that not only was the mobile palace mysterious, its owner was also rather mysterious too.

“Senior, why are there so many people surrounding the Ancient Compliance Castle?”

“They’re acting like that Ancient Compliance Castle will present them with some sort of benefit?” asked Chu Feng.

A huge commotion was created by the appearance of the Ancient Compliance Castle.

At that moment it was being surrounded by a great number of world spiritists.

Although they were surrounding the Ancient Compliance Castle, they were also keeping their distance from it.

It seemed like they were waiting for something. n/-o(/v/)E./p.-b/-l-)n

Judging from the excitement that those world spiritists were showing, it seemed like they were waiting for some sort of benefit.

“The reason why the Ancient Compliance Castle is called that, and the reason why Old Man Compliance is called as such, is all because of the word ‘Compliance,’” Grandmaster Tang Chen stroked his beard in a deliberately mystifying manner.

“Compliance?”

Chu Feng’s curiosity was roused. He was unable to take his eyes off Grandmaster Tang Chen, and awaited an answer.

“Old Man Compliance’s real name is Feng Moran.”

“Back then, by fate, he had obtained that ancient mobile castle.”

“That ancient castle contained an inexplicable power.”

“One thing worthy of mentioning is there’s a mirror inside the ancient castle. Should one stand before that mirror, the mirror will illuminate the treasure that that person needs the most.”

“Of course, that’s assuming that the ancient castle possesses that treasure.”

“That said, the ancient castle is filled with treasures. Likely, not even Old Man Compliance himself knows how many treasures there are.”

“The ancient castle does not have a name. It only possesses a single signboard. On that signboard the words ‘Heavenly Compliance God’ are carved.

“Old Man Compliance believed the Heavenly Compliance god to be the owner of the ancient castle. On top of that, there’s that special mirror.”

“Because of that, he decided to name the ancient castle the Ancient Compliance Castle. From that day on, he also addressed himself as Old Man Compliance.”

“That said, it should actually be mentioned that he was actually very young back then,” Grandmaster Tang Chen said with a faint smile.

“Wouldn’t that mean that the Ancient Compliance Castle has numerous treasures, and is a treasure trove itself?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s correct. There were people that had wanted to steal the Ancient Compliance Castle from Old Man Compliance.”

“You should know that the martial cultivation world is one with no lack of greedy individuals. It was even more so when it’s a treasure trove from the Ancient Era.”

“But, without exception, all those that forcibly attacked the Ancient Compliance Castle were met with failure. They either died or were injured.”

“The Ancient Compliance Castle contains great power. It could be said that the Ancient Compliance Castle is as dangerous as the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.”

“Even for Martial Exalted-level experts, three were killed by the Ancient Compliance Castle.”

“That’s a greater number than the amount of Martial Exalted-level experts killed by the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“It’s that powerful?”

Chu Feng was curious about the Ancient Compliance Castle to begin with. Now that he had heard this description from Grandmaster Tang Chen, he had grown even more curious.

“The reason why those people all wanted to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle was because of that mirror.”

“Should one be able to successfully enter the Ancient Compliance Castle, they would be able to stand before the mirror.”

“That mirror will match one with the most suitable treasure.”

“Of course, one will have to rely on their own ability to obtain that treasure.”

“That said, there’s a requirement. Only those under six hundred years of age are allowed to step into the Ancient Compliance Castle,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Why under six hundred?” asked Chu Feng.

“I don’t know. But, it’s said that Old Man Compliance had obtained the Ancient Compliance Treasure when he was exactly six hundred years old.”

“As for the exact reason why, no one knows.”

“Not even Old Man Compliance knows,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“That’s very interesting.”

Chu Feng’s eyes continued to examine the Ancient Compliance Castle.

The Ancient Compliance Castle was now very close to Chu Feng.

Even though he had discovered that it possessed a boundless imposing aura, the oppressive sensation emitted by it was vastly different when it was near than when it was far away.

It was still unknown what the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain was like.

But, the Ancient Compliance Castle had given Chu Feng an impression of the fascination of the martial cultivation world.

Another treasure from the Ancient Era.

Another puzzle that modern cultivators could not decipher.

At the same time, he was reminded of just how small he was. Chu Feng grew motivated.

“Jingle, jingle---”

Suddenly, the bells on the Ancient Compliance Castle started to ring rhythmically.

Then, three flags rose from the Ancient Compliance Castle.

The three flags were all raised on the back of the colossus.

Each flag measured over a thousand meters in height. Moving with the wind, the flags appeared extremely impressive.

When he saw the three flags, Chu Feng's gaze changed.

He discovered that there were two words written on one of the flags.

Lu Jie!

“Lu Jie?”

Chu Feng knew of Lu Jie. He was one of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's disciples.

He was also deemed to be the most talented world spiritist among the people of the younger generation.

Through the conversations that they'd had in their days traveling together, Chu Feng had also learned of Lu Jie's special significance to Yuan Shu.

Back then, both Lu Jie and Yuan Shu had been deemed people of the younger generation with the greatest talent for world spirit techniques.

Unfortunately, Lu Jie's talent had remained exceptional, whereas Yuan Shu's had gradually fallen short.

At present, there was an enormous disparity between Lu Jie and Yuan Shu, two geniuses of a similar age.

Even though Yuan Shu always had a relaxed smile on his face when Lu Jie was mentioned, Chu Feng could tell from the expression in his eyes that Yuan Shu felt great pressure from Lu Jie.

Lu Jie was like a mountain crushing down on Yuan Shu.

Chu Feng wondered if the 'Lu Jie' on the flag was related to the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's disciple Lu Jie.

Did that Lu Jie signify the renowned genius world spiritist of the Holy Light Galaxy, or did it signify something else?

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4230 - Expectation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4230 - Expectation

Chapter 4230 - Expectation

“Senior, why is Lu Jie’s name on that flag?” Chu Feng voiced his curiosity.

He felt that Grandmaster Tang Chen should know the reason why.

Chu Feng noticed that Yuan Shu had a clear change in expression the moment Chu Feng asked that question.

Grandmaster Tang Chen was also slightly affected by his question.

Because of that, Chu Feng realized that the flag could very well have something to do with Lu Jie.

“That was something that the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s disciple Lu Jie left behind,” answered Grandmaster Tang Chen.

As Chu Feng had expected, it was the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s disciple, Lu Jie.

“Apart from the Compliance Mirror, there’s another mystical device in the Ancient Compliance Castle called the Talent Steps.”

“The Talent Steps have a total of three steps. Only those with exceptional talent in world spirit techniques would be able to ascend the Talent Steps.”

“Should one be able to stand on the Talent Steps for an incense stick’s worth of time, it would mean that one possesses exceptional talent.”

“Lu Jie is the only person that has managed to remain standing on the Talent Steps so far.”

“He stood on the first step and remained there for an entire incense stick’s worth of time.”

“Whenever the Ancient Compliance Castle opens, three flags will be raised.”

“In the past, all three flags were blank. No one had thought about the implication of the flags. We’d all thought that they were merely decorative.”

“But, ever since Lu Jie had successfully remained on the Talent Steps’s first step, his name had appeared on the first flag.”

“That was also the day that Lu Jie was deemed to be the most promising world spiritist of the younger generation in the entire Holy Light Galaxy.”

“After all, he had displayed his incomparable talent,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“It would seem that Lu Jie has some ability.”

Lu Jie had accomplished what was impossible for others.

Chu Feng knew that what Lu Jie had done was an enormously glorious act.

Because of that, an idea appeared in his heart.

He wanted to leave his name on the Ancient Compliance Castle’s flags.

Leaving his name would be akin to conquering a treasure of the Ancient Era.

To Chu Feng, it would also be an enormously glorious act should he be able to accomplish that.

“What must I do to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle?” Yu Ting asked all of a sudden.

Yu Ting was a young woman of few words. Apart from the several times that she would initiate conversations with Chu Feng, she would rarely speak.

This was the first time that she had initiated a conversation with someone beside Chu Feng in the past several days.

Because of that, even Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu were surprised.

Their shock only grew greater when they looked at Yu Ting and saw the current expression in her eyes.

They did not know Yu Ting well, and had not thought about bothering to know her well either. They only knew that she was Chu Feng’s friend.

However, at that moment they suddenly realized that the quiet young woman was not that simple of a girl.

Her eyes were filled with fighting spirit and ambition.

“Young lady, could it be that you also want to leave your name on the flags?” Grandmaster Tang Chen asked with a smile.

He spoke those words in a slightly joking manner.

Whilst he was surprised, he did not have much expectation for Yu Ting.

“I merely want to see how far my talent can reach,” said Yu Ting.

“Young lady, it’s very easy to enter. The spirit formation gate is about to open.”

“But, you’ll have to pass a test in order to step onto the Talent Steps.”

“As long as you can pass the test, you’ll be able to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle.”

“That said, even if you fail to pass the test, you will not receive any harm from it,” said Yuan Shu.

After saying those words, he looked at Chu Feng. “Brother Chu Feng, since there’s still some time before the opening of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain, why don’t we enter the Ancient Compliance Castle to have a look?”

“Chu Feng, you should go and check it out. It’s not that easy to meet Old Man Compliance,” added Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Although they were surprised by Yu Ting’s desire to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle, they still placed high hopes on Chu Feng.

Both Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu wanted to know what sort of commotion Chu Feng would cause should he enter the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Perhaps he might even leave his name on the second flag.

If Chu Feng was able to raise such a commotion at such a gathering, it would be for the best.

This would be the best opportunity for Chu Feng to make a name for himself.

“Buzz---

Right at that moment, countless spirit formation gates appeared outside the Ancient Compliance Castle.

They were numerous, and close together. There were simply too many to count.

At that moment, the people gathered around the Ancient Compliance Castle began flying towards those spirit formation gates.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that the spirit formation gates would change somewhat the moment a single person stepped into it.

The spirit formation gates did not disappear. But, they would close. No one else would be able to enter them.

In other words, a single spirit formation gate would only allow a single person to enter.

Chu Feng felt that there was simply no need for everyone to scramble for the spirit formation gates.

The Ancient Compliance Castle was enormous. All around its enormous body were spirit formation gates.

The number of spirit formation gates numbered in the tens of thousands. They were more than sufficient for everyone present.

“Yoh, there are actually some familiar faces.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng noticed some familiar people from the crowd rushing to enter the spirit formation gates.

They were Yue Yang and Chen Guang. They were the two genius world spiritists that had been helping Long Xiaoxiao breach the remnant left behind by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, who had ended up being plotted against and forced out of the remnant by the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

Seeing their current vigorous and lively expressions, it appeared that their injuries had completely healed.

“He actually dared to come here still?!”

At that moment, Yuan Shu’s gaze turned ice-cold.

He also noticed a familiar figure Li Fengxue.

Li Fengxue, Yue Yang and Chen Guang were all rushing toward the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Right after Yuan Shu noticed Li Fengxue, Li Fengxue entered a spirit formation gate.

The reason for Yuan Shu's extreme anger upon seeing Li Fengxue was naturally because of what had happened that day.

Li Fengxue's master, Revered Master Beast Tamer, had hidden Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects inside the two Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain that he had handed to Chu Feng.

If it hadn't been for Chu Feng's bloodline being powerful enough to refine the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects, those insects would've taken Chu Feng's life.

The fact that Li Fengxue was there meant that his master must also be here.

"It's perfect that they came. After all, this old man was planning to find them to settle that debt." Grandmaster Tang Chen said indifferently.

Compared to Yuan Shu, Grandmaster Tang Chen reacted very calmly.

"Master, perhaps I should stay and help you find that Revered Master Beast Tamer," said Yuan Shu.

"What use is there in you staying? Go ahead and accompany Chu Feng and that young lady," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Yes, Master."

Yuan Shu nodded. Then, he looked to Chu Feng.

As Chu Feng did not say anything, Yuan Shu didn't know if he was planning to enter.

"This Ancient Compliance Castle is truly awe-inspiring. I also want to witness the interior of this castle."

As Chu Feng spoke, he flew towards the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Seeing that, Yu Ting and Yuan Shu also followed.

Soon, the three of them had disappeared into three separate spirit formation gates.

After seeing them disappear into the spirit formation gates, Grandmaster Tang Chen looked around. A smile of expectation had appeared on his face.

After seeing the world spiritists present, the smile on his face grew even more concentrated.

“Everyone, let us quietly wait. You will all soon be astonished.”

“You all will soon realize who is the most talented world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“After today, you will all remember that name.”

“And one day, you will learn whose disciple he is,” Grandmaster Tang Chen said quietly. The tone of his voice was one filled with expectation.

Although no one heard his words, he knew that what he’d said would definitely come true.

He was waiting to see the looks of astonishment on those people’s faces.

Chapter 4231 - Encountering Trouble

One needed to pass a test in order to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle.

The test was aimed at world spiritists, and was rather difficult.

But, the difficulty was simply not an issue to Yu Ting.

After all, Yu Ting was not only a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, she was also someone that had grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Perhaps she was not an outstanding disciple in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but her talent and strength were extremely impressive when placed outside the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Thus, the test that was able to baffle the majority of the younger generation’s world spiritists was easily passed by Yu Ting.

After Yu Ting passed the test and walked out of another spirit formation gate, she entered the Ancient Compliance Castle.

The interior of the Ancient Compliance Castle was even larger than Yu Ting had imagined.

There were no other people inside. It was very quiet.

Yu Ting did not bother to think too much about why she was the only person there.

Instead, she began examining the interior of the Ancient Compliance Castle.

The first thing that entered her eyes was an enormous signboard.

The signboard was hung on top of the castle's most interior location.

On the signboard was carved the words 'Heavenly Compliance God.'

Merely by seeing the signboard, Yu Ting felt her heart shake. Those characters must have been left behind by a powerful world spiritist.

'Is this the might of a world spiritist from the Ancient Era, the true master of this Ancient Compliance Castle?' Yu Ting gasped with admiration in her heart.

The signboard did not possess any spirit formations, but it contained the aura of a powerful world spiritist.

One could not determine the strength of the world spiritist that had left that signboard from the aura. But when we sensed it, she felt reverence and respect from the bottom of her heart.

She then turned her gaze to her left. On her left stood three enormous stones.

Every stone measured a hundred meters in height.

The first stone was placed directly on the ground. The second stone was floating in the air, higher than the first stone. The third stone was also floating, and was taller than even the second stone.

Yu Ting suspected that those three stones should be the Talent Steps.

On the right side of the Ancient Compliance Castle was an enormous mirror. That mirror seemed to be made from copper, and appeared very ancient.

That was most likely the so-called 'Compliance Mirror.'

"Buzz---

Suddenly, another spirit formation gate appeared. Then, a person stepped out of it.

It was Yuan Shu.

"Miss Yu?"

Yuan Shu was rather surprised to see Yu Ting.

He had entered the Ancient Compliance Castle multiple times already.

Thus, the test to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle had long since become a walk in the park for him.

It had nothing to do with his strength. His experience itself had allowed him to pass the test at a much faster speed than others.

Whilst Yuan Shu could not guarantee that he would be the first person to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle, he had never imagined that Yu Ting would enter ahead of him.

At that moment, he was unable to help but size her up with a whole new level of respect.

He suddenly realized that he had underestimated her.

She was much more powerful than he had anticipated. It was very possible that she was also a genius of the younger generation like Chu Feng.

"Buzz---

Suddenly, another spirit formation gate appeared.

As that spirit formation gate appeared, another person entered the Ancient Compliance Castle.

“Yuan Shu?”

When that person saw Yuan Shu, his expression immediately turned ugly.

The reason for that was because he was the disciple of the Revered Master Beast Tamer, Li Fengxue.

“Li Fengxue, you dare show up here?!”

Killing intent immediately appeared in Yuan Shu’s eyes once he saw Li Fengxue.

Yuan Shu was not easily angered.

But, he was incapable of tolerating what Li Fengxue and his master had done.

“Yuan Shu, that kid’s death had nothing to do with me. If you want revenge, you should be looking for my master.”

“Truth be told, even for my master, what he did was not intentional.”

“My master had placed those Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects on the incomplete maps to keep others from snatching them from him. He had merely forgotten to remove those insects that day.”

“By the time my master remembered, it was already too late. The reason why he didn’t return to explain things was because he was afraid that you would have a misunderstanding,” Li Fengxue explained nonstop. A look of panic had actually appeared on his face.

The reason he had been able to defeat Yuan Shu that day was because of the special centipede that his master had placed in his body.

Although he had also grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation, Li Fengxue simply had no confidence in being able to defeat Yuan Shu using his own ability.

“Who would believe your bullshit?!”

The anger on Yuan Shu’s face had not decreased. Instead, it had grown even more intense. He had released his spirit power. He was planning to fight Li Fengxue.

As for Yu Ting, while she didn't say anything, her gaze was fixed on Li Fengxue too.

Despite it being her first meeting with him, she had heard what happened that day.

When she learned that Chu Feng had nearly died from their scheme, Yu Ting, who was now an ally to him, would naturally not watch with folded arms.

Suddenly, an aged voice was heard, "Private grudges are not allowed to be settled within the Ancient Compliance Castle."

"If you insist on fighting, get out of here."

That voice was deep and powerful. Although it was just a voice with no sign of origin, Yuan Shu immediately turned to the signboard and bowed.

"Junior Yuan Shu pays his respects to senior."

Li Fengxue immediately did the same.

Both of them knew who the owner of that voice was. It was none other than Old Man Compliance.

Yuan Shu truly wanted to teach Li Fengxue a lesson.

Even though he had been defeated by Li Fengxue that day and knew that he might not be a match for him even if he tried to force a fight, he was still itching for a fight.

However, after Old Man Compliance issued his warning, he suddenly remembered that people were not allowed to fight at will within the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Unless one accepted the special challenge of the Ancient Compliance Castle, no matter how deep of a hatred one might have, Old Man Compliance would not allow them to do battle there.

After that, more and more spirit formation gates appeared.

Accompanying the appearance of those spirit formation gates were more and more people entering the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Included among them were Yue Yang and Chen Guang.

“Sure enough, the opening of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain has attracted the younger generation of Holy Light Galaxy’s strongest world spiritists.”

Yue Yang and Chen Guang’s relationship seemed to be pretty good. After they sized up Yuan Shu, Li Fengxue and the others, they turned to one another and smiled.

The two of them evidently knew Yuan Shu and the others. But, they didn’t pay any attention to them. They also didn’t bother to greet them either.

After all, the two of them were younger. As such, they believed their talent to be stronger.

But, as more and more people appeared in the Ancient Compliance Castle, Yuan Shu began to panic.

‘Where’s Chu Feng?’

He felt that even if the speed at which Chu Feng entered the Ancient Compliance Castle was slower than his, he should still be able to enter very quickly.

Thus, why would there still be no sign of him even after so many people had successfully passed the test to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle?

This did not comply with Chu Feng’s strength.

In fact, Yuan Shu had felt that, among the people present, Chu Feng could very possibly be the first person to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle.

“He... couldn’t possibly have encountered some sort of trouble, right?” n--
Ope**l**ln

Yu Ting’s eyes were flickering. She had a faint feeling of unease.

She felt that, normally, it should be impossible for Chu Feng to fail to pass the test.

If Chu Feng really failed to enter, it would most definitely mean that he had encountered some special sort of trouble.

Chapter 4232 - Hidden Gate

“This time around, I’m going to challenge brother Lu Jie,” Chen Guang said all of a sudden.

Those weren’t the first words he’d spoken.

But, that particular sentence had caught everyone’s attention.

Challenge Lu Jie?

Everyone understood the implication of those words.

Only Lu Jie had managed to successfully stand atop the Talent Steps.

Chen Guang was most definitely implying that he wanted to challenge the Talent Steps.

If anyone could remain on the Talent Steps for a longer period of time than Lu Jie, it would mean that they would strike Lu Jie’s name off and inscribe their own name onto the Ancient Compliance Castle’s flag.

“So it’s Chen Guang.”

“I’ve heard that he and Yue Yang have both managed to comprehend rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.”

“The two of them are still people of the younger generation, no? To be able to comprehend rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation at such a young age, perhaps they might really be able to challenge Lu Jie.”

All the people present had turned their eyes to Chen Guang.

Chen Guang was already renowned throughout the Holy Light Galaxy as a genius world spiritist.

He was one of the most outstanding genius world spiritists of the younger generation.

Whilst the crowd did not believe that he would be able to successfully challenge Lu Jie, they’d all heard about Chen Guang gaining comprehension of rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation at an age younger than a hundred, and were indeed astonished by his feat.

As such, the crowd felt that if Chen Guang truly planned to challenge the Talent Steps, it was not an impossible task either.

Hearing the crowd's discussions, Chen Guang became even more pleased with himself.

Soon, he began walking towards the Talent Steps.

“Bang---”

He had only taken several steps forward when a sudden bang was heard.

Chen Guang reacted as if he had run into something. He grabbed his nose and immediately took several steps back.

“What is this?!” he shouted angrily. He knew that whatever it was had blocked his path. But, he was unable to see anything at all.

“There's something there?”

The crowd were rather surprised by this too. In the beginning, they'd thought that Chen Guang was making a joke. Nevertheless, some people decided to check things out, and extended their hands toward the location where Chen Guang had bumped into something.

It was only then that they discovered that there was indeed an invisible barrier blocking their path. That barrier blocked both the route to the Compliance Mirror and the Talent Steps.

All of them were blocked by the invisible barrier.

“There's really something there. What's going on? Why are we unable to go over there?”

The crowd were all confused.

No matter what, they were all genius world spiritists of the younger generation.

Whilst their world spirit techniques might be nowhere comparable to those of the grand existences outside, they were all outstanding existences among the people of the younger generation.

The majority of the people present were all Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

Even for those that had grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation, they were not limited to only Yuan Shu, Li Fengxue, Yu Ting, Chen Guang and Yue Yang.

But, no matter what sort of ability they used to examine the space in front of them, they were unable to detect any barrier.

It was only when they physically touched it using their hands that they realized there was an invisible barrier there.

That was why they were so confused and marveled.

What sort of barrier could actually be hidden from them?

“Lord Compliance, please excuse me, but what is the meaning of this?”

“Could it be that there are going to be new tests? Must we pass the new tests in order to go over there?”

Unable to understand the reason why, someone turned to ask Old Man Compliance.

This was the first time that they had encountered something like that. As such, they had no choice but to seek an answer from Old Man Compliance.

“Someone has opened the Hidden Gate,” said Old Man Compliance.

“Hidden Gate?”

The crowd’s expressions all changed upon hearing those words. Complicated emotions filled their eyes.

This was the first time they’d heard of the ‘Hidden Gate.’

Even Yuan Shu revealed a look of surprise.

At the same time, he was secretly delighted.

Even though he still had no idea what that Hidden Gate was, he already had a guess as to who had opened it.

If anyone could open the so-called Hidden Gate, it would be Chu Feng.

'I knew that brother Chu Feng wouldn't possibly be eliminated.'

A joyous smile appeared on Yuan Shu's previously stern face.

Even the cold and detached Yu Ting's expression had relaxed somewhat. A faint smile rose on her lips.

"Lord Compliance, what is this Hidden Gate?" asked Chen Guang.

The others also perked up their ears in anticipation of the answer.

Although Old Man Compliance did not show himself, his voice sounded again, "The Hidden Gate is located in the passage you all used to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle."

"You all had only thought about how to breach the spirit formation blocking your path to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle. As such, none of you discovered the Hidden Gate."

"But today, someone managed to discover its existence, and then entered it."

"That person will fail their challenge of the Hidden Gate, or successfully enter this place to activate the Compliance Mirror. Until then, that invisible barrier will remain in place, and you all can only continue to wait here."

"Either that person fails their challenge or activates the Compliance Mirror? What's the meaning of that?"

The crowd looked at each other in dismay. The shock on their faces grew even stronger.

"That's because that person has the qualification to be the first person to activate the Compliance Mirror," said Old Man Compliance.

"This..."

At that moment, the crowd came to a realization.

Regardless of who it was that had opened the Hidden Gate, their performance had surpassed that of everyone else present, and gained greater qualifications than them.

Until either that person failed their challenge or passed and then activated the Compliance Mirror, no one else, regardless of whether they were Chen Guang, Yue Yang, Yuan Shu, Li Fengxue, Yu Ting or anyone else, was qualified to approach the Compliance Mirror or the Talent Steps.

At that moment, there were people exclaiming in admiration, and people whose expressions had turned ugly.

This was especially true for Chen Guang. Earlier, he had been immensely proud of himself. However, his expression had sunk.

Earlier, he had been the person that everyone had focused their attention on.

But at that moment, all the radiance he had displayed had been overshadowed.

Like everyone else, he had been reduced to a secondary role in the Ancient Compliance Castle.

There was only a single main character; the person who had activated the Hidden Gate.

'Damn it all! Why would a bullshit Hidden Gate appear?!' Chen Guang cursed in his heart.

Like Yuan Shu, Chen Guang had entered the Ancient Compliance Castle many times already.

Passing the test to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle was also a walk in the park for him.

But, he never noticed a Hidden Gate inside the passage.

"Milord, who is it? Is it Lu Jie?" someone asked all of a sudden.

Right after that person's voice left his mouth, others immediately started speaking too.

"Is there even a need to ask? Who else besides Lu Jie could it be?"

"In the entire Holy Light Galaxy, Lu Jie is the only one that's capable of accomplishing such a feat."

Those people all voiced the same opinion. They did not bother to even think about who it could possibly be, as they were certain that it must be Lu Jie.

Although the great majority of them were not people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age, they were still very young, as they were all qualified to challenge the Ancient Compliance Castle.

In the vast martial cultivation world, they were juniors and youngsters.

In the entire Holy Light Galaxy, among the younger generations within six hundred years of age, they believed that only Lu Jie would be capable of opening the Hidden Gate.

“Buzz---”

Right at that moment, deep in the Ancient Compliance Castle, below the Heavenly Compliance God’s signboard, light suddenly appeared.

The light was seven-colored. It was gorgeous and dazzling. After the seven-colored light appeared, like seven divine dragons, the light twisted upon itself and formed a dazzling spirit formation gate.

Everyone’s eyes were focused on that spirit formation gate.

They knew that this most likely meant that the person who had activated the Hidden Gate had successfully passed its challenge.

Then, there were actually people among the crowd that started cheering.

“Brother Lu Jie, you’re amazing!”

“Brother Lu Jie, you’re the strongest!”

“This is truly unimaginable! As expected of the highest-regarded disciple of Lord Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted!”

“Brother Lu Jie, you’ve truly broadened our horizons!”

Without exception, all those cries and cheers revolved around Lu Jie’s name.

Chapter 4233 - Priceless Treasure

Everyone's eyes were fixed onto the magnificent seven-colored spirit formation gate.

Even Yuan Shu and Yu Ting were looking at it.

Different from others, the two of them were not filled with anticipation for Lu Jie. Instead, they were looking forward to someone else appearing.

Finally, a foot stepped out of the spirit formation gate.

“Bang---”

Suddenly, a boundless amount of gaseous flames appeared from the spirit formation gate.

Before the crowd could see who it was that had walked out from the spirit formation gate, the sealed-off region was completely covered by the gaseous flames.

With that, it became impossible for the crowd to see what was inside.

That said, the gaseous flames only blocked the sight of the people outside. It did not block the sight of the people inside.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was standing inside that sealed region.

Yuan Shu and Yu Ting had guessed correctly.

The person who had discovered the Hidden Gate was Chu Feng.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had successfully walked out of that Hidden Gate.

This was the special treatment that Chu Feng received.

He had priority to look at the Compliance Mirror.

Furthermore, whilst he was looking at the Compliance Mirror, others were not qualified to look.

That said, Chu Feng was able to see the others outside.

After seeing Yuan Shu and Yu Ting, Chu Feng revealed a faint smile.

But, he did not call out to them. He knew that Yuan Shu and Yu Ting were unable to see him. He also knew what sort of reward he would obtain after successfully exiting the Hidden Gate.

Thus, Chu Feng did not hesitate. After taking a glance at Yuan Shu and Yu Ting, he walked over to the Compliance Mirror.

Activating the Compliance Mirror was very simple. One merely needed to stand before it.

After arriving at the Compliance Mirror, what appeared before Chu Feng was his own reflection.

It did not appear to be special at all.

But soon, the Compliance Mirror began to change. What appeared in the mirror was a medicinal pellet.

That medicinal pellet was very beautiful. It resembled a crystal. If it wasn't for the intense medicinal aroma, Chu Feng would think it was an ornament or a natural oddity.

After the medicinal pellet appeared, a series of words also appeared.

'World Spirit Assistance Pellet...'

'It is capable of assisting a world spirit to quickly refine a cultivation resource.'

'To use, crush the medicinal pellet to powder and breath in through the nose...'

"This..."

Seeing the simple introduction, shock appeared on Chu Feng's face.

He had experienced how powerful the Compliance Mirror was.

Whilst that medicinal pellet did not seem to be an especially powerful treasure, as it was only a medicinal pellet with a special function, it was something that Chu Feng needed badly.

Chu Feng hoped for Her Lady Queen to awaken quickly.

Since that medicinal pellet was capable of assisting world spirits in refining their cultivation resources, it would mean that it could cut down on Her Lady Queen's closed-door training time.

Doing so would accomplish a cherished desire Chu Feng had.

“Buzz---”

Right at that moment, the Compliance Mirror's surface began to ripple like water.

Soon, the medicinal pellet emerged from the Compliance Mirror.

“Is this the reward for breaching the Hidden Gate?”

Joy appeared on Chu Feng's face when he saw the medicinal pellet.

Chu Feng had not only passed the trial of the Hidden Gate, he had also learned some rules about the Ancient Compliance Castle inside it.

He had learned that even though the Compliance Mirror was able to show to the person standing before it what sort of treasure they needed the most, one would still have to undergo a challenge to obtain that treasure. Only by successfully completing the challenge would one be able to obtain the treasure.

But, Chu Feng did not encounter any challenge, and had obtained the treasure directly.

This could be said to be a special privilege. Naturally, it could also be considered his reward for passing the Hidden Gate.

“Forget about it, I'll use it on Milady Queen first.”

Chu Feng picked up the medicinal pellet and immediately entered his world spirit space. He arrived before Her Lady Queen.

He was truly impatient to awaken Her Lady Queen.

Just thinking about how he would soon hear Her Lady Queen's voice again brought Chu Feng endless excitement.

Thus, without any hesitation, Chu Feng crushed the medicinal pellet into dust and brought the dust over to Her Lady Queen's nose.

As Her Lady Queen breathed, the powdered medicinal pellet floated up and was about to be sucked into her nose.

But, right when the power was about to reach Her Lady Queen's nose, a body of light appeared and covered Her Lady Queen.

It was a sort of restriction. It also resembled some sort of protection.

Just like that, the powdered medicinal pellet was blocked.

"Is it a no-go?"

Chu Feng frowned. He retrieved the crushed medicinal pellet.

After doing so, the body of light that had covered Her Lady Queen began to fade away.

"I can't use this medicinal pellet..." Chu Feng was very disappointed.

Chu Feng knew that it wasn't the medicinal pellet that was ineffective, but rather Her Lady Queen's body that had a sort of power stopping everything foreign.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng no longer dared to try anymore. He also did not dare attempt to awaken Her Lady Queen.

He was afraid that he'd affect her closed-door training.

Because of that, Chu Feng turned his eyes to Yu Sha, who was also in closed-door training.

"Why is this girl training for so long this time around?"

"Let's hope this medicinal pellet will be able to help you."

As Chu Feng spoke, he arrived before Yu Sha and placed the powdered medicinal pellet beneath her nose.

Different from Her Lady Queen, the powdered medicinal pellet was inhaled by Yu Sha's without any mishaps.

To Chu Feng's surprise, after the powdered medicinal pellet entered Yu Sha's nose, she immediately opened her eyes.

"Yu Sha, are you alright?"

Chu Feng was shocked to see Yu Sha's sudden awakening. Deep worry appeared in his eyes.

Chu Feng felt that even if the powdered medicinal pellet was able to help Yu Sha rapidly absorb the cultivation resource, there should still be a certain amount of time needed for her to do so.

Yu Sha's rapid awakening caused Chu Feng to think that the powdered medicinal pellet might've forcibly awakened her and affected her closed-door training.

Chu Feng knew very well that if either Yu Sha or Her Lady Queen were forcibly awakened from their closed-door training, things would be very dangerous for them. In lighter cases, they'd suffer injuries, and in more serious cases, they could lose control over their minds and die.

A surprised look was also present in Yu Sha's beautiful eyes.

She turned to Chu Feng and asked, "Did you do that?"

"Eh..."

"I just received a medicinal pellet. That medicinal pellet was able to allow world spirits in closed-door training to rapidly refine their cultivation resources and cut down on the time needed for training."

"Since you were in closed-door training for some time and still hadn't awoken, I decided to use it to help you." n-)OvelB1n

"Never would I expect..."

"Yu Sha, I am truly sorry. It's all my fault."

"How's your body doing? Did you suffer any damage?" Chu Feng asked with a look of guilt.

"Damage? Why would I suffer damage?"

“Moreover, you’ve clearly helped me. Why are you apologizing to me?”

Yu Sha’s brows narrowed slightly as she looked at Chu Feng with a confused expression.

Chu Feng immediately reacted to her words and realized something that shocked him.

“Could it be that the medicinal pellet did not affect your training, and instead really increased the speed at which you were refining your cultivation resource?” Chu Feng asked with a serious voice.

“Right. Normally, it would take longer for me to finish my closed-door training.”

“But earlier, a sudden burst of power entered my body through my nose and filled up my entire body.”

“That power helped me assimilate all of the remaining power I needed to refine into my body in an instant.”

“That was why I was able to wake up.”

“Not only that, but that power had also increased the efficiency of those cultivation resources. Because of that, I was able to benefit even more from them,” said Yu Sha.

“Ssss---

Hearing those words, Chu Feng couldn’t help but gasp with admiration.

He had only thought the medicinal pellet to be a treasure that the Compliance Mirror had given to him that could help him.

Never did he imagine that it would be so effective. Not only did it rapidly increase the speed at which a world spirit could refine cultivation resources, it even increased the effect of the cultivation resource.

A medicinal pellet like that was totally capable of being deemed a priceless treasure.

Chapter 4234 - His Name Is Chu Feng

“A random treasure allocated according to one’s desire is already this powerful.”

“This Ancient Compliance Castle is truly remarkable. It’s no wonder there are so many people that want to enter this place.”

“It’s also no wonder that there were people that wanted to obtain the Ancient Compliance Castle for themselves.”

Even though Chu Feng already knew that the Ancient Compliance Castle was amazing, he was still shocked by the efficacy of the medicinal pellet.

He had never heard of a medicinal pellet that was so powerful.

The Ancient Compliance Castle had existed for many years. Countless people had stood before the Compliance Mirror.

If all those people had encountered treasures that fancied their interest, then exactly how many treasures were there in the Ancient Compliance Castle?

Furthermore, what sort of quality treasures were those?

It was truly a place that one would become very curious about, a place that could stir up greed in one’s heart.

“Yu Sha, did your cultivation manage to increase?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt that Yu Sha must’ve increased her cultivation through the closed-door training.

“Rank one Utmost Exalted,” replied Yu Sha.

“Rank one Utmost Exalted?”

“Girl, you’ve made quite a bit of progress. Judging from this, it was worth it for you to spend all that time in closed-door training.”

Chu Feng felt very happy.

Yu Sha’s cultivation had surpassed his expectations.

After all, Chu Feng was only a rank one Utmost Exalted himself.

Yu Sha being able to gain this level of cultivation would also serve as a huge assistance to him.

After all, she was no ordinary world spirit. Her heaven-defying battle power was terrifying.

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed.

"There's motion outside."

"Girl, I'll go out and have a look. I'll come back to reminisce with you later."

After Chu Feng said those words, he immediately cast his consciousness back into his own body.

It was only then that he discovered that the gaseous flames that had been blocking the crowd's vision had dissipated.

Chu Feng was finally visible to the crowd.

"Who's that?"

When the crowd saw Chu Feng, the great majority of them revealed confused expressions.

The person they were expecting was Lu Jie.

But, the person that had appeared was a stranger.

This made them extremely puzzled, so much so that they weren't even certain if Chu Feng was the person that had breached the Hidden Gate. *novE-lb-1n*

"It's him?"

Right when the majority of the crowd were confused, some people recognized Chu Feng.

Yue Yang and Chen Guang were amongst them.

But, compared to the others, the shock on their faces was even stronger.

After all, their previous encounter with Chu Feng was still vivid in their minds.

That day, Chu Feng had been requested by Long Xiaoxiao to aid her. On that day, they had thought Chu Feng to be a genius world spiritist.

After all, Long Xiaoxiao had praised Chu Feng extravagantly.

But, they were astonished by what had happened.

Not only had Chu Feng been unable to release his spirit power, he hadn't even dared to call out his world spirit.

Because of that, they'd thought Chu Feng to be a scammer, so much so that Chu Feng's name had become an object of ridicule for them after that day. From time to time, they would tell others about that ridiculous individual called Chu Feng.

But, the person they were laughing at should be a swindler, trash, a useless fellow.

How could someone like that be able to find the Hidden Gate?

As matters stood, they couldn't help but wonder if they had underestimated the fellow by the name of Chu Feng.

Could it be that he had truly encountered some sort of difficulty, and had been unable to use his world spirit techniques?

Or perhaps he wasn't the person who had opened the Hidden Gate at all?

It might also be possible that he had opened the Hidden Gate by sheer luck.

Yue Yang and Chen Guang were making nonstop guesses.

"He... he's still alive?!"

Compared to Yue Yang and Chen Guang, there was a person who was not only shocked, but also terrified.

That person was Li Fengxue.

Not only did he know Chu Feng, he also knew what Chu Feng should've encountered.

That day, Chu Feng had received the Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain from his master.

Hidden inside those two Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain were Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects, absolutely fatal things.

Those insects had been purchased by his master using a great amount of wealth, all so that he could protect the Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain and make those that touched his Incomplete Maps suffer a miserable death.

The reason why those Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects cost so much was because they were no ordinary poison. Contained within their bodies were spirit formations.

Their spirit formations were extremely dreadful. Unless one was a Martial Exalted-level expert, they would definitely be killed by the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects without exception.

'Could it be that those Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects had been discovered ahead of time, and had not entered Chu Feng's body?'

Even though Li Fengxue felt that Chu Feng shouldn't have been able to avoid the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects, he could only guess that Chu Feng had been aided by Grandmaster Tang Chen, and had managed to avoid being affected by the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects after seeing how Chu Feng stood before him completely unscathed.

'That old fart Tang Chen is truly quite skillful.'

'But, if he avoided the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects, why is Yuan Shu acting so hostile toward me, like he's planning to kill me?'

'Yuan Shu is actually someone who holds a grudge this much?'

Li Fengxue's brows narrowed. He felt that things were amiss, but was unable to tell what was amiss.

"Who's that?"

Compared to Chen Guang, Yue Yang and Li Fengxue, the others were all filled with curiosity toward Chu Feng.

The expressions were slightly complicated. There was seriousness, reverence and even disapproval in their eyes.

The praises that they'd been shouting earlier had all disappeared.

Evidently, for the majority of them, Chu Feng, a stranger, opening the Hidden Gate was something they could not accept.

At that moment, Yuan Shu spoke, "His name is Chu Feng."

"Chu Feng? Whose disciple is he? How come I've never heard of him before?"

"That's right. Brother Yuan Shu, you know this man?"

The crowd all began to question Yuan Shu.

As Yuan Shu was Grandmaster Tang Chen's disciple, he already enjoyed a great reputation, and was known to those people .

His strength had also gained the acknowledgement of most people. As such, the people present believed in his words.

"He's naturally a disciple from a famous teacher. As for whose disciple he is, you all will come to learn that in the future."

With a smile on his face, Yuan Shu began deliberately beating around the bush.

His actions had successfully caught the crowd's interest.

After hearing Yuan Shu's introduction, the crowd's opinion of Chu Feng had also changed somewhat.

"Woosh---"

Suddenly, a figure appeared deep within the Ancient Compliance Castle.

It was an old man wearing a plain cotton gown.

The old man's hair and beard were both gray.

His hair was very fluffy, like a lion's mane.

Even his beard was puffed out.

Due to his fluffy hair and beard, one could only see a very small amount of his face.

Only his eyes could be seen most vividly.

But, his eyes appeared to be extremely tired and sleepy. They lacked spirit completely.

His outfit and appearance made him resemble a beggar.

However, once that person appeared, the people of the younger generation present immediately bowed respectfully toward him.

The reason for that was because he was the master of the place they were in. He was Old Man Compliance.

Chapter 4235 - Is There Anyone Else That Is Still Unconvinced?

“Young friend, could you introduce yourself?”

Old Man Compliance did not bother paying attention to the people that greeted him respectfully. Instead, he looked directly at Chu Feng.

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to senior.” Chu Feng immediately clasped his fist respectfully to greet Old Man Compliance.

“Chu Feng? Very good.” Old Man Compliance nodded. Then, with a flick of his wrist, a rectangular case appeared in his hand.

The case was two feet long and a foot wide. It appeared very simple and unadorned.

Although it looked slightly shabby, one could tell from a single glance that it was something extraordinary.

At that moment, many people used special observational methods to try to see through the case and see what was inside.

But none of them were able to see through it.

Because of that, the crowd began making guesses nonstop. They all felt what was inside the case was most certainly a priceless treasure.

After all, Old Man Compliance had taken out the case in such a serious manner. That in itself was enough to signify how valuable the case was.

Old Man compliance raised the case in his hand and said to the crowd, "Young friend Chu Feng has opened the Hidden Gate. This is his additional reward."

"Reward? There's a reward?"

The crowd were endlessly envious after hearing those words.

Such a priceless treasure was going to fall into the hands of that unknown fellow?

"Milord, exactly what is that reward?" Someone asked curiously.

"It is naturally an essential treasure to young world spiritists like yourselves," said Old Man Compliance.

Once he said those words, the crowd that were already filled with envy became even more envious.

But, at that moment, Old Man Compliance spoke again.

"But according to the rules, if someone is unconvinced with this, they can issue a challenge."

"If their world spirit techniques surpass the person who is to obtain this reward, they can obtain this treasure instead."

"Of course, if they fail their challenge, they'll have to pay a price too. That is, they will no longer be qualified to set foot into this Ancient Compliance Castle for the rest of their life," said Old Man Compliance.

"This punishment!"

Hearing those words, hesitation appeared on the faces of many people.

This punishment was simply too severe.

The reason why the Ancient Compliance Castle held such appeal to them was because of the Compliance Mirror.

Although they could only use the Compliance Mirror once every time they were in the Ancient Compliance Castle, they could use it whenever they entered the Ancient Compliance Castle again.

In other words, as long as they were strong enough, they would be able to obtain a treasure that could immediately help them every time they set foot into the Ancient Compliance Castle.

To them, the value of the Ancient Compliance Castle was simply enormous.

It wouldn't even be excessive to say that it was an endless treasure trove.

If they were unable to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle again, it would be an enormous price to pay.

Because they didn't know exactly how powerful Chu Feng was, many people were hesitating.

Even though they were unconvinced by Chu Feng and did not approve of him getting the treasure, they still didn't dare take on such a risk to challenge him.

They were afraid.

What if they ended up being defeated by him? The price they would have to pay was simply too much.

"I'll challenge him."

Right at that moment, a voice was heard.

It was Chen Guang.

Compared to the others, Chen Guang knew Chu Feng somewhat.

Although he was very surprised by Chu Feng's opening of the Hidden Gate, the impression that Chu Feng had given him during their first encounter was simply too bad.

As such, Chen Guang had looked down on Chu Feng the entire time.

He felt that Chu Feng was nothing more than trash.

Even though Chu Feng had opened the Hidden Gate, he felt that it must've been because of luck.

Even if Chu Feng possessed true ability, Chen Guang still felt that Chu Feng would not match up to him.

“Introduce yourself before your challenge,” said Old Man Compliance.

He naturally knew who Chen Guang was, but he was strict with the rules.

Everyone knew Old Man Compliance's personality. As such, Chen Guang did not take offense to it, and gave a self-introduction.

“I am the disciple of the North Star Heavenly Master, Chen Guang.”

“I am unconvinced with this Chu Feng.”

“Because of that, I will issue a challenge. I wonder if this brother dares accept my challenge?” Chen Guang asked with a stern, sonorous and powerful voice. Not only could his confidence be felt through his voice, one could also sense his desire to challenge Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you have no choice. If you refuse to accept the challenge, it'll be equivalent to admitting defeat.”

“Should that happen, this treasure will belong to Chen Guang,” Old Man Compliance warned Chu Feng.

“Since I have no choice, I won't have to make one.” Chu Feng revealed a faint smile.

Then, he turned to Chen Guang and said, “Brother Chen Guang, due to my personal issues last time, we were unable to spar. This will serve to make up for the regret from last time.”

“Chen Guang, step onto the stage.”

As Old Man Compliance spoke, he waved his sleeve, and a spirit formation gate appeared before Chen Guang.

Chen Guang stepped into the spirit formation gate and entered the sealed region.

Chen Guang did not directly begin the battle. Instead, he turned to Old Man Compliance and asked respectfully, "Milord, are there any rules?"

"The two of you can decide the rules for yourselves."

As Old Man Compliance spoke, he formed a rocking chair with his spirit formation and sat on it with his eyes closed.

He appeared to be unconcerned about the outcome of the spar between Chu Feng and Chen Guang.

"Since that's the case, let's decide the rules then."

Right after Chen Guang spoke, Chu Feng said, "We're all in a rush for time here. Let's finish this quickly. We can directly use our world spirit techniques to determine a victor."

"You mean to say, you want us to fight directly using world spirit techniques?" Chen Guang asked. He was slightly surprised by Chu Feng's proposal.

"That's right. That's my intention." Chu Feng nodded.

"Very well. Since that's the case, I won't hold back."

As Chen Guang spoke, he began setting up a spirit formation.

He wanted to seize the decisive opportunity.

"Woosh---"

But, to his surprise, Chu Feng didn't bother to make any preparations at all. He directly raised his hand and sent forth a palm strike. His spirit power was shot forth from the cuff of his sleeve.

His released spirit power immediately began to transform. It turned into a golden rhinoceros measuring over ten meters long that rushed straight toward Chen Guang.

"This guy!"

Chen Guang hadn't thought that Chu Feng would launch a direct attack at him. *no ve/lB-1n*

Such an attack was simply too imperious.

It simply resembled a martial cultivator attacking using martial power without using any martial skills.

It did not befit the glamor of a world spiritist battle.

What surprised Chen Guang the most was that Chu Feng's golden rhinoceros that he'd sent forth so casually was extremely fast. By the time he managed to react to it, he was unable to avoid it.

But, Chen Guang did not panic. The spirit formation he was setting up was one that could be used both offensively and defensively. Furthermore, it was a spirit formation whose power was determined by how long he took to set it up.

He was totally capable of releasing it immediately.

Moreover, he felt that it would be an effortless task for him to block Chu Feng's attack.

As such, Chen Guang didn't panic, he was instead immensely pleased with himself. Just like that, he stopped setting up his spirit formation and used it to block the incoming rhinoceros.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's golden rhinoceros arrived before Chen Guang.

The golden rhinoceros showed no fear when facing Chen Guang's bastion-like spirit formation. It lowered its head and charged forth with its horn.

"Boom---"

In the next instant, a loud explosion was heard, and energy ripples scattered in all directions.

What followed stunned everyone.

The golden rhinoceros had not only effortlessly crushed Chen Guang's spirit formation to pieces, even Chen Guang had been sent flying by the charge.

Most importantly, Chen Guang was completely bloodied when he landed on the ground. He had grown extremely weak.

He was no longer capable of fighting.

Although they all knew that an outcome would be determined by the match, that was Chen Guang of all people, one of the most outstanding geniuses of the younger generation.

Whilst everyone was still immersed in shock, Chu Feng suddenly spoke, "Is there anyone else that's still unconvinced?"

Chapter 4236 - Yu Sha Appearing On Stage

"Is there anyone else that's still unconvinced?"

Once Chu Feng raised that question, the crowd immediately turned absolutely quiet.

Even though this was the first time that the majority of them had met Chu Feng, he had been able to easily defeat Chen Guang.

Because of that, they knew that he possessed true strength.

An existence as powerful as him had most definitely grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Chen Guang was also someone that had grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Yet, he was still easily defeated.

This meant that Chu Feng possessed an extraordinarily strong battle power that far surpassed that of ordinary world spiritists.

Unless it was someone that had grasped rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation, who would possibly dare to challenge him?

"If no one is unconvinced, this reward will go to Chu Feng."

Old Man Compliance spoke.

He noticed that after Chen Guang had been miserably defeated by Chu Feng, the others present did not dare to issue another challenge.

They were afraid of failure. After all, the price of being defeated by Chu Feng was enormous.

“I am unconvinced.”

Right at that moment, a voice was heard.

It was the dark-skinned fatty, Yue Yang.

“Yue Yang? He’s planning to issue a challenge?!”

Whilst Yue Yang’s reputation was not at all inferior to Chen Guang’s, the crowd all felt that since Chen Guang had been defeated, Yue Yang would only be asking for trouble by challenging Chu Feng.

Even though the crowd knew Yue Yang much better than Chu Feng, no one thought that he could win against Chu Feng.

“Introduce yourself,” said Old Man Compliance.

“I am the Heaven-plundering Grandmaster’s disciple, Yue Yang.”

“Chu Feng, I am unconvinced with you. But...if I am to challenge you, I demand to set the rules,” Yue Yang said to Chu Feng.

Even the bystanders were surprised by Yue Yang’s words.

He was clearly the challenger. How was he qualified to set the rules?

He was acting as if Chu Feng was the one challenging him.

This was completely unconventional.

Thus, after hearing those words, even Old Man Compliance narrowed his brows. He showed his displeasure, and was about to lash out at Yue Yang.

But, before Old Man Compliance could reprimand Yue Yang, Chu Feng spoke, “Very well. You decide the rules. As long as it’s not too excessive, I can accept anything.”

“He actually agreed to it?!”

The crowd felt a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng after hearing those words.

Especially after they saw how calm, composed and confident he looked.

They suddenly felt that Chu Feng was unfathomable.

His didn't appear to be a pretense at all.

Compared to the surprise of the bystanders, Yue Yang was overjoyed.

“If that's the case, then I, Yue Yang, will be blunt.”

“Milord, please let me in.”

Yue Yang clasped his fist toward Old Man Compliance.

Whilst Old Man Compliance was not fond of the manner in which Yue Yang had challenged Chu Feng, he did not say anything since Chu Feng had agreed to it.

After all, he had mentioned earlier that the challenger and Chu Feng would be the ones to determine the rules.

Because of that, he waved his sleeve and opened another spirit formation gate.

Yue Yang immediately entered the spirit formation gate. He was very eager. It was as if he was afraid that Chu Feng would back out.

“Brother Chu Feng, my condition is very simple.”

“We shall not fight. Instead, we will have our world spirits compete.”

“Our world spirits shall determine the outcome of the match,” Yue Yang said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile on his face.

“Compete with world spirits?”

The crowd immediately came to realize what Yue Yang had in mind upon hearing those words.

After all, it was common knowledge that Yue Yang's world spirits were very powerful. After all, he was an Asura World Spiritist.

What the crowd didn't know was that Yue Yang had challenged Chu Feng to a match with their world spirits before. At that time, Chu Feng had conceded.

That was also the reason why Yue Yang dared to challenge Chu Feng even after Chen Guang was defeated.

Yue Yang felt that it was likely true that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques had been sealed away because of a treasure.

After all, the battle power of the world spirit technique that Chu Feng had displayed earlier had been truly astonishing.

But, world spirits were something that a world spiritist should possess a great amount of.

Yet, Chu Feng had told him that his world spirits were in closed-door training.

No one would acknowledge such a thing.

Yue Yang naturally didn't believe it either.

As such, the only possible explanation would be that Chu Feng's world spirits were not strong at all. That was why he was afraid and cowered before his previous challenge.

His world spirits being in closed-door training was merely an excuse.

Afraid that Chu Feng would not accept his challenge, Yue Yang asked provocatively, "Brother Chu Feng, you couldn't possibly be afraid to accept my challenge, right?"

"Or could it be that you're planning to tell me that your world spirits are still in closed-door training?"

After all, Chu Feng had refused and conceded in a match with world spirits back then.

"Speaking of it, it is truly a coincidence. My world spirit just so happened to have exited her closed-door training today."

“This serves as the best opportunity to make up for the regret back then,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

He had anticipated that Yue Yang would challenge him to a match with world spirits.

Chu Feng’s agreement to his challenge had actually caused Yue Yang some slight discomfort.

But, as he had already shot the arrow, there was no way to retrieve it mid-flight. Besides, he was very confident in his world spirits. As such, Yue Yang did not cower, and instead opened his world spirit gate.

Three world spirits then walked out of his world spirit gate.

Seeing the three world spirits, the expressions of the crowd all changed.

Those three world spirits were not hiding their cultivations. As such, the crowd were all able to tell that they were all rank one Utmost Exalted.

The three of them were all world spirits from the Asura Spirit World. Chu Feng had met one of them back then.

Back then, Yue Yang had only released a single world spirit. Yet at that moment, he had sent out three at once.

From this, it could be seen that Yue Yang was extremely serious.

“Amazing. He’s actually able to summon Utmost Exalted-level world spirits?”

Some among the crowd were astonished by Yue Yang’s ability to summon three rank one Utmost Exalted-level world spirits.

Even though they’d already heard of the might of Yue Yang’s world spirits, the world spirits they’d heard of were nowhere as powerful as the ones he had summoned. Yue Yang’s world spirits had grown stronger again.

Chu Feng did not rush to open his world spirit gate. Instead, he asked Yu Sha, “Yu Sha, how is it? This shouldn’t be an issue, no?”

“Open the gate,” Yu Sha replied with three words.

Once Chu Feng heard those words, a smile appeared on his face.

That was the personality that Yu Sha had. She spoke very little, but was most definitely not a pushover.

Back then, it was Yu Sha who had fought against Linghu Hongfei and had won Chu Feng the title of first place amongst the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

Her battle power was extremely astonishing.

Chu Feng opened his world spirit gate, and Yu Sha's wonderful figure appeared before the crowd. *novel/13-1n*

"That world spirit is so beautiful."

"A world spirit giving off such an air is truly rare."

"That must also be a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World, no? This Chu Feng is also an Asura World Spiritist?"

The eyes of many people changed upon seeing Yu Sha. Especially the men, their eyes were completely fixed onto her.

The people that were present were all prestigious people. All of them had seen countless beauties.

But, when they saw Yu Sha, they were still enchanted by her beauty.

The truth was that Yu Sha's beauty was actually slightly inferior when compared to Eggy.

But, the airs that Yu Sha emitted was something very few people could compare to.

That alone was enough to intoxicate the crowd.

"Quite decent-looking. But I wonder, how are her skills?"

There was a bit of jealousy in Yue Yang's tone.

Whilst they were both Asura World Spiritists, the appearance of his world spirits were unable to compare to Yu Sha.

But, he was not afraid. After all, what world spirits competed in was their strength.

But soon, Yue Yang's expression changed. He turned to Chu Feng and asked, "Chu Feng, you couldn't possibly be planning to take on my three world spirits with a single world spirit, right?"

Yue Yang had discovered that other world spirits had come out of Chu Feng's world spirit gate.

Even though he was very surprised, he thought that Chu Feng might be planning to fight his three world spirits with a single world spirit.

"Is something wrong with that?" asked Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Yue Yang was overjoyed. With a beaming smile, he said, "No, of course not. That's your choice. If you lose, just don't say that I'm bullying you with numbers."

"Rest assured, I will not blame you," said Chu Feng.

His words had confirmed Yue Yang's guess.

At that moment, the others present were also unable to understand Chu Feng's decision.

Yu Sha had not hidden her cultivation when she appeared. Thus, the crowd were able to sense that she was emitting the aura of a rank one Utmost Exalted.

There was naturally no issue with her cultivation. But, to take on three opponents was clearly unfair.

Was Chu Feng being excessively confident by doing this?

Or could it be that he did not have another rank one Utmost Exalted-level world spirit to fight in the confrontation?

Right when the crowd were making guesses, another voice sounded. When that voice was heard, the shock on the crowd's faces grew even stronger.

"Go ahead and let out all your world spirits. I'll handle all of them so that we won't waste time here."

It was Yu Sha that had spoken.

Her voice was very pleasant to hear, but her beautiful eyes were filled with contempt.

Chapter 4237 - Who Did This?

“Arrogant girl, you’re asking to be punished.”

“Neither of you need to do anything. I’ll take care of her.”

Among Yue Yang’s three world spirits was a female world spirit.

That female world spirit was also quite good-looking. But, when compared to Yu Sha, her appearance was much inferior.

It wasn’t that she wasn’t attractive. It was simply that Yu Sha was too beautiful.

All creatures were like this. No one would want to be compared to another.

Women had a strong competitive nature to begin with. World spirits were no exception.

That female world spirit was someone with exceptionally strong talent. Not to mention in the martial cultivation realm, she was a proud woman even in the Asura Spirit World.

Earlier, Yu Sha had caused the crowd to exclaim in admiration at her appearance.

Yet, she had not received such treatment from them. As another world spirit from the Asura Spirit World, she was already displeased by this.

After hearing what Yu Sha said, it was only natural that she found it unbearable.

In such a situation, speaking with strength would be the best way to prove herself.

“Very well. You can take care of this girl then.”

The other two world spirits nodded. They had approved of the female world spirit’s decision.

“Woosh---”

In the next instant, Yu Sha moved. Like a phantom, she arrived before the female world spirit.

Her body twisted. Using her long and slender leg like a whip, she lashed out at the female world spirit.

Everything happened too quickly. Before the female world spirit could react to it, she had been struck by Yu Sha’s attack.

“Bang---”

The whip kick struck her waist and sent her flying. The power of the kick was so strong that if it wasn’t for a wall stopping her, she would’ve been kicked even further away.

When she fell to the ground, her pelvis was completely shattered. Even her soul had been damaged by Yu Sha’s attack. She was powerless to stand back up.

With a single attack, that female world spirit had lost the ability to continue fighting!

“This!”

It had happened too quickly. By the time the crowd reacted to what had happened, the female world spirit was already lying powerlessly in the corner with serious injuries.

Nevertheless, the crowd knew what must’ve happened. It was most definitely Yu Sha who had seriously injured that female world spirit.

But, in terms of feeling the most shocked, excluding Yue Yang, it would be the other two world spirits.

After all, they had been standing beside that female world spirit. As such, they were able to sense the aura that Yu Sha emitted when she attacked the female world spirit.

Although Yu Sha was a rank one Utmost Exalted like them, the power of her earlier attack was most definitely not simply that of a rank one Utmost Exalted.

“Woosh---”

Right when the crowd were still immersed in shock, Yu Sha kicked again.

She made successive kicks. Two whip kicks shot towards the two male world spirits.

Both world spirits were struck by her kicks. Like the female world spirit before them, they were also sent flying.

Merely, compared to when she had kicked the female world spirit, Yu Sha's attack was even more ruthless this time around. She had aimed her kicks at their faces.

Those two world spirits had cultivations of rank one Utmost Exalted. Neither of them were weak. Even their appearances were very handsome.

But, after being kicked by Yu Sha, those two male world spirits were mutilated beyond recognition. Half of their heads had caved in. Compared to the still conscious female world spirit, the two of them had already lost consciousness by the time they landed on the ground.

After making three successive attacks and defeating three world spirits that were also from the Asura Spirit World, Yu Sha turned her gaze to their master, Yue Yang.

“You... what are you trying to do?”

Yue Yang turned green in the face after seeing Yu Sha's gaze. He immediately backed away.

He was afraid. He feared that Yu Sha would attack him.

He could sense that even though Yu Sha was a rank one Utmost Exalted, she possessed heaven-defying battle power. Furthermore, her heaven-defying battle power was extremely strong.

If Yu Sha decided to attack him, even he might not be a match for her.

But, Yu Sha didn't attack him. Instead, she asked, “Are there any more?”

“What?” Yue Yang was confused.

“World spirits,” said Yu Sha.

“No... no more.”

“Young lady, I concede.”

Yue Yang reacted to Yu Sha’s intention and immediately conceded.

As matters stood, he knew that he had been defeated, completely defeated. Not only were his world spirits no match for Chu Feng’s world spirit, but even if he was to personally fight Yu Sha, he might not be a match for her.

Although he was extremely unwilling, he had to admit that he was far inferior to Chu Feng.

Although that was unimaginable, what Chu Feng had told him and Chen Guang that day might’ve been true.

At that moment, Yue Yang felt great regret. He regretted his decision to challenge Chu Feng. But, having already made his decision, there was nothing he could do apart from feeling regret.

Seeing that Yue Yang had conceded, Yu Sha turned around without saying anything and entered the world spirit gate.

“It’s time for the losers to leave.”

As Old Man Compliance said those words, he waved his arm again. In the next moment, Yue Yang and Chen Guang disappeared from the Ancient Compliance Castle.

When they reappeared, they were outside the Ancient Compliance Castle.

The people outside did not have too many expectations for the Ancient Compliance Castle. After the people of the younger generation entered, they had all turned their gazes toward the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

But, Chen Guang and Yue Yang’s appearance had caught the crowd’s attention.

After all, the two of them were well-known geniuses among the younger generations.

“Why would Yue Yang and Chen Guang be out so soon?”

“What’s up with Chen Guang’s injury?” Someone voiced their surprise, and the others’ attention was immediately captured by that person’s voice.

Once the crowd discovered that Chen Guang was seriously injured and Yue Yang’s world spirits were even more seriously injured, they were very surprised.

All of a sudden, everyone was looking at Chen Guang and Yue Yang. Some of the more curious individuals even flew toward them from afar.

“Disciple, what happened? Who injured the two of you?”

Among the crowd, the most astonished were Chen Guang and Yue Yang’s masters.

Their disciples had entered the Ancient Compliance Castle multiple times already. As such, they knew the Ancient Compliance Castle rather well.

Although one would have to breach spirit formations in order to obtain the treasure displayed by the Compliance Mirror, those spirit formations would not seriously injure people.

Because of that, Chen Guang and Yue Yang’s masters believed that their disciples’ injuries had been caused by someone.

“Master, this disciple was incompetent,” Chen Guang and Yue Yang said those words to their masters at the same time.

“Incompetent? Exactly what happened?”

Not only were their masters curious, the bystanders also grew curious.

They all wanted to know exactly what had happened.

“There’s a Hidden Gate inside the passageway to the Ancient Compliance Castle.”

“That is something we never knew about.”

“But today, someone discovered that Hidden Gate.”

“Should one successfully pass through that Hidden Gate, they will receive additional rewards.”

“Chen Guang and I were unconvinced by that person. Because of that, we ended up challenging him.”

“Should the challenge end in a failure, the consequence will be that we’ll never be able to set foot into the Ancient Compliance Castle again.”

Yue Yang and Chen Guang did not try to hide the truth, and began telling their masters what had happened in detail.

After hearing what had happened, the expressions of Yue Yang and Chen Guang’s masters turned increasingly ugly.

It turned out that their disciples had challenged someone of their own accord, and had ended up being defeated.

This... was not glamorous at all.

After hearing about it, the crowd became very curious.

They were curious to find out who could possibly defeat both Yue Yang and Chen Guang.

“Who defeated the two of you?”

Before Yue Yang and Chen Guang’s masters could even ask that question, some other curious people voiced the question first.

Turning toward the source of the voice, the expressions of the crowd all changed.

It was a young man. He stood in the sky nearby.

That young man was clad in a white gown and had a headdress on his head. His features were very handsome.

His eyes were especially spirited. It seemed like there were countless stars within them.

Furthermore, he was emitting the airs of pride.

He was someone that resembled an immortal at a glance, an expert who was untainted by the dust of the mundane world.

But, he was clearly very young.

Young and promising, those were the words that best described him.

Practically everyone present knew who he was. n)-Orelb1n

After all, he was the proud disciple of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

Chapter 4238 - Doesn't Care?

“Lu Jie!”

When they saw him, the expressions in the eyes of both the people of the younger generation and those of the older generation changed.

The reason for that was because that person was the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's most highly regarded disciple, Lu Jie.

The crowd hadn't known that Lu Jie was there, but they felt that he must've been there for some time now. Else, he wouldn't have appeared at such an opportune time.

The reason why the crowd had not discovered Lu Jie was because he had a concealing treasure on him. It was something that the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had given him.

With that treasure on him, even the grand existences present would not be able to discover Lu Jie without him revealing himself.

Seeing Lu Jie, delight appeared in the hearts of the depressed Yue Yang and Chen Guang.

They felt hatred for Chu Feng, because he had defeated them. But, they lacked the strength to avenge themselves.

Lu Jie, however, was capable of avenging them. Lu Jie was the Holy Light Galaxy's strongest world spiritist of the younger generation. He was someone that had comprehended rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation. They believed that he was most definitely capable of defeating Chu Feng..

“Who defeated the two of you?”

Although Lu Jie had revealed himself, he did not approach Yue Yang and Chen Guang. Instead, he questioned them from where he stood.

His expression was completely tranquil, and the tone of his words very calm. Nevertheless, the crowd were all able to tell that he was very interested in the person that had defeated Yue Yang and Chen Guang.

“His name is Chu Feng,” answered Yue Yang.

“Chu Feng?”

Lu Jie pondered for a bit, but was unable to think of anything related to a Chu Feng.

Although Lu Jie’s senior sister, the All-seeing Heavenly Master, had her plans thwarted by Chu Feng, Lu Jie did not know about it. As such, this was the first time that he had heard the name Chu Feng.

“Whose disciple is this Chu Feng?”

“Which power does he belong to?” Lu Jie asked in succession.

“Regarding that... we’re not sure,” said Yue Yang.

Right after Yue Yang finished saying those words, Chen Guang also spoke, “Brother Lu Jie, that Chu Feng is extremely arrogant. He simply does not place us in his eyes at all.”

“Else, brother Chen Guang and I would not have challenged him.”

“Unfortunately, we were no match for him, and brought disgrace on ourselves.”

“Brother Lu Jie, I hope you can stand up for us and teach that Chu Feng a proper lesson.”

Compared to Yue Yang’s simple response, Chen Guang’s words were extremely instigating.

“Why must I stand up for the two of you?”

To the crowd's surprise, Lu Jie responded to Chen Guang's request with extreme coldness.

This caused Chen Guang's complexion to turn ashen. He felt that he had been completely humiliated.

But, he was not too surprised by Lu Jie's response either. After all, this was the sort of personality that Lu Jie had.

Chen Guang calling Chu Feng arrogant was a story he had made up. Chu Feng had not displayed extreme arrogance.

But, compared to Chu Feng, Lu Jie was truly arrogant.

It could be said that, apart from his master the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, he did not place any other world spiritist in his eyes.

He would not even pay any attention to the experts of the older generation. Even when it came to his senior brothers and sisters, he would rarely show any respect toward them.

Lu Jie was a conceited individual.

He was conceited to the extreme, and was completely unreasonable.

"Lu Jie, my disciple was calling this matter to your attention out of good will. Why must you respond so vulgarly?" Chen Guang's master asked with a complaining tone.

As Chen Guang was his disciple, he was unable to tolerate his disciple receiving such treatment.

Even though Lu Jie was the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's disciple, he still wouldn't allow it.

"Humph."

Lu Jie snorted at Chen Guang's master. He did not even bother to respond properly. Just like that, he turned around and prepared to leave.

This caused Chen Guang's master to have an extremely ugly expression.

Lu Jie was evidently not placing him in his eyes either.

But, in terms of seniority, he was clearly a senior to Lu Jie.

No matter how talented Lu Jie might be, he shouldn't act like that toward him. After all, Lu Jie's current strength could not compare to his at all.

Right at that moment, another old man's voice was heard, "Lu Jie, could it be that you're afraid to enter?"

The person who had spoken was Yue Yang's master.

"Why wouldn't I dare?"

Hearing those words, Lu Jie stopped and turned around.

"You've been to the Ancient Compliance Castle multiple times yourself. But you've never managed to discover that Hidden Gate, whereas that Chu Feng discovered it, and even smoothly passed it."

"This means that his strength surpasses your own," said Yue Yang's master.

"Trying to incite me into action?"

"Like the incompetent disciples, the masters are equally incompetent."

Lu Jie revealed a faint smile. He was not angered, and smiled very mockingly.

It turned out that he had already seen through Chen Guang and Yue Yang's desire to use him to avenge them.

"Lu Jie, is this how you speak to your elders?"

"Is this what your master taught you?" Chen Guang and Yue Yang's masters asked with great displeasure.

As Lu Jie had publicly humiliated them, they, with their status, couldn't possibly not respond to his humiliations.

"What my master taught me has nothing to do with you all."

"But soon, my master will be arriving. If you have questions regarding his teachings, you can go ahead and ask him then."

“Merely, I wonder, would you dare to do so?” Lu Jie questioned with narrowed eyes.

“You...”

Chen Guang and Yue Yang’s masters frowned. Extreme anger and displeasure raged in their hearts.

But, they were left speechless.

What Lu Jie had said was correct. They truly wouldn’t dare to say much when faced with the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

After all, he was someone that they did not dare to offend.

It was also the reason why Lu Jie dared to act so arrogantly towards them even though he was clearly a junior.

There was no need to doubt Lu Jie’s talent. But, the person that the crowd was really afraid of was Lu Jie’s master, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

“Brother Lu Jie, I am really calling it to your attention out of good will.”

“If you don’t enter, the name on that flag might no longer belong to you. It might instead change.”

“That Chu Feng will most definitely challenge the Talent Steps,” said Chen Guang.

“Oh?”

“If he truly has the ability to do so, he can have it.”

“I, Lu Jie, do not care about something like that,” Lu Jie said indifferently.

“.....”

Both Yue Yang and Chen Guang were speechless after hearing Lu Jie say those words.

But, they were unable to understand why Lu Jie refused to challenge Chu Feng. Could it be that he was really afraid of him?

But, that shouldn't be the case. Lu Jie shouldn't be someone who would be so scared so easily.

On the contrary, he was very competitive.

Suddenly, someone pointed at the flag on the Ancient Compliance Castle and shouted, "Look! The name on the flag has disappeared!"

In the next moment, everyone turned to the flags.

It was only then that they discovered that the first of the three flags, the flag that used to have Lu Jie's name on it, had undergone a transformation.

The flag itself did not change. Instead, Lu Jie's name had disappeared.

Seeing his name disappearing from the flag, Lu Jie's expression changed somewhat. He was no longer as indifferent as before.

Even though he'd said that he didn't care about it, one could tell from his nervous gaze that he actually cared a lot.

"Who would've imagined that Chu Feng... had conquered the Talent Steps so quickly!"

Chen Guang and Yue Yang's expressions became complicated.

Even though they knew that Chu Feng would most definitely challenge the Talent Steps, they had not expected him to challenge them this quickly.

Furthermore, from the way things looked, he had most likely already succeeded in his challenge.

In terms of talent, Chu Feng would most definitely surpass Lu Jie.

"What a powerful youngster."

"Exactly whose disciple is that Chu Feng?"

"Everyone, have any of you heard of a Chu Feng before?"

The surroundings grew extremely noisy. Everyone was inquiring about Chu Feng.

But, none of the grand existences knew of a youngster by the name of Chu Feng. They had no idea where he had come from.

The more unknown Chu Feng was, the more curious the crowd became.

Seeing the crowd acting like that, Grandmaster Tang Chen, who was still concealed in the sky, smiled gleefully.

He had known that Chu Feng would shock the crowd.

Merely, he had not expected it to occur so quickly.

“That is?”

Soon, Grandmaster Tang Chen’s complexion turned stiff.

The reason for that was because the first flag had begun changing again. Gradually, two characters appeared.

There was a name. But, it wasn’t Chu Feng’s.

What appeared on the flag was Yu Ting!

Chapter 4239 - Yu Ting’s Glory

“Yu Ting?”

“Who’s this Yu Ting?”

Seeing the characters ‘Yu Ting’ slowly emerge on the flag, the people present were all greatly shocked.

What happened to Chu Feng?

Who was Yu Ting?

Confused, the crowd all turned to look at Yue Yang and Chen Guang.

They wanted to get an answer from the two of them.

“Yu Ting?”

But, it was not only the bystanders that were bewildered. Even Yue Yang and Chen Guang, who had been kicked out of the Ancient Compliance Castle, were completely bewildered.

At least for Chu Feng, they'd gained first-hand experience of his strength.

But who was Yu Ting? They simply had no knowledge of that person at all.

.....

Inside the Ancient Compliance Castle.

After the crowd witnessed Chen Guang and Yue Yang's crushing defeat, no one dared to challenge Chu Feng.

With that, Chu Feng obtained his reward smoothly.

But, after Chu Feng opened the case and saw the so-called reward, the crowd were extremely disappointed.

If Yue Yang and Chen Guang knew what was in the case, they would most likely not have braved such a risk to challenge Chu Feng.

It turned out that the so-called reward was merely an egg-sized gray stone.

That stone appeared very ordinary.

It resembled a simple stone that one could pick up anywhere. It was not even the lowest quality Spirit Stone.

Not to mention those cultivators, even ordinary commoners would not bother to collect a stone like this.

But, as it was a reward from the Ancient Compliance Castle, not one dared to show too much disdain for it.

Because of that, the crowd had thought that the stone might only resemble an ordinary stone on the surface, but was actually some sort of well-concealed treasure.

But, after they carefully examined the stone, they couldn't see what about it was a treasure at all. When Chu Feng asked Old Man Compliance what use the stone had, the answer that he gave also astonished the crowd.

He told Chu Feng that the secrets of heaven could not be divulged, and that Chu Feng should safekeep the stone properly.

Then, he added that even if it was truly useless, it would still be good for Chu Feng to put it away.

The former sentence made some people look forward to what the stone might be for. But after they heard the latter sentence, their remaining expectations dropped severely.

Even though there were still people that felt the stone to be a well-concealed treasure, the majority of the crowd felt that Chu Feng might've obtained something completely useless.

Because of that, the crowd only envied Chu Feng's talent and strength. As for the reward, very few people envied him obtaining it.

As nobody else had attempted to challenge Chu Feng, Old Man Compliance had removed the invisible barrier blocking the crowd.

The crowd were finally able to have their wishes fulfilled. They either went to the Compliance Mirror or the Talent Steps.

Yu Ting was the first person to step onto the Talent Steps.

At the start, the crowd did not care much about her.

However, Yu Ting had suddenly become the focus of the crowd inside the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Even Old Man Compliance, who was lying on his rocking chair, opened his eyes faintly and used the corners of his eyes to size up Yu Ting.

The reason for that was because Yu Ting had stood on top of the Talent Steps for an entire incense stick's worth of time.

An incense stick's worth of time was actually very short.

But, being able to remain on the Talent Steps for an incense stick's worth of time was an exceptional feat.

The last person to accomplish this feat was Lu Jie.

But, even for Lu Jie, he was completely covered in sweat and panting after that time had passed. Once the time passed, he immediately stepped down from the Talent Steps.

But Yu Ting, although she was also sweating profusely and had a deep frown and a difficult expression on her face, was still standing on the Talent Steps. She still had more energy left...

She was still persisting. The length of time she had been on the Talent Steps had already surpassed Lu Jie's.

"It's enough. If you continue to stand on the Talent Steps, you'll harm yourself."

"Besides, you've already surpassed Lu Jie. Your name has been imprinted onto the flag outside. There's no need to continue to persist. Go ahead and step down," said Old Man Compliance.

After he spoke, Yu Ting stopped forcing herself and left the Talent Steps.

After Yu Ting stepped down, she looked completely exhausted.

"Are you alright?" Chu Feng went up to her.

"I'm fine." Yu Ting revealed a faint smile.

Very rarely did he see Yu Ting smile. But, it must be said that Yu Ting was quite charming when she smiled.

Yu Ting was many times more beautiful with a smile on her face than without.

"Miss Yu Ting, you're truly a well-concealed expert."

"I, Yuan Shu, have truly broadened my horizons today."

Yuan Shu also arrived beside Yu Ting. Compared to how calm Chu Feng was, Yuan Shu's expression was much more marvelous.

After all, what Yu Ting did earlier had signified that her talent as a world spiritist surpassed Lu Jie's.

That was something that Yuan Shu had never anticipated.

After seeing how Chu Feng and Yuan Shu were conversing with Yu Ting, the crowd realized that the three of them knew each other.

There was no need to mention who Yuan Shu was. As he was the disciple of Grandmaster Tang Chen, he already had a brilliant reputation.

As for Chu Feng and Yu Ting, their performances had astonished the crowd.

The fact that the three of them knew one another made the crowd realize that Chu Feng and Yu Ting most definitely possessed remarkable origins.

“Sure enough, the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain is a treasured place that no world spiritist wants to miss out on.”

“As the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain is soon to open, these powerful hidden fellows have all come out of seclusion.”

Such exclamations of admiration were heard from many of the people present.

There was no need to doubt how talented Chu Feng and Yu Ting were. They were both existences that surpassed Lu Jie.

Their appearances would definitely not overshadow Lu Jie completely. But, they would at least be able to dim his radiance.

As the saying went, exceptional disciples are produced from famous masters. As such, the crowd were all very curious as to who the teachers of those exceptional disciples were.

That said, since the disciples were present, the crowd all felt that their masters would most definitely be there too.

Because of that, those people of the younger generation were all filled with expectation.

They were looking forward to when they exited the Ancient Compliance Castle.

They were looking forward to when the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain opened.

At that time, Yu Ting and Chu Feng’s masters would show themselves.

What sort of people would they be?

This was something that everyone looked forward to.

“Chu Feng, you should give it a try too,” Yu Ting said with a weak voice.

Although Yu Ting was extremely weak at the moment, Chu Feng was not too worried for her.

Chu Feng knew that the weakness Yu Ting was suffering from had originated from some sort of pressure created by the Talent Steps.

Looking at Yu Ting, Chu Feng believed that she would quickly recover from her state of weakness.

Everything inside the Ancient Compliance Castle was quite humane. They would generally not cause harm to the people that entered this place. Even for challenges, they would stop before causing too much harm to the challengers.

As such, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the Talent Steps.

Upon closer inspection, he discovered that the Talent Steps now had Yu Ting’s name on them.

Chu Feng discovered that Yu Ting was actually very concerned about her talent.

Likely, this was caused by her being deemed as the weakest talent in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Yu Ting’s performance would be a great boost to her confidence.

That was something that could be seen from the fact that she had smiled earlier.

Chu Feng didn’t wish to destroy the confidence that Yu Ting had established for herself.

Chu Feng hoped that Yu Ting’s glory would remain engraved on the flag, as that would become a great boost to her in the future.

Because of that, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the second step.

“Woosh---”

Suddenly, Chu Feng leaped. He leaped past the first step and stepped onto the second step directly.

“What’s he doing?”

The crowd were all astonished to see this scene. Even Old Man Compliance abruptly sat up straight in his rocking chair.

“Chu Feng, quickly, get down!” Yuan Shu shouted nervously.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4240 - A Tier Above - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4240 - A Tier Above

Chapter 4240 - A Tier Above

The Talent Steps had a total of three steps.

According to the explanation provided by Old Man Compliance in the past, the first step was the easiest.

The second step was extremely difficult. Attempting it could potentially cause one to lose their life.

Thus, the normal sequence would be to ascend onto the first step first.

Only if one could stand on the first step for two incense sticks’ worth of time would one be qualified to challenge the second step.

People were not qualified to attempt the second step without doing so.

This rule had been established by Old Man Compliance out of consideration for the crowd.

In the past, many people had been determined to challenge the second step.

But, to their surprise, they were all baffled by the first step.

Over time, the second step became a forbidden area. It became a place that people could only think about without daring to actually touch. Furthermore, no one was qualified to touch it either.

Although Yu Ting had successfully left her name on the first step, she had only stood on the first step for a bit longer than an incense stick's worth of time.

Although she had surpassed Lu Jie with her time, it was far from two incense sticks' worth of time.

Even Yu Ting was not qualified to challenge the second step, and she had not dared to challenge the second step.

Yet, Chu Feng had actually leaped past the first step and had landed on the second step directly.

His behavior had not only violated the rules established by Old Man Compliance, but it was also a great taboo. He was simply courting death.

Because of that, Yuan Shu was not only loudly shouting for Chu Feng to get down, but he also began setting up a spirit formation. He wanted to use his spirit formation to force Chu Feng down from the second step.

"Do not disturb him."

But, before Yuan Shu could do anything, a voice stopped him.

It was Old Man Compliance.

"Senior, you..."

Yuan Shu was confused. He was worried for Chu Feng's safety, but also didn't dare to go against Old Man Compliance.

But, he suddenly realized that something was amiss.

It was clearly Old Man Compliance who set up the rules to not allow others to directly ascend onto the second step.

Thus, why would Old Man Compliance stop him from stopping Chu Feng?

Could it be that Chu Feng was truly so powerful that he could disregard the challenge of the first step to directly challenge the second step?

Upon recalling Chu Feng's earlier performance and the evaluation that his master had made of him, Yuan Shu suddenly felt that whilst such a thing might be impossible for others, it might really be possible for Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng was someone who had even refined the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects.

He was different from other people to begin with.

Thus, Yuan Shu didn't bother to think too much, and instead turned to focus on Chu Feng.

It was only then that he discovered that a layer of steaming heat had appeared on the second step.

Once the crowd saw the steaming heat, they immediately burst into a commotion.

The people present had practically all challenged the first talent step before. They had also witnessed others challenging the first step many times.

But, regardless of who it was standing on the first step, regardless of what sort of endurance test they were met with, the Talent Step itself would not show any change.

This was their first time seeing the Talent Step undergoing a change.

Furthermore, whilst the steaming heat appeared to be simple, it was far from simple.

The crowd were unable to carefully examine the steaming heat. If they did, they would feel jittery, and their minds would become unclear. That sensation made them feel like they could lose their minds and go insane at any moment.

"What a terrifying thing."

"Chu Feng is actually able to stand on that?"

After discovering the terror of the steaming heat, the crowd could not imagine what Chu Feng, who was standing on the second step and was engulfed by the steaming heat, was experiencing.

“Chu Feng is not only standing there, but his expression is also completely unphased,” someone said all of a sudden.

The others could not dispute those words.

After all, what that person had said was the truth.

When Yu Ting had stood on the first step, she had been covered in sweat and her complexion had turned deathly pale.

Even though Chu Feng was clearly standing in a much more difficult place, standing on the second step that no one dared to challenge, his expression was actually unchanged?

As time slowly passed, Chu Feng grew closer and closer to the incense stick’s worth of time needed. But Chu Feng’s expression was still completely unchanged.

This not only caused the people of the younger generation present to discuss him spiritedly, even Old Man Compliance’s eyes had turned fiery.

Old Man Compliance, who was uninterested in anything that the people of the younger generation might do, was now unable to take his eyes off of Chu Feng.

He, who generally showed no emotions on his face, currently had the corners of his lips slightly raised.

.....

Outside the Ancient Compliance Castle.

The crowd’s eyes were all focused on the flag that used to have Lu Jie’s name.

Like the people inside the Ancient Compliance Castle, the people outside were also discussing it spiritedly. Even the grand existences present were thinking about the change to the flag.

Exactly who was the Yu Ting that had replaced Lu Jie on the flag?

Could it be that there was someone even more outstanding than Chu Feng in there?

Or could it be that Yu Ting was Chu Feng?

“There’s no need to guess anymore. According to this old man’s deduction, that Yu Ting is Chu Feng.”

“It might be that Yu Ting was a woman to begin with. For the sake of not drawing attention to herself, she deliberately disguised herself as a man and gave herself the alias Chu Feng.”

[1. Ting means pretty or graceful. The chinese radical for Ting is 女 which means female. From the name, they’ve most likely deduced it to be a female.]

“But, stepping onto the Talent Steps will make one undergo a mental test. One will have to report one’s true name.”

“That is why this name Yu Ting appeared.”

An old man stood above the clouds. He stroked his beard as he stared at the Ancient Compliance Castle and spoke with conviction.

The guess that he’d made was also what many others present were guessing to be the case.

“It would appear that that is most likely the case.”

“For that child to open the hidden gate, it might be pure luck. But, if she managed to stand atop the Talent Steps, it would mean that she possesses real abilities.”

“Never would I have imagined that our Holy Light Galaxy is actually a place with such talented individuals in hiding. Never would I have imagined that there’s such a talented person of the younger generation.”

The others also began expressing their approval.

Especially Yue Yang and Chen Guang’s masters, they even began to praise Yu Ting.

The more they praised, the uglier Lu Jie’s complexion became.

“Look! The second flag is changing!”

Right when the crowd were all focused on the first flag, someone discovered that the second flag was undergoing a change.

White gaseous flames appeared on the second flag.

Soon, the white gaseous flames had interwoven with one another. It appeared as if they were holding some sort of ceremony.

Not long afterward, two large characters appeared from the interweaving white gaseous flames.

Those two characters completely astonished the people present. They were words that had been mentioned multiple times by the crowd not too long ago.

Chu Feng!

“Chu Feng?!”

When they saw those two characters, the expressions of both the people of the older generation and those of the younger generation grew marvelous.

Some had looks of astonishment on their faces. Some ran away in shock.

Who had said that Chu Feng was Yu Ting? Who had said that Chu Feng was Yu Ting’s alias?

At that moment, without anyone saying anything, everyone present realized one thing.

Yu Ting and Chu Feng were two different people.

That Yu Ting was also someone with exceptional talent.

But, it was clear that Chu Feng, the person who had discovered the Hidden Gate, possessed talent a tier above her!

Chapter 4241 - Monster Among Monsters

The characters ‘Chu Feng’ were imprinted onto the flag.

Not only did it cause a commotion outside the Ancient Compliance Castle, it also caused a complete ruckus inside the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Chu Feng had stood on the second step for an entire incense stick's worth of time already.

But, his expression was still completely unchanged. It was like he was standing on an extremely normal step that was unable to affect him in the slightest.

But, the gaseous flames that had enveloped him were things that the crowd present could not withstand merely by looking at it.

“Woosh---”

Right when the crowd were astonished by Chu Feng, Chu Feng leaped again and arrived on the third step.

Once he stepped onto the third step, flames immediately rose from the third step.

The flames were emitting an extremely terrifying temperature. Even though the crowd were very far from it, they still felt like they were about to be melted by the flames.

Realizing that things were bad, those distinguished younger generations immediately backed away from the flames.

Some among them even began setting up spirit formations to protect themselves from the heat.

But, standing in the center of the flames, Chu Feng was completely undamaged. Even his clothes showed no sign of damage.

But, at that moment, a change in expression had finally appeared on Chu Feng's face.

He was frowning slightly. A slight expression of pain and some sweat had appeared on his face.

But... that was all the influence the third step had on Chu Feng.

Why would this be the case?

Was there truly such an enormous disparity between individuals?

The people present, these people of the younger generation who had been deemed geniuses all their lives, found it extremely difficult to accept what was happening.

They were unwilling to believe that there was such an enormous disparity between them and Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng were to show an expression of pain on his face and signs of difficulty, the crowd would be willing to accept that Chu Feng possessed exceptional talent that surpassed theirs.

But, the expression that Chu Feng displayed on his face showed the crowd that he wasn't in too much pain.

The pain that was intolerable to others was actually nothing to Chu Feng.

This enormous disparity caused the crowd to become skeptical.

Was Chu Feng's talent truly that heaven-defyingly powerful, or could it be that the Talent Steps were malfunctioning?

"Woosh---"

Suddenly, someone leapt forth.

He leaped onto the second talent step directly and landed firmly.

Seeing that man do that, the gazes of everyone present left Chu Feng and landed on him.

He had seized Chu Feng's limelight.

The reason why he had hogged all the limelight was because his actions would reveal whether Chu Feng was truly exceptionally talented, or whether the Talent Steps were malfunctioning.

The answer would soon be disclosed.

But, there was an exception. Not everyone turned their eyes to him.

Old Man Compliance's eyes were fixed on Chu Feng the entire time. Even though he had also noticed that man challenging the second step, he did not even bother to take a glance at him.

“Eeeahhhh---”

Suddenly, that man started screaming.

Then, he fell from the Talent Steps.

When he landed, his body appeared to have been scalded, and was deep red.

He lay on the ground and did not even have the strength to crawl back up. He was vomiting nonstop. His blood was mixed with his vomit. It was truly disgusting.

But, more importantly, the man’s current condition looked extremely terrible.

From the way he looked, he might even end up losing his life.

Yet, no one dared step forward to help him. Even though the man had fallen from the Talent Steps, there were still white gaseous flames lingering on his body.

The white gaseous flames on him were the same as the ones on the Talent Steps. They were what the crowd feared.

Without an alternative, some of the crowd turned their pleading eyes to Old Man Compliance.

Only Old Man Compliance would be able to save him.

Although the man was not as renowned as Yuan Shu and some others, he was still an outstanding talent among the people of the younger generation.

But, faced with the crowd’s pleading eyes, Old Man Compliance did not even bother to look at them.

Instead, he said, “I’ve warned all of you before. If you’re unable to stand atop the first step for two incense sticks’ worth of time, do not challenge the second step. If you do, you’ll have to bear the consequences.”

“This is the result of refusing to listen to my warning. It serves him right.”

Once Old Man Compliance said those words, the noisy Ancient Compliance Castle turned absolutely silent.

Everyone turned to fix their eyes onto Chu Feng again.

As matters stood, all their guesses were answered.

It wasn't that the might of the Talent Steps had weakened. Rather, it was Chu Feng's talent that had reached an unimaginable level.

As they looked at Chu Feng, they did not dare to believe what was happening before them. But, they had no choice but to accept it to be true.

As matters stood, they had to accept the fact that Chu Feng was challenging the Talent Steps' third step. Furthermore, he wasn't in a lot of pain or experiencing much difficulty.

"Is there really that enormous of a disparity between people's talents?"

"Zi Ling, I now understand why you're so dead set on him."

Seeing the current Chu Feng, Yu Ting's heart underwent an enormous change.

Yu Ting knew that even though the people present were all exceptionally talented among the Holy Light Galaxy's younger generation's world spiritists, there was quite a disparity in talent between them and those monsters of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

One extremely simple matter could serve as the greatest proof of this disparity: Yu Ting.

Yu Ting's talent for martial cultivation would be ranked among the lower tier when placed in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Although she had never had the chance to test her talent as a world spiritist, she felt that even though her talent for world spirit techniques surpassed her talent for martial cultivation, it was likely only medium tier when placed in a monster-filled place like the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Because of that, Yu Ting was among the weakest disciples in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

But after leaving the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and returning to the Holy Light Galaxy, Yu Ting had become someone with outstanding talent. She had

successfully challenged the Talent Steps' first step that had baffled most people.

From this, it could be seen that those so-called geniuses of the Holy Light Galaxy were simply nothing when compared to the monsters of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

But, Chu Feng was an exception.

Yu Ting felt that even if Chu Feng were to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, that place packed with monsters, he would still be considered a monster.

His talent not only greatly surpassed that of the other people present, it also greatly surpassed Yu Ting herself.

“He actually really did it.”

Seeing Chu Feng's name gradually appear on the third step, the crowd, including even Old Man Compliance, felt a different sort of astonishment.

.....

At the same time. The outside of the Ancient Compliance Castle became exceptionally quiet.

Barely a voice could be heard in that previously noisy place.

Everyone was focused on the characters 'Chu Feng' on the flag. They'd been staring at them for a very long time, but were still in a state of astonishment.

“He actually managed to conquer the second and third steps in succession.”

“He left his name on both flags.”

“Exactly who is this Chu Feng? There's actually such a terrifying genius hidden in our Holy Light Galaxy?” someone said all of a sudden.

Once those words were said, the extremely quiet surroundings burst into a complete uproar.

Chu Feng's name was once again being mentioned by everyone present.

Without a doubt, from that day onward, the name Chu Feng would most definitely be known throughout the entire Holy Light Galaxy.

An unprecedented genius had descended upon them!

Chapter 4242 - What Makes You Think You're Qualified?

Inside the Ancient Compliance Castle. Chu Feng continued to stand atop the Talent Steps' third step. No matter how the flames raged, the look of pain on his face did not increase. Instead, his expression was easing.

The already-minimal look of pain was actually disappearing from Chu Feng's face.

Chu Feng was actually growing accustomed to the power of the Talent Steps.

This astonished the people of the younger generation present so much, that they didn't know how to react.

To them, Chu Feng's appearance was like a giant mountain reminding them of how small they were.

"Kid, you can step down. You've already conquered the Talent Steps," Old Man Compliance said to Chu Feng.

He tossed a title plate to Chu Feng as he said those words.

Many people revealed looks of curiosity when they saw the title plate.

That title plate looked very simple. It was only a wooden title plate.

But, the title plate not only emitted an Ancient Era's aura, but the words 'Ancient Compliance Castle' were also engraved onto it.

It was the first time that anyone had seen a title plate like that. Thus, they were all very curious as to what use it had.

"This is your reward for successfully challenging the Talent Steps' third step."

"From today on, you can enter the Ancient Compliance Castle whenever you like."

Old Man Compliance gave an answer to the confused crowd.

After hearing those words, the crowd realized the use of the title plate.

It was a passing plate. With that title plate, Chu Feng would likely be able to enter the Ancient Compliance Castle even if Old Man Compliance did not open it.

The Ancient Compliance Castle was a treasure trove. The treasures brought forth by the Compliance Mirror would at times surpass one's imagination.

Being able to receive such treatment, Chu Feng was truly one to be envied.

The people of the younger generation knew very well that Chu Feng was qualified to receive such treatment.

After all, he had accomplished what had been impossible for everyone else. As such, it was only natural for him to enjoy a treatment that others could not.

At that moment, many people stepped forward to greet Chu Feng. They wanted to befriend him.

Chu Feng did not put on airs, and responded to them one by one.

Of course, he did not answer those people when they asked where Chu Feng came from, or who his master was.

Truth was, the only reason why Chu Feng was willing to bother with those people was because he was waiting for Yu Ting and Yuan Shu.

Whilst Chu Feng had challenged the Compliance Mirror and had received his reward, Yu Ting and Yuan Shu still hadn't.

Finally, Yu Ting and Yuan Shu also walked over to the Compliance Mirror in succession.

Furthermore, the two of them managed to challenge the Compliance Mirror successfully, and received its treasures.

After the three of them received their treasures, they decided to leave the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Chu Feng had planned to bid his farewell to Old Man Compliance. But, he discovered that Old Man Compliance had already disappeared.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng, Yu Ting and Yuan Shu decided to leave the Ancient Compliance Castle directly.

Once Chu Feng exited the Ancient Compliance Castle, he was immediately surrounded by the crowd outside.

Among them were people that pointed at the three of them and began to shout loudly.

“They’re out! They’ve come out!”

“The young woman beside Yuan Shu is Yu Ting. She successfully challenged the Talent Steps’ first step.”

“The young man beside Yuan Shu is that Chu Feng.”

“He not only successfully exited the Hidden Gate, but he also easily challenged the Talent Steps’ second and third steps.”

“Grandmaster Shao Dong’s grandson, Shao Yu, was seriously injured right after stepping onto the Talent Steps’ second step, and nearly died.”

“Yet, Chu Feng was completely unphased as he stood on the Talent Steps’ second step.”

“Even the Talent Steps’ third step did not affect him at all.”

“A demon-level genius. Never have I seen a demon-level genius like him. But... he’s standing right before us.”

It turned out that there were people of the younger generation that had exited the Ancient Compliance Castle before Chu Feng, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting.

Thus, the moment the three of them exited the Ancient Compliance Castle, they were immediately identified by the crowd.

“He was really unaffected when standing atop the Talent Steps?”

“His talent has actually reached such a level?”

Not to mention the people of the younger generation or those under a hundred years of age, even the people of the older generation, the renowned world

spiritists of the Holy Light Galaxy, began to carefully examine Chu Feng and Yu Ting.

They were all very curious as to exactly what powers those two unknown geniuses belonged to, or which grand world spiritist's brilliant students they might be.

There were even people that suspected that Chu Feng and Yu Ting might be fellow disciples from the same sect or master.

Suddenly, a voice sounded from the crowd, "You really challenged the Talent Steps' second and third steps?"

When the crowd looked in the direction of the voice, their expressions all changed.

The person who had spoken had an elegant demeanor. Even though he was standing amongst all those powerful world spiritists, he was still very eye-catching.

He was a true dragon amongst men.

He... was the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's disciple Lu Jie.

"Does this brother need something from me?" Chu Feng asked with a stern voice.

He saw hostility in Lu Jie's gaze. As such, he did not respond with a kind tone.

"I am Lu Jie. I've heard that brother Chu Feng possesses exceptional talent. Merely, I wonder if the rumors are real or not. As such, I wish to spar with brother Chu Feng with world spirit techniques."

Once Lu Jie said those words, the expressions of the crowd grew even more marvelous.

Lu Jie had always been a proud and arrogant person. He had never taken the initiative to issue a challenge to anyone of the younger generation.

However, he had made an exception.

Everyone knew that Chu Feng had left an enormous shock on Lu Jie in his successful challenge of the Talent Steps' second and third steps.

Being deemed as the most outstanding world spiritist of the younger generation in the Holy Light Galaxy, it was only natural that Lu Jie wouldn't allow another to take his spot.

This was a battle of dignity, a battle of honor.

But, after Lu Jie spoke, Chu Feng looked to Lu Jie with narrowed eyes. He did not give Lu Jie an answer.

"Why aren't you saying anything? Are you afraid?"

"Could it be that your talent is fake?" Lu Jie pressed after seeing that Chu Feng wasn't responding. His voice had grown even more unpleasant.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng chuckled. As he was planning to say something, someone stepped before him and spoke first.

It was Yuan Shu.

"Brother Lu Jie, brother Chu Feng is still only a person of the younger generation within a hundred years of age. You've trained in world spirit techniques much longer than him. It's not very appropriate for you to issue a challenge to him, no?"

Yuan Shu knew very well how powerful Lu Jie was. Even though Chu Feng possessed exceptional talent, he would still be at an enormous disadvantage should he fight Lu Jie presently.

Because of that, Yuan Shu did not wish for the showdown to happen. Mainly, he feared that Chu Feng would be at a major disadvantage.

After Yuan Shu spoke, Lu Jie's complexion turned gloomy. With a cold voice, he said, "Who the hell do you think you are? I'm speaking to Chu Feng here. What makes you think you're qualified to interrupt?"

"....."

Hearing those words, Yuan Shu's expression also turned ugly.

Back then, he had been equally as famous as Lu Jie. Never would he have imagined that there would be such a great disparity between the two of them now.

Perhaps Yuan Shu was still Grandmaster Tang Chen's brilliant student, an outstanding young world spiritist and even a rare genius in the eyes of others.

But, in Lu Jie's eyes, Yuan Shu has been reduced to a third-rate existence.

"Never would I have imagined that the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted's disciple would be so lacking in manners that he would refuse to even allow others to speak."

Right at that moment, Chu Feng stood before Yuan Shu. He stared at Lu Jie and said, "Since that's the case, I would like to ask you something."

"What do you want to ask? Speak away," said Lu Jie.

Chu Feng smiled mockingly before saying, "You never even challenged the Talent Steps' second step. You failed to even stabilize your name on the first step. Who gave you the courage to challenge me?"

"Did you actually think that you were qualified to challenge me?"

Chapter 4243 - Battle Of Glory

Lu Jie was stunned after hearing Chu Feng's words.

He had a completely baffled look on his face.

It was as if he couldn't believe what he had just heard.

That fellow who had only appeared at that moment actually dared to tell him, Lu Jie, that he wasn't qualified to challenge him?

"Who do you think you are? You've merely successfully challenged the Ancient Compliance Castle's Talent Steps. Do you really think that you're unrivaled in the entire world?"

"There are countless artifacts that test one's talent in the martial cultivation world. But, never have I ever heard of any senior who seized power by relying on how talented they are. What martial cultivators and world spiritists rely on is actual strength."

Lu Jie's tone was no longer as calm as before. Everyone could tell that he had been angered by Chu Feng.

“I admit, being able to successfully challenge the Talent Steps in the Ancient Compliance Castle does not amount to much. But, at least I’m better than someone who only dares to challenge the first step, and did not even dare to step onto the second step.”

“That is the reason why you aren’t qualified to challenge me.”

“After all, disregarding everything else, merely in terms of our achievements on the Talent Steps, I’m much superior to you.”

Different from Lu Jie, Chu Feng responded with indifference, and even had a faint smile on his face.

His smile was filled with contempt.

He simply didn’t place Lu Jie in his eyes at all.

Seeing Chu Feng acting like that, Lu Jie was so furious that the corners of his mouth started twitching.

If it wasn’t for the fact that there were too many people there, he might’ve attacked him directly.

Chu Feng’s attitude had not only infuriated Lu Jie, it had also shocked the others.

After all, that was the renowned Lu Jie.

Even though he was extremely conceited, considered everyone else to be beneath him and would not even show respect to his seniors, he was still Lu Jie, the person that was renowned as the Holy Light Galaxy’s most outstanding world spiritist of the younger generation.

Lu Jie’s reputation came not only from him being the disciple of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

He had gained his reputation with his own strength.

For Chu Feng to say that he wasn’t qualified to challenge him, was indeed excessively arrogant.

But, it just so happened that the crowd were unable to reprimand Chu Feng for his attitude.

Ignoring the fact that Lu Jie's arrogance had brought dissatisfaction to the crowd, merely the fact that Chu Feng had conquered the Talent Steps' third step was itself an unrivaled achievement.

Practically everyone knew how difficult the Talent Steps were. Even for those that hadn't experienced it themselves, had heard about it.

As such, Chu Feng's achievement of conquering the Talent Steps' second and third steps was something with a lot of bearing.

Perhaps Chu Feng's current strength might be weaker than Lu Jie's. But, his talent most definitely surpassed Lu Jie's. Furthermore, it was not by a slight bit, but rather by a lot.

"That kid is also someone with quite a personality."

"Sure enough, true geniuses are all haughty individuals."

Many people gave Chu Feng this sort of evaluation.

But, what Lu Jie and the others present didn't know was that Chu Feng would not have been treating Lu Jie with such an attitude had it not been for Lu Jie's disrespect toward Yuan Shu.

Chu Feng was not easily bullied. Generally, Chu Feng would always take revenge.

But, when someone's ill intention was aimed at him, Chu Feng could sometimes tolerate it

However, if someone aimed their ill-will at his friends, Chu Feng definitely wouldn't watch with folded arms.

That was the reason why Chu Feng was giving Lu Jie tit for tat.

"A verbal argument is meaningless. If you're a man, then come and fight me."

"We can speak with our world spirit techniques. That's the way world spiritists should act," Lu Jie said to Chu Feng.

"Listen carefully. Ignoring whether or not you're qualified to challenge me, the fact remains that you're the one challenging me. As such, I can either accept or refuse your challenge."

“You’ve trained in world spirit techniques for so many years. Yet, you’re challenging me? Do you not think this is unfair?”

“How could you have the shame to actually challenge me?”

“Actually, if you want to challenge me, that’s simple. Go ahead and enter the Ancient Compliance Castle. Ascend the Talent Steps. If you’re able to replace my name with your own, it’ll be your win.”

“As for a match in world spirit techniques…”

“You can ask the people present whether or not that’ll be fair.”

Hearing Chu Feng’s words, the crowd nodded in agreement.

Although both Chu Feng and Lu Jie were of the younger generation, Chu Feng wasn’t even a hundred years old, whereas Lu Jie was much older than him.

In terms of fairness, it was indeed unfair for Lu Jie to challenge Chu Feng.

“So that’s what you’re worried about. So that’s why you’re afraid to accept my challenge.” *novE-lb-1n*

“Rest assured, I, Lu Jie, will not take advantage of you.”

“I will suppress my world spirit techniques to your level.”

After Lu Jie said those words, the crowd’s expressions changed.

If Lu Jie was really willing to do that, the difference in age could be ignored.

At the same level of strength, what one would compete in would be true ability. A match like that would not be unfair.

“Are you serious?” asked Chu Feng.

“I, Lu Jie, always keep my word,” said Lu Jie.

“Very well. Then, how do we confirm that you’re suppressing your strength?” asked Chu Feng.

Right at that moment, a voice sounded from the direction of the Ancient Compliance Castle. "That's simple. Step onto the Dragon Disclosure Stone, and your true strength will be revealed."

The crowd looked over towards the voice and were all shocked.

A person had appeared outside the Ancient Compliance Castle. That person was none other than Old Man Compliance.

Old Man Compliance was known for his eccentric nature. Very rarely did he leave the Ancient Compliance Castle.

He was also rarely interested in the matters of the Holy Light Galaxy.

But, at that moment, he had not only appeared, he had even proposed a solution for the showdown.

Because of this, the crowd realized that Old Man Compliance was also looking forward to the showdown.

The crowd found this to be quite understandable.

One was a renowned genius of the Holy Light Galaxy.

The other was a supernova with unbounded talent who had conquered the Talent Steps' third step.

Everyone wanted to know exactly which of them was stronger.

This was a battle for the glory of the strongest member of the younger generation.

Who wouldn't look forward to such a match?

Chapter 4244 - On The Dragon Disclosure Stone

Old Man Compliance flicked his wrist, and a cyan stone appeared in his hand.

He raised his arm, and the cyan stone immediately began expanding in size.

At the beginning, it was only the size of a stone. But in the blink of an eye, it had transformed into a giant object that was over tens of thousands of meters long.

It floated in midair, and covered the entire sky.

That was the Dragon Disclosure Stone, a treasure that could reveal a martial cultivator's Dragon Transformation Sensation.

At that moment, all the martial cultivators present immediately soared into the sky and onto the stone. They all wanted to get a good viewing spot for the upcoming showdown between geniuses.

Old Man Compliance, Chu Feng and Lu Jie also flew onto the Dragon Disclosure Stone.

Chu Feng was the first to land on it.

"Buzz---"

Once Chu Feng landed, a semitransparent body of light shone from beneath Chu Feng's feet.

The body of light had been sent out by the Dragon Disclosure Stone, and had enveloped Chu Feng.

A veined pattern appeared on the body of light. It was a pattern resembling a dragon. That dragon began drifting around Chu Feng.

"Rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation."

Seeing the pattern that had appeared on the body of light, the crowd were not too surprised.

If it were another person of the younger generation within a hundred years of age, they might be surprised by this.

But, Chu Feng was no ordinary person of the younger generation. He was also the genius that had managed to stand firm on the Talent Steps' third step.

With his talent, people felt that it was only natural that he had reached rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation as a person of the younger generation within a hundred years of age.

Instead, if Chu Feng hadn't reached rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation, they would think that he had failed to live up to his talent.

“Woosh---”

Suddenly, another figure descended from midair and landed on the Dragon Disclosure Stone.

It was Lu Jie!

Once Lu Jie landed, a body of light identical to the one that had enveloped Chu Feng appeared from beneath his feet.

The body of light soon formed a pattern identical to the one on Chu Feng’s body of light.

The pattern resembled a dragon but wasn’t a dragon. It was emitting a special sort of aura as if it were alive.

Soon, a second dragon-like pattern appeared.

Following that, a third dragon-like pattern appeared.

“Rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation?!”

“Lu Jie has actually grasped rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation?!”

Seeing the three dragon-like patterns that had appeared around Lu Jie, the crowd burst into a complete uproar.

Even Chu Feng revealed a look of surprise.

According to the rumors, Lu Jie should’ve only comprehended rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation.

But, it would appear that rumors were merely rumors. When Lu Jie landed on the Dragon Disclosure Stone, his true strength had been revealed.

Lu Jie had comprehended rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation would give one battle power comparable to a rank six Utmost Exalted.

It was a level of strength that the current Chu Feng could not contend against.

“Don’t be afraid. I will suppress my power. I will not use my real strength to handle you.”

Lu Jie looked at Chu Feng with a mocking gaze.

Earlier, he had been greatly infuriated after being insulted by Chu Feng. Now, he was finally able to turn things around.

So what if his talent was inferior to Chu Feng’s? His strength far surpassed Chu Feng’s.

At least, that was the case now. But, that would suffice.

After all, cultivators were people that lived in the present.

The reason for that was because many exceptionally talented people would be killed and never have the chance to realize their future potential.

“Use these Dragon Restriction Bracelets,” Old Man Compliance said all of a sudden.

As he spoke, he raised his hand, and two bracelets flew towards Lu Jie.

Those bracelets seemed to be made out of stone. Both their aura and their construction greatly resembled the Dragon Disclosure Stone. Yet, they were different from the Dragon Disclosure Stone.

“Never would I have expected Old Man Compliance to care about Chu Feng this much.”

“Could it be that Chu Feng is your disciple?”

Lu Jie did not immediately place the Dragon Restriction Bracelets on his wrists. Instead, he raised his head to look to Old Man Compliance.

Once he said those words, the crowd immediately began to wonder.

Old Man Compliance was not only the master of the Ancient Compliance Castle, his strength was also very powerful.

But, never had they heard of him having any disciples.

Yet, Chu Feng had not only discovered the Hidden Gate, but had also ascended the Talent Steps.

Furthermore, Old Man Compliance was very concerned about the match between Chu Feng and Lu Jie.

Judging from this, it might be truly possible that they already knew one another.

Perhaps Lu Jie's guess was correct.

Perhaps Chu Feng was really Old Man Compliance's disciple.

Suddenly, a voice sounded. Then, Grandmaster Tang Chen appeared. "This old man can testify that Chu Feng does not have any relationship with Old Man Compliance."

"Tang Chen?"

The crowd's expressions changed upon seeing Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Grandmaster Tang Chen was one of the most renowned world spiritists in the Holy Light Galaxy.

Furthermore, the people all felt that Grandmaster Tang Chen would comprehend rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation sooner or later.

Although there were a great number of grandmaster world spiritists, Grandmaster Tang Chen was one of the most renowned.

Nevertheless, someone still voiced the question. "Grandmaster Tang Chen, how can you determine that this Chu Feng is not Old Man Compliance's disciple?"

Whilst Grandmaster Tang Chen possessed both strength and prestige, he still had to show proof to testify for Chu Feng. Else, it would be a baseless claim, and difficult for people to believe.

"This old man knows Chu Feng's master."

"Unfortunately, I am unable to reveal who he is."

"But, you all will one day learn who he is," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Tang Chen knows him?” *nOVe.Lb.1n*

“Who could it possibly be?”

The crowd grew even more curious after hearing those words.

“Lu Jie, don’t bother wasting this old man’s time.”

“If you don’t dare to put on the bracelets, you can withdraw right now,” said Old Man Compliance. There was a trace of annoyance in his voice.

His reaction was understandable.

Earlier, Lu Jie had deliberately instigated the crowd and had made them think that Chu Feng had some sort of relationship with Old Man Compliance.

His intention was clear; he was trying to criticize Old Man Compliance for discriminating in favor of Chu Feng.

However, Old Man Compliance clearly didn’t discriminate in favor of anyone. He was merely trying to uphold fairness. That was the entire reason why he had proposed the Dragon Disclosure Stone and Dragon Restriction Bracelets.

“Humph.”

Lu Jie snorted. Then, he placed the two bracelets onto his wrists.

After putting on the bracelets, the body of light that had enveloped Lu Jie only displayed a single dragon-like pattern. The other two dragon-like patterns had both undergone changes.

They had turned transparent. Their extraordinary aura had also disappeared.

The crowd was not surprised by this.

That was the power of the Dragon Restriction Bracelets. Standing on the Dragon Disclosure Stone with the Dragon Restriction Bracelets on, Liu Jie’s world spirit techniques would be restricted.

At that moment, Lu Jie had two ranks of Dragon Transformation Sensation restricted by the bracelets. He now only possessed the power of rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Unless he left the Dragon Disclosure Stone or removed the Dragon Restriction Bracelets, he would not be able to utilize his other two levels of Dragon Transformation Sensation.

“Is it fair now?”

Lu Jie looked at Chu Feng. There was a mocking smile on his face.

Facing Lu Jie’s provocation, Chu Feng also smiled. He said, “Have you prepared yourself for defeat?”

Chapter 4245 - Cheap Trick

“Shameless boasting. Do you really think that strong talent would means read you also possess great strength?”

“I will have you realize the disparity between you and I now.”

As Lu Jie spoke, boundless spirit power was released from his body. He was planning to have a head-on confrontation against Chu Feng using his spirit power.

Before Lu Jie could attack Chu Feng, Old Man Compliance spoke. “Since this is a match between world spiritists, you should utilize world spirit techniques to their fullest.”

“A match of pure battle power would be simply too dull.”

The meaning of his words was very clear. He did not wish to see a head-on confrontation between Lu Jie and Chu Feng. Instead, he wanted them to put effort and detail into setting up complete spirit formations for their showdown.

He did not want them to act like martial cultivators and fight by relying only on the battle power of their world spirit techniques.

After all, the longer a world spiritist spent setting up their spirit formation, the more powerful it would be. Normally, showdowns between world spiritists would take time. Only with that would the spirit formations they set up be powerful enough.

“What suggestion do you have in mind? Go ahead and speak it. I, Lu Jie, am willing to accept anything,” Lu Jie looked at Old Man Compliance with a faint smile.

He was already dissatisfied with Old Man Compliance's behavior, and felt that he was siding with Chu Feng.

But, he didn't really care about it as he had absolute confidence that he would be able to defeat Chu Feng.

Thus, no matter what suggestions Old Man Compliance might raise, he didn't care.

Lu Jie not only wanted to utterly defeat Chu Feng, he also wanted to make everyone present realize that he, Lu Jie, was superior to Chu Feng.

He wanted to make them realize that he, Lu Jie, was still the fully-deserving strongest world spiritist of the Holy Light Galaxy's younger generation.

Not only was he the strongest in the past, he was still the strongest at that moment, and would remain the strongest in the future.

"Young friend Chu Feng, do you have any objections to this old man setting the rules?"

Old Man Compliance did not directly set the rules. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng.

"I'm fine with anything. Since Lu Jie is willing to accept it, I have no objections either. Senior, please go ahead and set the rules."

Compared to Lu Jie, Chu Feng was much more respectful.

"Truth is, the outcome of this match has nothing to do with this old man."

"But, with all these world spiritists present, I believe that this old man is not the only one that wishes for the two of you to put forth a feast of a display of world spirit techniques."

Once Old Man Compliance said those words, many people nodded in approval. Some even spoke directly to support him.

The crowd all wished to witness an exceptionally brilliant showdown between two genius world spiritists.

"How about this. The two of you can have a simple showdown between offensive and defensive formations."

“The time to set up a spirit formation will be an incense stick’s worth.”

“What say the two of you?” asked Old Man Compliance.

“It’s fine with me,” said Chu Feng.

“Not an issue with me either,” said Lu Jie.

“Since that’s the case, the two of you can draw lots to determine who will attack first.”

As Old Man Compliance finished saying those words, Chu Feng suddenly said, “There’s no need for that, he can attack first.”

“What? What makes you think I need you to yield to me?” Lu Jie raised his brows and looked at Chu Feng. He was displeased by Chu Feng yielding to him.

“I’m not yielding to you. Since both you and I will have a chance to attack and a chance to defend, the outcome of the match will be decided by our spirit formations.”

“Thus, there’s no need to waste time. Let’s begin now,” As Chu Feng spoke, he sat down cross-legged and began setting up his spirit formation.

“Humph.”

Lu Jie, although displeased, did not hesitate and also began setting up his spirit formation.

“Amazing. As expected, the two of them are setting up their spirit formations completely unlike what people of the younger generation should be capable of.”

The people of the younger generation present were simply unable to make sense of the way Chu Feng and Lu Jie were setting up their spirit formations. As for the people of the older generation, they exclaimed in admiration repeatedly.

Chu Feng and Lu Jie’s grasp of world spirit techniques had surpassed the other people of the younger generation. Even for world spiritists who had trained for thousands of years, such mastery of world spirit techniques was still impossible for most.

Only grandmaster world spiritists that had been renowned for many years were capable of what they were doing.

But, Lu Jie was only several hundred years old. Chu Feng, on the other hand, was even more terrifying. He was not even a hundred years old.

As time passed, Chu Feng and Lu Jie's spirit formations gradually took shape.

The spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up was a simple protective formation.

That protective formation was semi-transparent. Like a giant semi-transparent bowl, it covered Chu Feng within it.

Whilst Chu Feng's spirit formation wasn't gorgeous at all, the aura it emitted could be felt by all the world spiritists present.

It was an extremely powerful spirit formation.

Ignoring all else, Chu Feng's current battle power was on par with rank two Utmost Exalted.

But, the protective formation that Chu Feng had set up was something that not even rank two Utmost Exalted-level cultivators would be able to breach. That was the amazing aspect regarding Chu Feng's protective formation, and the power of world spiritists.

In a normal confrontation and with the same battle power, a world spiritist's world spirit techniques might not be able to take on a martial cultivator's martial skills and secret skills.

But, if a world spiritist was given sufficient time to finish setting up a spirit formation, the martial cultivator would be the one to suffer losses should they fight.

That was the world spiritists' advantage.

Even though the protective formation that Chu Feng had set up was very powerful, the crowd still didn't believe that he would achieve certain victory.

The reason for that was because Lu Jie's slaughtering formation was no small matter either.

In fact, the might of Lu Jie's spirit formation surpassed Chu Feng's protective formation by a lot.

The slaughtering formation that Lu Jie had set up was a golden spear. The golden spear measured a thousand meters in length, and had lightning surging around it.

Floating in midair, the spear caused the clouds to change color, and gave rise to howling winds.

Although it was a spear, the storm that it created made it resemble an enormous creature that had accumulated great power, enough to unleash devastation upon a region.

"Time's up."

Finally, an incense stick's worth of time had arrived.

Once the time arrived, Lu Jie began rapidly forming hand seals. The golden spear floating in midair started to tremble violently.

As it trembled, the spear began to transform. Soon, it turned into ten spears.

"Boom---

As the sky rumbled, the ten spears rushed forward to besiege Chu Feng simultaneously.

"Bang---

"Bang---

"Bang---

Rumbles sounded as energy ripples surged forth.

The ten spears streaked across the sky and landed on Chu Feng's protective formation from different directions.

But, even though the ten spears all struck Chu Feng's protective formation, the protective formation merely trembled slightly. Not even a crack had appeared on it.

Chu Feng's protective formation had easily blocked Lu Jie's attack.

But, Lu Jie did not panic after seeing this. His hand seals changed again.

The ten spears started spinning.

“Zzzzz---”

Sparks soared into the sky as ear-piercing rumbling engulfed the surroundings.

Most importantly, as the ten spears began to rotate at the same time, the ten golden spears that were unable to pierce through the protective formation began to gradually bore their way into the protective formation.

“What a powerful slaughtering formation.”

“If this is to continue, Chu Feng's protective formation will most definitely be breached.”

Seeing the situation before them, many people began to gasp with admiration at Lu Jie's prowess.

Even though Chu Feng's protective formation had not yet been breached, even though the speed at which the ten golden spears were boring into Chu Feng's protective formation was very slow, the golden spears were making progress into Chu Feng's protective formation as time passed. It was only a matter of time before Chu Feng's protective formation was breached by the golden spears.

But, just when everyone felt that Chu Feng would definitely lose, he revealed a faint smile. Then... he formed a different hand seal and shouted softly, “Break!”

Once he spoke, his protective formation started trembling. Then, a body of light appeared at the center of the protective formation. The body of light turned into ten giant hands that extended outward. They actually each grabbed one of the ten spears.

Seeing that, the eyes of many bystanders shone. They felt that perhaps Chu Feng could still turn things around. But, soon, the light in the crowd's eyes grew dim.

Many people even shook their heads in disappointment. Some even sighed.

"In the end, it's Lu Jie of all people. Sure enough, Chu Feng couldn't match his world spirit techniques."

"Although what Chu Feng was capable of within the same battle power is already exceptional, it remains that there's quite a disparity between him and Lu Jie."

There was a reason for such comments.

Even though the ten giant hands that had been created by Chu Feng's spirit formation had grabbed the ten golden spears, they were unable to stop them.

Instead, lightning surged from the ten spears as they spun. As the hands grabbed the spears, the friction of the lightning caused the hands to radiate energy ripples outwards. It seemed like those ten giant hands would crumble before the might of the lightning at any moment.

Those ten giant hands of light were simply no match for the ten spears.

"How could your cheap trick possibly take on my Flash-lightning Golden Spear Formation?"

Ridicule filled Lu Jie's eyes as he looked at Chu Feng.

"Cheap trick?"

Chu Feng's expression changed upon hearing those words. Then, a look of ruthlessness flashed through his eyes. He abruptly clasped his hands and shouted loudly, "Break!"

With those words, the ten giant hands also clenched tight like Chu Feng's palm.

"Bang---"

"Bang---"

“Bang---”

“Bang---”

.....

In the following instant, the ten golden spears were crushed.

“This!”

The crowd’s expressions all changed upon seeing this.

As for Lu Jie, he had a look of utter disbelief on his face.

His grand slaughtering formation was capable of both offense and defense. Yet, it had been so easily crushed by his opponent’s spirit formation?

When Lu Jie was in complete shock, a voice brought him back to reality.

“What were you calling a cheap trick again?”

Naturally, it was Chu Feng.

Chapter 4246 - Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation

“What were you calling a cheap trick again?” Chu Feng asked whilst looking at Lu Jie.

Lu Jie turned green in the face.

He had thought that his grand slaughtering formation would most definitely be able to breach Chu Feng’s grand formation.

Never did he imagine that Chu Feng’s protective formation would possess such power.

He’d actually lost the first round!

This was completely different from what he had anticipated.

“Amazing.”

“The battle power of Chu Feng’s spirit formation seems to have surpassed rank two Utmost Exalted.”

“That’s simply too terrifying. He actually really managed to defeat Lu Jie.”

At that moment, many of the younger generation were bowled over by Chu Feng’s performance.

Some even felt that Lu Jie, although extremely powerful, might be defeated by Chu Feng.

But, just imagining that the renowned Lu Jie would be defeated caused many people to feel their scalps go numb.

Before Chu Feng showed up, such a thing was simply something impossible. Yet, it seemed like it might really happen now.

“Although Chu Feng has put forth an astonishing performance, it is still too early to say that he has already won.”

“Lu Jie is most proficient in defensive formations. Offensive formations aren’t his speciality.”

“Besides, he has grasped that spirit formation already.”

But, there were experts of the older generation that did not think that Chu Feng’s victory was decided.

Right at that moment, Lu Jie began setting up his spirit formation.

He did not respond to Chu Feng’s question, and started setting up the spirit formation for the second confrontation immediately.

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately began setting up his own spirit formation.

In the blink of an eye, another incense stick’s worth of time had passed.

The two of them had both completed their grand formations.

Chu Feng’s spirit formation was a spheroid.

The spheroid was floating above his head. The five elements of wind, lightning, water, fire and earth were spinning within the spheroid.

Violent gales swept throughout the surroundings.

Piercing thunder rumbled throughout the sky.

Giant waves and blazing light filled the entire sky.

The power of the earth and wind were interwoven into a massive sandstorm.

Chu Feng's spirit formation filled the entire region with the power of the five elements.

Although those were only the remnant energies of the spirit formation, it caused the surroundings to at times, turn incomparably dusky, and at times blazing with fiery light.

It would not be excessive to say that it resembled hell.

Most importantly, the might emitted by Chu Feng's slaughtering formation was much stronger than Lu Jie's ten golden spears from before.

Ignoring all else, merely in terms of their slaughtering formations, Chu Feng had surpassed Lu Jie.

"This Chu Feng is truly powerful. He was actually able to set up such a powerful slaughtering formation. Likely, apart from him, no one else among the people of the younger generation would be able to set up such a powerful slaughtering formation."

Many people exclaimed in admiration at Chu Feng's slaughtering formation.

"But, if he wants to defeat Lu Jie with that, it won't be so easy."

"After all, Lu Jie has perfected that grand protective formation."

Even though the crowd all felt that Chu Feng's grand slaughtering formation was exceptional, they still felt that the outcome of the match remained undecided when they looked at Lu Jie.

Some people even felt that Chu Feng might not be able to defeat Lu Jie's spirit formation.

They felt that the match would most likely end in a tie.

The reason for that was because the defensive formation that Lu Jie had set up was extremely powerful.

That defensive formation was a giant statue.

The statue measured a thousand meters tall. As it stood in midair, it looked like a mountain.

The sculpture was that of a giant bear. The giant bear had a robust build. At that moment, it had its eyes closed. It appeared as if it was training.

As for Lu Jie, he sat cross-legged atop the sculpture.

He was not hidden inside the body of the sculpture, nor was he hidden behind the sculpture. Rather, he was sitting atop it.

Logically, such behavior was very dangerous. It was totally possible for Chu Feng's attacks to easily reach him..

But, it just so happened that no one dared look down on Lu Jie.

Instead, they all felt that it would be very difficult for Chu Feng to destroy Lu Jie's grand protective formation, much less injure Lu Jie.

The reason why the crowd felt this way was because Lu Jie's grand formation had a grand origin.

That spirit formation was called the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation!

That spirit formation had originated from the Ancient Era. It was something that the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had acquired from an Ancient Era's remnant.

Up until that moment, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had only taught two of his disciples the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.

The first was the All-seeing Heavenly Master, and the other was Lu Jie.

But, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had more disciples than only the All-seeing Heavenly Master and Lu Jie. *no ve.1B)1n*

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had over thirty disciples. Those thirty-some disciples were all extraordinary individuals, and could all be described as geniuses.

According to the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, the reason why he'd only taught the All-seeing Heavenly Master and Lu Jie the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation was not because he was prejudiced toward them. Rather, it was because it was extremely difficult to control the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.

If one failed to control the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation, they would receive its backlash.

Amongst the numerous disciples he had, only the All-seeing Heavenly Master and Lu Jie had the ability to handle the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted was not lying. It was indeed extremely difficult to handle the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.

Even the All-seeing Heavenly Master had only gained mastery over the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation when she reached rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation. Yet, even with that, she still didn't possess absolute mastery over it.

But, Lu Jie had gained the same degree of mastery over the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation as the All-seeing Heavenly Master had ten years before.

That was also the reason why Lu Jie had been deemed the strongest world spiritist of the younger generation.

He had indeed vividly and thoroughly displayed his talent. It could be said that his talent was simply unprecedented.

Although the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation that Lu Jie had set up was much smaller than what the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted was capable of setting up, its form was complete.

A complete form was the manifestation of mastery.

Compared to ten years before, Lu Jie had advanced again.

His mastery over the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation had surpassed that of his senior sister, the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

Even when compared to his master, he was only slightly inferior.

Such a Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation would be extremely powerful.

That was the reason why the crowd felt that it would be very difficult for Chu Feng to defeat Lu Jie after seeing his Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.

The people of the older generation present had witnessed with their very eyes how powerful a complete Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation was.

It was a spirit formation that was abnormally and freakishly strong. Unless one possessed a battle power that surpassed it, simply no one with the same battle power would be able to breach it.

“Chu Feng, earlier, you asked me what I was calling a cheap trick?”

“Let me say it again to you. Your spirit formations are nothing more than cheap tricks.”

Lu Jie not only sneered at Chu Feng, he also had a look of absolute confidence on his face.

Even though he was extremely shocked to have his grand slaughtering formation breached by Chu Feng, he did not believe that Chu Feng would be able to breach his Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.

“I’m the person that has won once right now.”

“If my spirit formations are cheap tricks, would it mean that your spirit formations are inferior to even cheap tricks?”

Chu Feng was not angered by Lu Jie’s ridicule. Instead, he questioned him with a smile on his face.

“If you’re able to breach this spirit formation of mine, I will admit that you’re above me.”

“Unfortunately, you will never be able to,” Lu Jie said with extreme confidence.

“Is that so?”

Chu Feng revealed a faint smile. He said, “Since that’s the case, I, Chu Feng, will have you realize today that you, Lu Jie, are beneath me.”

“Boom---”

After saying those words, Chu Feng pointed his hands at Lu Jie.

Wind, lightning, water, fire and earth, the power of the five elements, roared with trembling vibrations like ferocious beasts capable of utter destruction, and rushed toward Lu Jie at the same time.

The five different powers covered heaven and earth. Everywhere they passed, even space itself was destroyed.

The destructive power was simply several times stronger than Lu Jie’s ten golden spears.

Sensing that power, many people of the younger generation turned pale with fear.

Earlier, they had still been slightly unwilling to accept Chu Feng’s talent.

They did not believe there to be that enormous of a disparity between themselves and Chu Feng.

But, after they personally sensed the might of Chu Feng’s spirit formation, they had no choice but to admit that they were indeed inferior to Chu Feng.

In fact, after seeing how mighty Chu Feng’s spirit formation was, even Lu Jie’s expression changed somewhat.

He truly hadn’t expected Chu Feng to be able to set up such a powerful slaughtering formation.

But, he didn’t panic either. Instead, the smile on his face grew even stronger.

His expression seemed to indicate that victory was already in his grasp.

His confidence seemed to be saying that no matter how powerful Chu Feng might be, he wouldn’t be able to defeat him, Lu Jie.

Chapter 4247 - Pigheaded

At the moment when the power emitted by Chu Feng's spirit formation was about to reach Lu Jie, the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation beneath Lu Jie suddenly opened its eyes. Then, it opened its mouth.

Once its mouth opened, the entire Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation underwent a transformation. It was like the awakening of a dormant beast.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh---”

In an instant, boundless suction power was released from its mouth.

The suction was so powerful that winds and clouds rushed toward it.

Even the five devastating elemental powers were all sucked into the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation's mouth.

At the same time, its sculpture-like body began to change. Both its flesh and body were undergoing a transformation.

The five elemental powers of wind, lightning, water, fire and earth were surging in its body and transforming the color of its skin.

Earlier, the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation had resembled a sculpture. However, at that moment it had transformed into a living beast.

Seeing that, Chu Feng's expression changed.

But the others were not too surprised by this.

After all, that was what was mighty about the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.

No matter what sort of attack it received, they would all be devoured by it. Unless it was attacked by a power much stronger than itself, it was simply impossible to destroy the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation, as all attacks would be devoured.

That was also the reason why Lu Jie wasn't worried about being attacked whilst standing atop the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.

As long as the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation existed, no attacks would be able to reach him.

That said, Chu Feng did not give up. Instead, he continued urging his grand slaughtering formation to release the five elements to attack Lu Jie nonstop.

It was so much so that, when compared to earlier, the might of Chu Feng's attack was even stronger.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was also controlling the elemental energies themselves, and making them attack Lu Jie from all directions.

Unfortunately, it was all useless. No matter which direction Chu Feng attacked Lu Jie from, no matter how much stronger his attacks became, they would all be engulfed by the suction of the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation the moment they approached it. Following the suction, they would then be devoured by the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.

Seeing that Chu Feng did not give up, Lu Jie became even more pleased with himself, and burst into laughter. "Go ahead and continue. This is far from sufficient."

"You should put forth more strength. Best put in even the effort you use to suck milk."

Suddenly, a voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears, "Chu Feng, you should stop."

"That Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation is extremely powerful. Not only is it able to devour your attacks, but it will also accumulate the power of your attacks within itself." n).0VeLbIn

"All of your attacks have been stored within it. Once the time comes, it will release the power of your attacks back toward you."

"The more you strengthen the power of your attacks, the more dangerous it will become for you later."

It was Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Grandmaster Tang Chen had discovered that Chu Feng still hadn't realized the powerful aspect of the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation. Fearing for Chu Feng's safety, he warned Chu Feng through voice transmission.

But, Chu Feng acted as if he hadn't heard Grandmaster Tang Chen's voice transmission, and continued to stubbornly attack Lu Jie.

As this continued, the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation not only had its flesh change color, even its aura and size had grown much more powerful.

"Oh no! The Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation is using Chu Feng's attacks to store up power within itself. That power is simply too strong. If it is to be released all at once, Chu Feng won't be able to contend against it at all."

Seeing that, the crowd all felt that Chu Feng was doomed.

As for Lu Jie, he was pleased to the extreme.

"Chu Feng, if you concede now, I can spare your life," he said to Chu Feng.

He knew very well that the power accumulated within the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation would be enough to take Chu Feng's life.

Of course, he also knew that he wouldn't be able to kill Chu Feng.

After all, there were so many experts present.

Ignoring Grandmaster Tang Chen, who seemed to know Chu Feng, that Old Man Compliance also seemed to have a favorable impression of him.

Thus, Lu Jie felt that even if he used the accumulated power within the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation to attack Chu Feng, power sufficient to kill Chu Feng, his attack would still be blocked.

Else, he wouldn't have bothered with speaking superfluous words to Chu Feng. Instead, he would've killed him directly.

That said, Lu Jie was very intelligent. Knowing full well that he would not be able to kill Chu Feng, he decided to use the opportunity to humiliate him.

What if Chu Feng really ended up conceding and begging for forgiveness?

If that were to happen, no one would question his might again.

From that point onward, he, Lu Jie, would remain the Holy Light Galaxy's strongest world spiritist of the younger generation.

No one would question his status.

"If you are to concede now, I am indeed able to spare your life," Chu Feng said indifferently.

Hearing those words, not only was Lu Jie shocked, but the bystanders were also stunned.

What was happening?

Could it be that even at that moment, Chu Feng still hadn't realized how bad the situation was for him?

Could it be that he still hadn't realized that Lu Jie's spirit formation had accumulated sufficient power to obliterate him?

"Still not willing to admit defeat? If you still don't concede, I will release my attack," Chu Feng said to Lu Jie.

"Reckless fool. Since you want to die so much, I will fulfill your wish"

As Lu Jie spoke, he began forming hand seals. Then, the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation began transforming.

The Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation still had its mouth open. It was still devouring Chu Feng's nonstop elemental attacks.

But, its sculpture-like body had begun to move.

The sculpture opened its two giant hands. Light flickered dazzlingly on its two arms.

Everyone realized that the accumulated power would be sent forth through the hands.

"Chu Feng, I will give you one final chance. Are you going to admit defeat now, or are you planning to accept my judgement?" Lu Jie asked Chu Feng.

"I will also give you one last chance. Admit defeat now, and I will spare you."

“If you insist on forcing my hand, I guarantee that you will regret it,” said Chu Feng.

Even though Chu Feng was clearly facing a calamity, he still dared to say such a thing.

This truly infuriated Lu Jie. He was determined to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

“Arrogant fool! Since you’re incapable of differentiating good from bad, I will give you what you want!”

“Boom---”

After saying those words, Lu Jie attacked.

Under his control, the sculpture beneath him released boundless power from its hands.

That power was composed of the five elements of wind, lightning, water, fire and earth.

But, that power was being released from the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation. Furthermore, it was over a hundred times more powerful than the five elemental energies that had been released by Chu Feng.

The five elemental energies that were still being emitted by Chu Feng’s slaughtering formation were immediately engulfed by Lu Jie’s attack on contact. It was like a river colliding with the ocean.

That was the power that the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation had accumulated.

“It’s over.”

Many people felt the outcome of the match to be determined upon seeing this sight.

Even though Chu Feng had won their first confrontation, he was undoubtedly going to be defeated in their second confrontation.

The showdown between Chu Feng and Lu Jie was going to end in a tie.

But, Chu Feng would not be able to receive the incoming attack.

If he was rescued by others, it would mean that he had lost.

If he failed to block it himself, there wouldn't be another match.

It would mean Chu Feng was the one that had been defeated.

As such, the crowd felt that the showdown had come to an end.

“Truly a pigheaded fellow.”

However, seeing the terrifying power that covered the entire sky and was sweeping toward him, Chu Feng smiled and shook his head.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh---”

Then, his hand seals began changing. After making successive hand seals, he pointed at Lu Jie.

“Heavens! Could it be?!”

In the following instant, the crowd's complexions all changed.

The terrifying power that had been shot forth from the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation had actually turned around to attack Lu Jie.

Chapter 4248 - Outcome Determined

The power released from the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation was extremely terrifying. It was a power that was stronger than rank two Utmost Exalted.

It was a power hundreds of times stronger than the power of Chu Feng's grand slaughtering formation.

Yet, it just so happened that that power had changed direction, and was moving to attack Lu Jie instead.

“Was it Chu Feng?”

“Did he manipulate that power?”

“But, that's clearly the power from the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.”

“How was he able to manipulate it?”

Everyone realized that it was Chu Feng who had altered the direction of the attack.

But they were unable to understand how Chu Feng had done it.

“Damn it!”

Seeing that the situation was bad, Lu Jie immediately increased his control of the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.

With that, the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation opened its mouth even wider. The suction power emitted by it then grew even stronger.

With that, the attack that had been sent back toward it started being devoured by the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation.

But, even with that being the case, Lu Jie was unable to smile.

“What sort of despicable trick did you use?”

With his brows narrowed, Lu Jie glowered at Chu Feng.

“Despicable trick?”

Chu Feng revealed a contemptuous smile. He felt Lu Jie to be truly hilarious.

“If you didn’t use a despicable trick, how could you possibly accomplish such a thing?” Lu Jie was still unwilling to accept reality.

He refused to believe that Chu Feng was able to use ordinary means to control the power that had been unleashed by his spirit formation.

“You’re still unable to understand?”

Chu Feng smiled again. Then, Chu Feng’s hand seals changed again. He actually retrieved the elemental energies. The power of the elemental energies that had entered the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation actually began to rush out from its mouth.

Even though the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation was clearly emitting a terrifying suction, it was unable to devour Chu Feng's elemental energy. Instead, the elemental energies were rushing out from it.

Soon, all the elemental energy that devoured by the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation had rushed out of its mouth.

Seeing this, the crowd were all struck dumb.

Then, Chu Feng's hand seals changed again. He lightly shouted, "Formation, reveal yourself."

"Boom---"

In the next instant, the power of Chu Feng's slaughtering formation increased by multiple folds. It was like a volcanic eruption.

Adding the power that had accumulated previously, the power of Chu Feng's slaughtering formation had reached an unimaginably terrifying level.

The five elemental powers of wind, lightning, water, fire and earth gathered together to form a giant creature tens of thousands of meters tall.

Surging flames, devastating lightning, rushing waters and violent winds covered that giant creature.

Before that giant creature, Lu Jie's Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation was reduced to insignificance by comparison.

It was like a small hill being placed at the foot of a mountain.

It was like an ant standing before a lion.

Most importantly, Lu Jie began utilizing his full strength upon noticing that the situation had turned bad for him.

Under his full strength, the suction emitted by the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation had reached an unprecedented level.

The mountains in the distance began crumbling. The earth beneath his feet also started shattering. Even the clouds far away were being sucked in.

It seemed like everything in the world was about to be sucked into its mouth. That was truly a giant creature capable of devouring the heavens.

Yet, it just so happened that the giant beast composed of five elemental energies that stood closest to the Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation was completely unaffected by it.

The Spirit Beast Heaven-devouring Formation that was able to devour everything was akin to an empty display now. It was unable to affect Chu Feng's slaughtering formation at all.

"Is this... the true power of Chu Feng's slaughtering formation?"

Seeing the power displayed by the two spirit formations, the crowd finally realized the vast disparity between them.

"Lu Jie, do you understand now?"

"This is the disparity between our spirit formations. It is also the disparity between you and I," Chu Feng said to Lu Jie.

He still had a smile on his face, still standing in the same place with a look of contempt. Chu Feng had had that attitude the entire time, never once changing in his confrontation against Lu Jie.

But, when the crowd looked at him again, they felt a complete upheaval in their hearts, a complete transformation.

At that moment, victory was leaning in Chu Feng's favor.

Furthermore, it had been in Chu Feng's favor the entire time.

It was just that the crowd had only just realized how powerful Chu Feng, that youngster that had appeared for the first time was.

Lu Jie had been defeated.

He had been utterly defeated.

Chu Feng's performance had completely won over the crowd.

Lu Jie did not become weaker. He was still as powerful as before.

Unfortunately, he had encountered a true monster.

That monster would change Lu Jie's status.

That monster would replace Lu Jie as the actual strongest world spiritist of the Holy Light Galaxy's younger generations.

"I'll kill you!"

Suddenly, Lu Jie shouted furiously.

He was still unwilling to accept reality, and put forth a final struggle.

But, he did not attack with his spirit formation. Rather, he moved his hand to remove the Dragon Restriction Bracelets.

"Roar---"

However, right when his movements were exposed, before he could remove the Dragon Restriction Bracelets from his wrists, the five elemental energies rushed toward him.

The giant beast had arrived before Lu Jie in an instant. With devastating power, it moved to oppress him.

"Woosh---"

But, at the moment of imminent peril, over twenty figures arrived before Lu Jie, shielding him behind them.

Acting together at the same time, the power unleashed by those people far surpassed that of a rank two Utmost Exalted.

Before such power, no matter how powerful Chu Feng's slaughtering formation was, it was no match. In an instant, the giant beast had crumbled.

Those twenty-plus individuals were all disciples of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted. They were all Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters.

The strongest among them had not only grasped rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation, he was also a rank eight Utmost Exalted.

He was the second strongest disciple of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, beneath only the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

His name was Ouyang Wending.

Ouyang Wending did not immediately pull back his attack after destroying Chu Feng's grand slaughtering formation. Instead, he controlled his rank eight Utmost Exalted-level oppressive might to press toward Chu Feng.

Although the oppressive might was intangible, it concealed murderous desires.

That Ouyang Wending intended to kill Chu Feng!

But, before his oppressive might could even reach Chu Feng, it dissipated into thin air.

Following that, a figure appeared before Chu Feng.

It was Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Ouyang Wending, could it be that you all are planning to act like sore losers?" Grandmaster Tang Chen asked sternly after neutralizing Ouyang Wending's attack.

"That child attempted to kill my junior brother. He has committed a capital offense," said Ouyang Wending.

"Capital offense?"

"Who do you think you are? Since when were you able to determine the life and death of others?" asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Tang Chen, step aside immediately. Otherwise... do not blame me for being rude."

Ouyang Wending was not afraid of Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Even though he knew that his strength was no match for Grandmaster Tang Chen's, he still wasn't afraid.

Of course, his confidence did not come from his own strength.

Everyone knew that his confidence originated from his master, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

Grandmaster Tang Chen raised his brows. A look of displeasure appeared on his face. "This old man will give you one last chance."

"Scram out of this old man's sight right now. Or else, I will have your life."

"Tang Chen, are you really planning to go against my master?"

Sure enough, Ouyang Wending brought up his master's name.

Grandmaster Tang Chen didn't answer him. Yet, he had released his oppressive might.

Not only that, but his oppressive might also contained boundless killing intent.

The bystanders were all unable to sense anything.

Only Lu Jie, Ouyang Wending and their fellow disciples felt like they'd fallen into a vortex of death.

Should that vortex spin in the slightest, all of them would die.

"You..."

Seeing that, Ouyang Wending finally narrowed his brows.

Then, he turned around and led Lu Jie and his other junior brothers and sisters and flew away.

Chapter 4249 - Experts Assembled

Grandmaster Tang Chen did not make things difficult for Lu Jie and the others; he allowed them to leave.

No matter what, Grandmaster Tang Chen would have to give the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted face.

Suddenly, an old man's voice sounded, "You actually dared cross the disciples of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted."

“Tang Chen, it would appear that you have quite an extraordinary relationship with this child.”

“Could it be that he’s actually your disciple?”

Looking toward the voice, a fluffy-haired old man could be seen standing in the sky far away.

His hair resembled a lion’s mane, but his stature was extremely short and small.

That old man was actually only a meter tall. It would not be inaccurate to say that he was a midget.

In addition to being short and small, he was also incomparably ugly. He had a garlic-like nose, his face was covered in wrinkles, and his skin was extremely rough.

Speaking honestly, even flies wouldn’t dare land on his face for fear that they’d sprain their legs.

But, no one dared scorn that ugly old man.

The reason for that was because he had a grand origin.

He was known as Grandmaster Luo Tuo. [1. Luo means mule, Tuo means camel]

That Grandmaster Luo Tuo was not only a Martial Exalted-level expert, he was also a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist that had comprehended rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation.

He was an existence on par with Grandmaster Tang Chen in all aspects.

After Grandmaster Luo Tuo spoke, and before Grandmaster Tang Chen could answer, a female voice sounded.

“That Lu Jie issued a challenge to Chu Feng. After being defeated, his senior brother appeared intending to kill him. Such behavior is beyond acting like sore losers. They are simply taking advantage of their position to bully others. They are an utter disgrace to us world spiritists, an utter disgrace to the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.”

“Even if it’s the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, he wouldn’t possibly defend them after hearing of their wrongdoings in full, no?”

The woman who had spoken wore a red dress. Colored ribbons fluttered on her dress. Adding on the fact that the woman was pretty to begin with, she resembled a celestial fairy or a beauty from a painting as she stood in the air.

Although she resembled a celestial fairy, very few people would be tempted by her beauty.

The reason for that was because the majority of the crowd present knew who she was.

Her name was Wang Muzhi, and she called herself, Celestial Fairy Muzhi.

But, everyone knew that the so-called Celestial Fairy Muzhi was actually an old monster that had lived for over ten thousand years.

Her appearance was a total disguise through the use of world spirit techniques.

After all, even in the martial cultivation world, at an age of over ten thousand, one would look extremely old.

If she didn’t deliberately disguise herself, her appearance would be that of an old granny with a face filled with wrinkles. How could she possibly look beautiful?

That said, Celestial Fairy Muzhi also possessed the cultivation of Martial Exalted, and rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation.

She was also an existence with strength on par with Grandmaster Tang Chen and Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

After seeing the appearance of Grandmaster Luo Tuo and Celestial Fairy Muzhi, none of the bystanders dared act carelessly. But, they weren’t also overly surprised.

It came as no surprise that grand existences like them would be present during such a grand occasion.

The crowd’s eyes were still fixed on Chu Feng. His earlier performance had been simply too stunning.

The crowd was still immersed in shock.

They were still thinking of what sort of accomplishments a genius like him would attain in the future.

After all, since the time of the Ancient Era, no such genius world spiritist had emerged in the Holy Light Galaxy.

“This old man is not interested in whether or not the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted will try to make things difficult for Tang Chen.”

“What I’m interested in is exactly whose disciple this Chu Feng is,” Grandmaster Luo Tuo said as he inspected Chu Feng.

“He’s most definitely not Tang Chen’s disciple. If he were Tang Chen’s disciple, Tang Chen would’ve been bragging about him already.”

“How could he hold himself back for so long?” Celestial Fairy Muzhi said with a smile.

Grandmaster Tang Chen was left speechless after hearing those words.

What the Celestial Fairy Muzhi had said was true. If Chu Feng was his disciple, he wouldn’t bother hiding the fact at all. Instead, he would’ve informed the entire Holy Light Galaxy already.

After all, being able to produce a disciple of such caliber would be glorious to anyone.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng was not his disciple.

Thinking of this, Grandmaster Tang Chen couldn’t help but feel envious of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Say, young friend Chu Feng, exactly whose disciple are you?”

“Why don’t you tell big sister?”

Celestial Fairy Muzhi arrived before Chu Feng.

Even though she was already an old monster who was over ten thousand years old, she still acted like she was very young. Not only did she address herself as ‘big sister,’ she even winked flirtatiously at Chu Feng.

“I don’t have a master. Thus, I am no one’s disciple,” said Chu Feng.

“What?”

“No master?”

Chu Feng’s words caused everyone’s expressions to change.

How could a heaven-defying demon-level genius like Chu Feng have no master?

Could it be that he was a self-made genius?

The crowd simply could not believe that there could be such a thing.

It was not only the others; even Grandmaster Tang Chen was surprised.

After all, he knew very well that Chu Feng’s master was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, who had once been the strongest world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy, Zhuge Yuankong.

What he didn’t know was that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist taking Chu Feng as his disciple was merely a one-sided affair.

Whilst Chu Feng was grateful for the aid that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had provided him, and greatly respected him as a senior, Chu Feng had never agreed to become the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s disciple.

Even when he’d gone to challenge Grandmaster Tang Chen’s spirit formation, it was merely to repay the Ox-nosed Old Daoist for all his help.

That said, Grandmaster Tang Chen did not overthink things.

He felt that Chu Feng’s refusal to admit that he had a master was most likely out of consideration for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

After all, they still could not expose the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s true identity yet. It would only invite trouble.

Not only would it stir up danger for Zhuge Yuankong, it would also cause Chu Feng himself to fall into great danger.

“You’re actually refusing to tell the truth?”

“It would appear that this young friend’s master is someone who’s too ashamed to reveal themselves.”

Suddenly, another voice sounded. It had come from a tall man wearing an exquisite gown.

Although his attire was very exquisite, his complexion was deathly pale. He looked as if he had covered his face in a thick layer of powder. But, that wasn’t the case at all. That was his natural complexion.

From a glance, he resembled a ghost. It was truly quite terrifying.

Furthermore, he had a pointy mouth and face ridges resembling that of a monkey. One could tell from a glance that he wasn’t someone good.

Even though he was dressed in grand attire, his outfit was unable to conceal his ruthlessness and cunning.

Not only that, he also gave off a very feminine air.

Even though he was a man, his every movement was filled with femininity. Even his voice sounded almost like a woman’s voice.

In his hand was a black fan. As he moved the fan, he appeared even more feminine.

That old man was known as the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

He was also an existence on par with Grandmaster Tang Chen, Grandmaster Luo Tuo and Celestial Fairy Muzhi.

Ignoring the strongest world spiritist from the Holy Light Clan, the four of them would be the Holy Light Galaxy’s four strongest world spiritists, weaker than only the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

“They’re all here. Apart from the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, practically all the strongest world spiritists of the Holy Light Galaxy have appeared.”

“I wonder who will be able to obtain the inheritance of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain?”

After the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted appeared, many people began gasping in admiration.

Judging from the time, the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain was about to open.

The true show was about to start.

However, after the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted appeared, Grandmaster Tang Chen did not gasp in admiration like the others. Instead, his complexion grew gloomy.

It turned out that there were two other people behind the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

They were none other than the Revered Master Beast Tamer and Li Fengxue.

That master and disciple had plotted against Chu Feng back then and nearly killed him.

"Beast Tamer, you're finally showing yourself."

"We should settle the debt from back then."

Once Grandmaster Tang Chen finished saying those words, his clothes started fluttering and the surrounding weather changed.

The power he had unleashed immediately engulfed the entire region.

It was oppressive might, the oppressive might of a Martial Exalted!

Although his oppressive might wasn't aimed at Chu Feng, he was still able to sense how powerful it was.

"So this is the power above Utmost Exalted."

Chu Feng's eyes shone upon sensing the oppressive might of a Martial Exalted. He began to think deeply.

Even though he was now an Utmost Exalted and his cultivation could be said to be very outstanding among the people of the younger generation, he would still be akin to an ant when facing an existence like Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Using only their oppressive might or a single thought, they would be able to utterly annihilate him.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4250 - The Opening Of The Spirit Domain - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4250 - The Opening Of The Spirit Domain

Chapter 4250 - The Opening Of The Spirit Domain

Grandmaster Tang Chen's oppressive might was aimed at the Revered Master Beast Tamer.

As a close friend of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, he wanted to get justice for Chu Feng.

However, although Grandmaster Tang Chen's oppressive might was very powerful, it failed to reach the Revered Master Beast Tamer.

It turned out that it had been blocked.

It had been blocked by another oppressive might. That oppressive might had come from the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

"Ghost-face, before protecting him, you'd best understand the circumstances."

"This Beast Tamer used despicable means to plot against Chu Feng. What he did was completely wretched."

"Today, this old man must definitely teach him a lesson," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Tang Chen, you shouldn't wrongly accuse others."

Revered Master Beast Tamer refused to admit what he had done. Furthermore, as the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted was protecting him, he showed no fear towards Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Beast Tamer, are you afraid to admit to what you've done?"

"Back then, you made a wager with young friend Chu Feng and had your disciple spar with him. If you lost, you'd hand him your Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain."

“Your disciple failed to defeat young friend Chu Feng. As for you, you ended up really handing over the Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain to young friend Chu Feng.”

“Yet, never would I have imagined that you were so despicable, you old bastard. You actually concealed Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects inside the Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen began to denounce the Revered Master Beast Tamer for his crime.

“He placed Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects inside the Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain?”

“That’s simply too malicious.”

After hearing Grandmaster Tang Chen’s words, the crowd gasped at how ruthless the Revered Master Beast Tamer was.

“Tang Chen, what you’re doing here is an act of venomous slander!”

“You were clearly the one that plundered my Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain. Yet, you’re actually framing me?”

“Even if you are to frame me, you should think of a better story. You actually said that I hid Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects in my Incomplete Maps?”

“I believe everyone here knows what sort of existences the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects are.”

“If I had truly placed Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects in my Incomplete Maps, how could this Chu Feng still be able to stand here unscathed?”

“If that was the case he would be a corpse already.”

Not only did Revered Master Beast Tamer not admit to what he had done, but instead rebutted Grandmaster Tang Chen.

It just so happened that the crowd didn’t think his words to be completely baseless.

It wasn’t that they didn’t believe in Grandmaster Tang Chen’s character. It was just that they also knew about the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects.

Because of that, they knew how dangerous the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects were.

Even though Chu Feng's talent was exceptional, his cultivation was still limited. At his cultivation, if the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects entered his body, he would undoubtedly be killed.

"It's true that the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects entered Chu Feng's body. However, due to Chu Feng's exceptional talent, he managed to refine the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects. That is why he is safe and sound," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Refine the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects?"

"You're kidding."

The crowd burst into an uproar. Most of them didn't believe that such a thing was possible.

The Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects were infamous. Their terror had been validated through the lives of countless people.

No matter how exceptional Chu Feng's talent might be, the crowd still didn't think that he would be able to refine the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects using only his talent.

"Everyone, you hear this? What sort of nonsense is this?"

"He actually said that someone could use their talent to refine Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects."

"Tang Chen, even your lies are so elaborate. You're simply taking us for fools."

"Everyone, you should all now know who is actually lying, who is actually making false accusations," Revered Master Beast Tamer said complacently.

Suddenly, a flirtatious voice sounded, "Wouldn't that mean that as long as young friend Chu Feng is able to refine Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects, it would mean that Tang Chen wasn't lying, that you're the one that's lying instead?"

It was Celestial Fairy Muzhi.

“Humph. Even if he is able to refine Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects, that still wouldn’t prove that I plotted against him.”

“The truth is, Tang Chen plundered my Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain’s Incomplete Maps.”

Revered Master Beast Tamer continued to quibble. However, he was no longer as confident as before.

He had also started to panic. After all, it was a fact that Chu Feng was standing there completely unscathed.

Although he had no idea how Chu Feng had been able to avoid death from the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects, what if what Grandmaster Tang Chen had said was the truth?

He was unwilling to use the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects to prove who was lying.

“Beast Tamer, by speaking like that, you’re showing that you have a guilty conscience,” Celestial Fairy Muzhi said with a beaming smile.

“Why would I have a guilty conscience? Tang Chen was the one who plundered my Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain and then framed me,” said Revered Master Beast Tamer.

“What proof do you have that it was Tang Chen who plundered your Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain?” asked Celestial Fairy Muzhi.

“My disciple can testify for me,” said Revered Master Beast Tamer.

Hearing that, Celestial Fairy Muzhi shook her head repeatedly.

There were even people among the crowd that couldn’t keep themselves from bursting into laughter.

To have his disciple testify for him, this was simply too ridiculous.

The truth was, with how things were playing out, the crowd were already able to determine who was lying just by comparing the character of Grandmaster Tang Chen and Revered Master Beast Tamer.

According to their past behavior and their character's, Grandmaster Tang Chen was most definitely not the lying one.

That said, Grandmaster Tang Chen saying that Chu Feng had refined the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects using his talent was still too unrealistic.

Because of that, the crowd also felt that his words weren't completely trustworthy.

Seeing that Revered Master Beast Tamer continued to quibble, Grandmaster Tang Chen's complexion turned increasingly gloomy. He was planning to speak again. It seemed like he was determined to make him admit to his wrongdoings.

But, before he said anything, Chu Feng spoke, "Senior, there's no need to bother speaking with someone as vile and lowly as him."

"Besides, that's a personal grudge between him and I. In the future, this junior will settle this matter with him personally."

"We can let him get away with it today," said Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not wish for Grandmaster Tang Chen to continue arguing with Revered Master Beast Tamer.

And, more than that, he did not wish for Grandmaster Tang Chen to fight the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted because of him.

He wanted to settle his own business himself.

"No. This old man was present that day when he plotted against you."

"It was my negligence that I failed to protect you. Thus, this matter is not only your business, it is also this old man's business."

After saying those words, Grandmaster Tang Chen strengthened his oppressive might. It moved toward Revered Master Beast Tamer from all directions.

But, his oppressive might was still blocked by the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

“Tang Chen, Beast Tamer is my close friend. I don’t care what sort of conflict the two of you have, and I also don’t care who is wrong and who is right. But... you must give me face today. At the very least, do not attack him before me,” said the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

“And what if I insist on attacking him?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Are you planning to refuse the face that is given to you?”

“Humph. Very well, you can give it a try. See if you can pass by me,” the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted’s face also turned gloomy.

As his face was strange-looking to begin with and his voice sounded like a woman’s, when his complexion turned gloomy, he looked rather terrifying.

Who was Grandmaster Tang Chen? How could he possibly fear the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted?

Tit for tat, neither man showed any intention of backing down.

As their invisible oppressive might collided, the surrounding space started to shatter and sway. Waves of oppressive might began to sweep across the region.

The two men had yet to begin fighting for real. Yet, many people present were already being affected by their oppressive might.

“Rumble---”

Suddenly, rumbling noises sounded from the direction of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

Looking over, the crowd’s eyes lit up

The ground beneath the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain had begun to shatter and crumble.

From the crumbled ground, from the cracks in the earth, light emerged.

The light soared into the sky.

Soon, the light pierced through the clouds and shot straight into the rim of the sky.

Seeing the change that had occurred, the crowd all became excited.

Even Grandmaster Tang Chen and the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted stopped their fighting and looked to the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

The light was very sacred.

As it was released from deep under the ground of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, everyone realized that the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain that they had looked forward to for so long, had finally opened!

Chapter 4251 - The Sacred Ground Turning Into A Cemetery

"It's finally here."

As they stared at the sacred light, practically everyone present had looks of anticipation on their faces.

The crowd's excitement had reached its peak.

Grandmaster Tang Chen and others that had Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain immediately took them out. They wanted to see if they could discover decisive opportunities from their incomplete maps.

At that moment, when some people were filled with joy, there were naturally some people that were worried.

At the same time as the majority of the crowd were absorbed in joy at the opening of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, Lu Jie and his senior brothers and sisters were frowning.

"Junior brother, why hasn't master shown himself yet?"

The disciples of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted were all looking at Lu Jie.

The reason they were worried was because their master, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, still hadn't revealed himself.

They were afraid that their master would miss out on the opportunity to enter the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

But, none of them knew the whereabouts of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted. Lu Jie was the only one who knew their master's whereabouts.

"I don't know either. Logically speaking, master should've arrived long ago."

Lu Jie wanted the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted to be there more than anyone else.

After all, he had received an unprecedented humiliation.

Only his master would be able to stand up for him.

"Buzz---

Suddenly, the light emitted by the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain began changing.

The light gave off an enormous sense of oppression, and covered everyone present.

Feeling the oppression, those with strong cultivations all narrowed their brows. Expressions of difficulty appeared on their faces.

As for those with weak cultivations, they began bleeding from their seven facial orifices. Some even fell to the ground motionlessly. It was unknown if they had fainted or died.

This transformation made the crowd suddenly realize that the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain was completely different from what they had imagined.

What the opening of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain brought them was not hope. Rather, it was death.

Seeing that the situation had turned bad, there were people that immediately set off to escape from the vicinity of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

But, right after flying off, those people fell from the sky.

The earth seemed to possess an enormous suction force. They were stuck on the ground and were unable to fly.

Seeing that they were unable to escape by flying, they decided to run away from the region.

But, they soon discovered that they were unable to run either.

All of them were restricted by the enormous suction force. Regardless of how strong their cultivations were, they were all trapped there.

Even Grandmaster Tang Chen, Grandmaster Luo Tuo, the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Celestial Fairy Muzhi were unable to move.

What brought the crowd the greatest despair was the fact that the enormous pressure was growing stronger by the second.

It was a threat of death. If they continued to linger there, all of them would be crushed alive by the power of the light.

“How could this be?”

The crowd started panicking. It was not only the people of the younger generation. Even the experts of the older generation panicked.

The oppression was so strong that it affected both their bodies and souls.

The oppression was real, completely real. It was threatening their lives.

In a panic, Yuan Shu turned to Grandmaster Tang Chen for help. “Master, what’s going on? Why is such a terrifying power restricting us?”

As matters stood, he could only put his hope onto his master.

After all, his master was someone with a lot of experience and knowledge. He believed that his master should be able to handle the situation much better than him.

What Yuan Shu didn’t know was that even his master, Grandmaster Tang Chen, was panicking.

Not even Grandmaster Tang Chen understood what was happening.

“Chu Feng, take out your Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain too. See if they might have a way to shove this situation,” Grandmaster Tang Chen said to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He immediately took out all his Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

But, no matter how he assembled them, no matter how he examined them, he was unable to find any clues at all.

The oppression continued to grow stronger. At that moment, people with lower cultivations were all screaming in pain. Many had already lost consciousness.

“Damn it! Exactly what is going on here?! Wasn’t this an inheritance for world spiritists?! Why would it turn into a cemetery for world spiritists?!”

“This place is simply not a place where one can obtain an inheritance! It’s a place where we’ll end up losing our lives!” Someone shouted angrily. It was Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

Although renowned, Grandmaster Luo Tuo was actually unable to contain his emotions, and started making a huge fuss.

His furious shouts and snarls were thunderously loud. It sounded like a ferocious beast wreaking havoc throughout the surroundings.

But, it was all useless. No matter how powerful his abilities were, despite him being a Martial Exalted-level expert, he was still unable to escape.

Logically, someone of his caliber shouldn’t lose their sense of rationality in such a situation.

But, after thinking about it, it was understandable too.

Grandmaster Luo Tuo was an extremely shrewd person.

He was amongst the first set of people to try to escape after realizing that the situation was amiss.

But, he discovered that he was trapped. Not only was he unable to escape, the threat of death was also pressing closer and closer upon him.

No, that was no threat. If they were unable to escape from, as time passed, everyone present would end up dying there. The only difference would be who would die first.

When even someone of Grandmaster Luo Tuo’s caliber was crumbling from the threat of death, more and more people started crumbling.

Many renowned individuals began to howl in grief and cry bitterly.

Some were begging for forgiveness. Some were cursing loudly. Some even took forbidden medicines to strengthen themselves in hopes of being able to break free from the restrictions.

But, no matter what they did, it was all useless.

Seeing that he was unable to discover any clues from the incomplete maps, Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eyes to examine the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

He even took out the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk. He hoped to use it to find some clues.

Yet, all his efforts were in vain.

No matter what he did, he was unable to find any clues that would help him resolve their current situation.

The light coming from deep beneath the ground of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain was still enveloping the entire region.

All martial cultivators and world spiritists were trapped inside it.

That light was still as sacred as before. It resembled an illumination from the heavens.

Yet, the places illuminated by the light emitted an unbreachable killing intent.

Before that, no one would've imagined that the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain that they had looked forward to for so long would become their graveyard.

Small and weak. Being trapped there, apart from feeling how powerful the light was, everyone felt how small and weak they were.

Seeing the light, Chu Feng began to think. "Could it be that this inheritance formation is so powerful that we're not even qualified to set foot into it?"

Everyone present still stood outside the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain. No one dared to set foot into it.

But, even though they hadn't set foot into it, they were still able to sense the threat of death.

That feeling seemed to be telling them that they weren't even qualified to challenge the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

How mocking was this?!

Right at that moment, an aged voice sounded from the central region of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, "A bunch of scoundrels want to obtain this old man's inheritance?"

Not only was the voice aged, it was also very powerful, and emitted an ancient aura.

Just hearing the voice, the crowd was able to tell that the person that the voice belonged to was extremely powerful.

"Milord, we had no intention to offend you. Please spare us."

When the voice was heard, the crowd reacted as if they'd found a lifeline.

Many people began begging for forgiveness and kowtowing with their hands held in front of them.

They no longer wanted to obtain the inheritance. They only wanted to escape from that dangerous place.

But, the ancient voice did not respond to those people begging for forgiveness.

However, it also did not disappear.

Not long afterward, the ancient voice sounded again.

What was said this time had finally alleviated the panicked crowd's hearts.

They had seen a trace of hope.

Chapter 4252 - Only Chance

"I will give you all a chance."

"But, it will be up to you as to whether or not you'll be able to grasp that chance."

After those words were said, the earth beneath the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain shattered completely.

The light coming from beneath the earth grew even more intense.

It was like there was a sun hidden beneath the grounds of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Enveloped by the light, many people felt a stinging pain even with their eyes closed.

Even Chu Feng, someone who used the Heaven's Eyes, didn't dare look directly at the light. Instead, he closed his eyes and turned his head to avoid the light.

Soon, the intense light began to weaken. Once the light weakened, the crowd were once again able to look at the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

But, upon looking at it, they were all astonished.

Two grand formations had appeared above the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Those two grand formations were identical. Both contained countless smaller formations within them. Mountains and rivers could also be seen inside them.

Rather than calling them formations, it would be more accurate to say that they were two worlds.

However, upon closer inspection, they discovered that they were not ordinary spirit formations. Rather, they were two chessboards.

However, no one present was able to tell exactly what sort of chessboard they were.

"Are we supposed to solve these chess puzzles?"

"Will we be able to leave this place alive should we solve them?"

At that moment, Grandmaster Tang Chen, the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and all the other powerful world spiritists began using their strongest observational abilities to examine the two spirit formations.

They all wanted to quickly find a way to solve them.

Unfortunately, their observation methods were all ineffective. None of them were able to figure out how to solve the spirit formations.

Even people as powerful as Grandmaster Tang Chen were unable to do anything.

In fact, they didn't even know what those two spirit formations were.

“Damn it! Exactly what sort of damned place is this?!”

A sense of helplessness filled everyone's hearts and bodies.

One must know that, apart from the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted and the world spiritist from the Holy Light Clan, the strongest world spiritists of the Holy Light Galaxy were all gathered there, trapped there.

Yet, even those renowned powerful world spiritists were all powerless when facing the spirit formations before them.

It was a feeling akin to having one's cultivation crippled, and being powerless to face the threat before one's eyes.

“It would appear that the heavens want us dead.”

Overwhelmed by the feeling of powerlessness, some people began to despair.

They all felt that they would die here.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh---”

Suddenly, special bodies of light shot out from the central region of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Those were light spheroids. Every single one of them was only the size of an egg. Like rain, they flew over from all around.

Once the balls of light appeared, screams and weeping noises began to sound.

The crowd were surprised to discover that those balls of light were accurately aimed at every single person present. n/)0vEℓbIn

Every single one of those balls of light was aimed at a single person.

The crowd all felt that they would be killed by the incoming balls of light.

The reason for that was because they were unable to stop the balls of light regardless of what sort of ability they used.

Finally, those bodies of light appeared before the crowd.

But, what the crowd was worried about didn't occur.

After those bodies of light arrived before the crowd, they all stopped. None of them caused any harm to the crowd.

Seeing the light spheroids before them, the crowd were all puzzled.

They didn't understand what was happening.

Right when the crowd were feeling most confused, the ancient voice sounded again.

"It is now time for you all to decide your fate."

"The light before you is the opportunity for you to choose your fate."

"Cast your consciousness into it, and you will be able to make your choice," said the ancient voice.

"What sort of choice do you want us to make?" asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

His question was actually what the crowd all wanted to know too.

"Choose two people," said the ancient voice.

"Choose two people? To do what?" asked the crowd.

"Choose two people of the younger generation that you believe will be able to solve these chess boards."

"The two of them will represent all of you. They will be in charge of breaching those spirit formations."

“If one of them is able to breach a spirit formation, all of you will be able to escape alive.”

“But, if neither of them are able to breach the spirit formations, all of you will die here,” said the ancient voice.

‘Choose two people of the younger generation?’

‘Only people of the younger generation?’

‘Why two?’

‘Must we hand our lives over to someone else?’

The crowd’s hearts were filled with misgivings and confusion.

However, they didn’t bother to linger on those thoughts. Instead, they quickly cast their consciousnesses into the balls of light before them.

They began making their choices.

At practically the same time, light began to shine around Chu Feng.

Without any prior indication, without any warning, the light shone from Chu Feng and covered him like armor.

Besides Chu Feng, light also appeared on two other people.

They were Yu Ting and Lu Jie.

But, neither Yu Ting nor Lu Jie were emitting light as intensely as Chu Feng. In fact, Yu Ting’s light was even dimmer than Lu Jie’s.

The crowd had all immediately made their choices.

Tasked with choosing two people from the younger generations, Chu Feng became their first choice.

As for Lu Jie, although he had been defeated by Chu Feng, the reputation that he had accumulated over so many years was enough for him to gain the crowd’s confidence.

Whilst there were also people that placed their hopes onto Yu Ting, the numbers were quite small.

In the end, the two people that had been tasked to carry the fate of the crowd ended up being Chu Feng and Lu Jie.

The ancient voice was heard again, “The contents of the two chessboards are the same. The two of you are to enter either one.”

“It is time for you two to put on a performance.”

After the voice spoke, both Chu Feng and Lu Jie were surprised to discover that they were actually able to move again.

Not only were they able to move, they’d also regained their strength.

“Young hero Chu Feng, all our lives are in your hands. Please don’t disappoint us.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, make sure to be cautious. Do not be careless.”

The crowd’s voices sounded nonstop. Although they had chosen Chu Feng and Lu Jie, it was clear that they had more hopes for Chu Feng.

Lu Jie’s expression turned ugly at this sight. Anger surged in his heart.

He knew very well that, in less than a day, his title as the Holy Light Galaxy’s strongest world spiritist of the younger generation had been snatched away by Chu Feng.

‘I will have you all realize exactly who is the true genius.’

With this thought in his mind, Lu Jie soared into the sky.

He did not directly enter the spirit formation. Instead, he began examining the chessboard from above.

Lu Jie was currently filled with fighting spirit.

The truth was, he didn’t care about the life and death of the others at all.

But, he cared about the outcome of the match.

That's right. It was a match to him.

Although the match was unexpected, Lu Jie felt that it would be a great opportunity to prove himself.

After all, the lives of everyone present depended on him.

If he was able to keep them alive, it would be equivalent to him becoming their benefactor, their savior.

At that time, who would dare question his talent?

Because of that, Lu Jie felt that it was a match that he could only win, and not lose!

Chapter 4253 - Two Choices

Different from Lu Jie, who was carefully examining things, Chu Feng directly stepped into one of the spirit formations.

The reason for that was because he had already carefully examined the spirit formations earlier, and was unable to obtain any clues at all.

Even though Chu Feng had put all his abilities on the line, it remained completely useless.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt that if he wanted to breach the spirit formation, spending time, however long, to examine it from the outside would be useless. Only by stepping into the spirit formations could one see anything.

“Buzz---”

Sure enough, once Chu Feng stepped into a chess formation, the chess formation immediately transformed.

A spirit formation wall that sealed off everything appeared before him.

Although Chu Feng had entered the spirit formation chess board composed of numerous other spirit formations, the spirit formation wall that appeared before him had blocked off all of them.

Merely by looking, Chu Feng was able to tell that the spirit formation wall was truly impregnable.

He was unable to do anything to the wall.

Not to mention him, even Grandmaster Tang Chen and the others wouldn't be able to breach it.

However, two vortexes soon appeared in the center of the spirit formation wall.

As the vortexes spun, they soon formed two spirit formation gates.

Those were two completely different spirit formation gates.

One of them shone with a blood-red radiance.

The red was gloomy and terrifying. One could even smell the reek of blood from it. That spirit formation gate resembled an entrance to hell.

As for the other spirit formation gate, it emitted a white light.

The white light was sacred and dazzling. Just by looking at it, one would yearn to enter it.

The people outside were only able to see the colors of the spirit formation gates, and nothing else.

But, as Chu Feng stood inside the chess board and before those two spirit formation gates, he was able to see through the changes within them.

The truth was that both spirit formation gates were filled with danger. But, the red spirit formation gate was clearly more dangerous.

The dangerous aura was assaulting Chu Feng head-on and permeating into him, reaching his heart from every single pore in his body.

There was simply no need for Chu Feng to carefully examine anything. He was able to sense the danger of the red spirit formation gate just by being there.

But, Chu Feng did not make his decision rashly. Instead, he activated his Heaven's Eyes and started to carefully examine the two spirit formation gates.

The reason for that was because he didn't trust the impact and sensation he felt from the spirit formation gates.

Chu Feng believed in the results of his own sight and judgement more.

After examining the spirit formation gates, Chu Feng discovered that the information provided by the spirit formation gates was true.

The red spirit formation gate was indeed more dangerous.

By comparison, the degree of danger for the white spirit formation gate was much lower.

Furthermore, one could breach the chess formation through either the red or the white spirit formation gates.

But, if one breached the chess formation through the white spirit formation gates, he wouldn't be able to rescue the crowd. Instead, he would only be able to save himself.

On the other hand, if he entered the red spirit formation gate and breached the chess formation through it, not only would he be able to save himself, he would also be able to rescue all the people trapped there.

With the situation being like that, there wasn't even a need for Chu Feng to think hard on his decision.

Even though he knew that the red spirit formation gate was more dangerous, he was determined to face the danger for Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting.

Thus, without hesitation, Chu Feng stepped into the red spirit formation gate.

“Buzz---”

After Chu Feng stepped into the red spirit formation gate, the entire chessboard turned red.

Both Chu Feng and the chess formation were masked by the red light.

The vast spirit formation was as red as the eye could see. It was very harsh to the eyes, and appeared rather terrifying.

“He chose the red spirit formation gate?”

“Shouldn’t he be able to tell with his naked eyes that the red spirit formation gate is more dangerous?”

Many people expressed confusion after seeing Chu Feng choosing the red spirit formation gate. They even began worrying for him.

Of course, apart from Grandmaster Tang Chen and a few others, the majority of the crowd were not worried for Chu Feng’s safety.

No matter how talented Chu Feng might be, he was still completely unrelated to them.

The reason why they were worried about Chu Feng’s decision at that moment was purely because he carried their fates, their lives, on his shoulders.

“Chu Feng! You damned brat! Get the hell back here!”

“Be more fucking cautious! I don’t give a fuck if you die, but if your decision fucks me over, I won’t let you get away with it!”

Different from the majority of the worrying crowd, there was someone who was shouting furiously.

That person was Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

Grandmaster Luo Tuo was an extremely shrewd person.

His shrewdness came in how his understanding toward treasures and opportunities differed from other people.

The majority of cultivators believed in the logic that treasures and opportunities could only be found within danger.

But, Grandmaster Luo Tuo did not think the same way. If he encountered any danger, he would escape immediately. *novel* 13-1n

He firmly believed that as long as the forest remained, there would always be firewood.

He believed that as long as he was alive, he would be able to encounter treasures and opportunities again in the future.

Unfortunately, he had failed to escape their current predicament.

He truly hadn't expected them to fall into such danger right after the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain opened, even though they still hadn't entered it, and were only in its vicinity.

Unable to do anything himself, he had no choice but to place his faith in Chu Feng.

Like the vast majority of the crowd, he chose Chu Feng and Lu Jie to be their representatives.

He didn't make his decision because he had confidence in them. It was just that he felt that those two people of the younger generation would give them the greatest chance of survival.

But, the decision that Chu Feng had made was to him, incorrect.

That was why he cursed at Chu Feng angrily, and even threatened him.

That said, his behavior brought displeasure from many people.

"Luo Tuo, what are you shouting for?"

"Young friend Chu Feng has his own viewpoints. You merely need to behave yourself and watch. What's with all the nonsense you're spouting?" Grandmaster Tang Chen said in a greatly displeased manner.

"That's right. Chu Feng's talent surpasses even Lu Jie's."

"Speaking frankly, apart from having trained in world spirit techniques longer than him, in terms of talents alone, no one here is qualified to criticize young friend Chu Feng."

"Since he made that decision, there must be a reason for it. Yet you're here shouting inconsiderately. What exactly is the meaning of this?"

"Aren't we all going to have to place our lives in young friend Chu Feng's hands still?"

Celestial Fairy Muzhi spoke with a great amount of contempt for Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

Although she wasn't someone with a close relationship with Chu Feng like Grandmaster Tang Chen, she was unable to tolerate Grandmaster Luo Tuo's behavior as a spectator.

"I am merely reminding him to be cautious."

"I am not doing this purely for my sake. I am also doing this for you all's sake. If Chu Feng is not cautious, not only will I die, but all of you will also die."

Grandmaster Luo Tuo refused to admit his fault.

Grandmaster Tang Chen and Celestial Fairy Muzhi did not argue with him.

After all, they already knew Grandmaster Luo Tuo's character very well.

"Buzz---"

Suddenly, the light emitted by the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain changed again.

With that, the crowd's expressions changed too.

"Wuuahhh---"

Soon, there were people that started grunting in pain.

Even Grandmaster Tang Chen and the others' faces had turned ugly.

It turned out, that the oppression from the light had grown even stronger.

"Why would the oppression become so powerful? Could it be that Chu Feng has failed his attempt to breach the spirit formation?"

The crowd began to make guesses as to what was going on.

"No, he hasn't failed. If he had failed, you all wouldn't be under only this much pressure."

"But, if the person breaching the spirit formation suffers a mishap whilst breaching the spirit formations, you all will be implicated too," the ancient voice sounded again.

Once the voice sounded, the crowd finally realized why the pressure from the light had grown stronger all of a sudden.

It turned out that it had been because of Chu Feng.

Chapter 4254 - The Furious Tang Chen

“Even Chu Feng is unable to handle the spirit formations inside that chess board?”

The crowd frowned. They felt increasingly uneasy.

Although they’d chosen two people of the younger generation, Chu Feng was their sole hope.

Through the earlier confrontation between Chu Feng and Lu Jie, the crowd had already decided that Lu Jie was inferior to Chu Feng.

Although both of them carried their fates, the crowd felt that the person that would be able to save them would most likely be Chu Feng.

If even Chu Feng failed to breach the chess board, all of them would lose their lives.

“It would appear that Chu Feng’s nothing much either.”

Compared to the frowning crowd, the corners of Lu Jie’s lips rose into a smile.
n.(0vεlB1n

Lu Jie was currently free and unaffected by the light’s oppression. He was also unable to sense the threat to one’s life and restriction felt by the crowd.

But, after learning that Chu Feng had encountered obstructions, he felt joy in his heart.

After all, Chu Feng was his opponent. The greater an obstruction Chu Feng encountered, the more beneficial it would be for him.

“That said, I must still thank this hothead,” Lu Jie said with a beaming smile as he looked at the red chessboard.

“Woosh---”

After saying those words, Lu Jie finally set off and entered the other chessboard.

Once he stepped into the chessboard, a spirit formation wall that sealed everything off also appeared before him.

Two spirit formation gates then appeared on the spirit formation wall.

They were the same as the spirit formation gates that Chu Feng had encountered, the two spirit formation gates were red and white.

Lu Jie merely took a simple glance at the two spirit formation gates before making his decision. He chose to enter the white spirit formation gate.

Once Lu Jie entered the spirit formation gate, the chessboard he was in immediately underwent a transformation.

Earlier, all of the spirit formations inside the chessboard had been incomprehensible to even Grandmaster Tang Chen and the others.

But, once Lu Jie entered the white spirit formation gates, all of the spirit formations underwent a transformation.

Once they transformed, everyone was able to understand the spirit formations inside.

Seeing the transformation, the crowd realized the difference between the two spirit formation gates.

After Chu Feng had entered the red spirit formation gate, the entire chess board had ended up being dyed red.

No one knew what was happening to Chu Feng and the chess board he had entered.

But, after Lu Jie stepped into the white spirit formation gate, the chess board not only became visible, everyone within it appeared before the crowd's field of vision instead.

Most importantly, the crowd were able to clearly see the spirit formations inside.

"Lu Jie, listen to me! Heed my guidance and you will definitely be able to breach this spirit formation!" said Grandmaster Luo Tuo. He became extremely excited.

He felt that he was able to breach all those spirit formations inside. As long as Lu Jie complied with his guidance, he would not only be able to easily breach those spirit formations, but all their lives would be saved too.

But, no matter how he spoke to Lu Jie, Lu Jie did not give any response.

This made Grandmaster Luo Tuo realize that their voices simply could not reach Lu Jie at all.

Even though they were able to clearly see everything inside the chess board that Lu Jie had entered, Lu Jie didn't seem to be able to see or hear them.

But, to their joy, Lu Jie quickly managed to breach his first spirit formation, and rushed toward the other spirit formations.

Seeing that, the crowd became ecstatic.

After Lu Jie breached his first spirit formation, the strengthened oppression began to weaken.

Once Lu Jie breached his second spirit formation, the oppression weakened again.

Whenever Lu Jie breached a spirit formation, the oppression would weaken a bit.

In merely the blink of an eye, the intolerable oppression had weakened to a tolerable level.

What brought the crowd the greatest joy of all was the fact that breaching those spirit formations was as easy as chopping fruits and vegetables for Lu Jie. From the way things looked, even though the upcoming spirit formations would gradually become more difficult, they likely still wouldn't be able to obstruct Lu Jie.

As Lu Jie continued to breach formations, the oppression grew weaker and weaker. Apart from the fact that they were still unable to move, the crowd practically felt no more oppression, no more threat of death.

Because of this, the crowd that hadn't had much hope for Lu Jie began to have a whole new level of respect for him.

“As expected of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s most talented disciple. It would appear that we will all have to depend on Lu Jie to continue surviving.”

“Amazing. As expected of Lu Jie, the world spiritist with the most potential in our Holy Light Galaxy.”

“He’s many times more superior to that Chu Feng.”

“Fortunately, there’s Lu Jie. With how that Chu Feng was messing around, we’d definitely be killed by him had it not been for Lu Jie.”

“That’s right. Fortunately, we chose Lu Jie. Else, we’d be implicated by that Chu Feng’s recklessness and die because of him.”

“Humph. That Chu Feng is a useless hothead. No matter how talented someone like him might be, he’ll still amount to nothing. He simply won’t be able to get far. I placed my hopes in him in vain. I actually nearly harmed us by choosing him.”

The crowd was praising Lu Jie nonstop.

At the same time, many people were cursing out Chu Feng.

Such was human nature.

They did not care how talented Chu Feng might be. After all, what could Chu Feng’s talent possibly have to do with them?

But, things were different now. Their lives were all tied to Chu Feng and Lu Jie.

Under such special circumstances, Chu Feng had encountered a mishap in his formation breaching attempt. This was equivalent to harming them. As such, it was only natural for them to resent Chu Feng.

After all, if Chu Feng failed, he would end up killing them.

Fortunately, Lu Jie had risen to the occasion and had brought them hope

At that moment, Lu Jie had become their savior, and Chu Feng had become the person who had nearly killed them.

As such, it was only natural that they wouldn't hold back from cursing out Chu Feng whilst praising Lu Jie.

Many people even harbored ill feelings for Chu Feng.

Those vile individuals were not going to simply curse out Chu Feng.

Should the opportunity present itself in the future, they would take care of him.

"Celestial Fairy Muzhi, what did you say earlier? You said something like that Chu Feng possessing exceptional talent, and he had his own understanding in how he would breach his spirit formation, that we cannot be placed on par with him?"

"Tell me, what is happening now then?"

Suddenly, a mocking voice sounded. It was Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

Celestial Fairy Muzhi was speechless against Grandmaster Luo Tuo's mockery.

Chu Feng had nearly killed them, whereas Lu Jie had saved them. What could she possibly say in such a situation? She only had herself to blame for misjudging Chu Feng.

"Luo Tuo, how could you say something like that?"

"No matter what, Chu Feng is fighting for us. If we didn't choose him, there would simply be no need for him to brave this sort of danger."

"Even though his talent is exceptional, he's, in the end, a person of the younger generation within a hundred years of age. He's several hundred years younger than Lu Jie."

"Lu Jie has comprehended rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation, whereas Chu Feng has only comprehended rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation."

"Although the spirit formations of the two chess boards are identical, they are not, by any means, fair to Chu Feng and Lu Jie."

"Lu Jie being able to breach those spirit formations is naturally worthy of celebration."

“But, even if Chu Feng fails to breach those spirit formations, he shouldn’t be insulted like this.”

“After all, had it not been for us choosing him, there would simply have been no need for him to take this risk.”

“Lu Jie breaching the spirit formations will mean that we will be able to survive. But, if Chu Feng fails to breach his spirit formations, he will die.”

“If he dies, wouldn’t it mean that we’re the ones that caused his death?”

“Shouldn’t we be ashamed instead?”

“Even if you lack conscience and do not feel guilt in pushing him to his death, how could you blame him?”

“Has your conscience been eaten by dogs?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen. His voice filled with anger.

Grandmaster Tang Chen was truly enraged. It was true, Chu Feng was fighting for them.

Even if he failed, the people there shouldn’t be blaming him.

Chapter 4255 - Full Of Malice

“What Grandmaster Tang Chen says is correct.”

Old Man Compliance nodded in agreement.

What Grandmaster Tang Chen had said was naturally correct. After all, it was the truth.

Chu Feng had been chosen by the crowd. It was the crowd who owed him, and not him who owed them.

Yet, the crowd was cursing him out. That was something that shouldn’t be happening.

Sure enough, after Grandmaster Tang Chen spoke, the people that were cursing Chu Feng decreased a lot.

But, this did not mean that the crowd agreed with Grandmaster Tang Chen.

On the contrary, although many people had stopped cursing Chu Feng, they were sneering. Their expressions were truly repulsive.

Everyone understood principles, and how they should behave.

But, that didn't mean that they would do things according to their principles.

Many of the people present still resented Chu Feng. Even though they were no longer cursing him out openly, they continued to curse him out in their hearts.

The only reason they didn't dare to curse him out openly was because they feared Grandmaster Tang Chen and Old Man Compliance.

"Master, brother Chu Feng couldn't possibly have encountered some sort of danger, right?" Yuan Shu asked Grandmaster Tang Chen with a quiet voice.

As Chu Feng's friend, he did not blame Chu Feng in the slightest. Instead, he was very worried for him.

The ancient voice earlier had told the crowd that Chu Feng's current circumstances were not good at all. It was because he had encountered some sort of problem in his formation breaching attempt that the oppression the crowd felt increased.

"The power of this Ancient Era's Spirit Domain is too powerful. Being here, we are unable to do anything."

"Not to mention us, even if that old codger Ox-nose or the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted were here, they wouldn't be able to do anything either."

"There's simply too enormous of a disparity between us and the power of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain."

"The chess board that Chu Feng entered also happens to be different from the one that Lu Jie entered."

"Ignoring the fact that we're unable to see his current situation, even if we were able to see them, we wouldn't be able to communicate with him to help him."

“Right now, Chu Feng can only rely on himself,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Grandmaster Tang Chen felt that the spirit formations in the two chess boards should be similar.

But Chu Feng and Lu Jie’s strengths were not the same.

To Chu Feng, this wasn’t fair.

Even though he fully acknowledged Chu Feng’s talent, breaching spirit formations relied not on talent, but rather the strength that one possessed at the time.

Although it seemed like Lu Jie was breaching his spirit formations effortlessly, it still took him quite a bit of effort.

A chess board that even a world spiritist that had grasped rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation had difficulty with, it wouldn’t be surprising for Chu Feng to be trapped in there.

“It’s the final spirit formation now.”

Suddenly, Yuan Shu’s gaze turned serious and complicated.

The reason for that was because Lu Jie had arrived at the final spirit formation of the chess board.

Lu Jie had surmounted all the difficulties in his path and had swept everything before him. There were over a hundred spirit formations inside the chess board. Yet, they had all been neutralized by Lu Jie in a short period of time.

Even for the final spirit formation, Lu Jie only examined it briefly before beginning to solve it.

“In the end, Lu Jie is Lu Jie. Once he goes all out, he is still the Holy Light Galaxy’s strongest world spiritist of the younger generation.”

Seeing the confident Lu Jie, Yuan Shu was unable to keep himself from gasping in admiration.

At that moment, Lu Jie’s strength was being vividly displayed.

Even though Yuan Shu was not fond of Lu Jie's personality and character, he had to admit that he was inferior to Lu Jie in terms of strength.

The entire time, Lu Jie had been easily defeating all the spirit formations.

At that moment, Lu Jie was not only filled with confidence, he also appeared to be very excited. Compared to his normal condition, his condition at that moment condition was even better.

Lu Jie's head became clearer, and his movements more delicate and smooth.

Although the final spirit formation was very difficult to breach, Lu Jie was slowly disintegrating it.

Finally, the last grand formation was breached by Lu Jie.

After he finished breaching that spirit formation, Lu Jie finally managed to exit the chess board.

The moment Lu Jie walked out from the chess board, the light coming from underground returned back to the ground.

With this, everyone present regained their freedom.

"Success! Lu Jie succeeded!"

"We're saved! We're saved now!"

Cheers immediately filled the surroundings after the crowd escaped from the restrictions.

Praises for Lu Jie also sounded nonstop.

Originally, after Lu Jie had entered the chess board, he was no longer able to see what was happening outside, and also unable to hear the voices of the people outside.

He had no idea exactly who, between him and Chu Feng, was stronger.

However, at that moment he had obtained his answer. Hearing the crowd's voices, he knew that he had become their hero.

Although he was a person of the younger generation, he had relied on his own strength, and had saved the lives of everyone present.

The outcome of the match was decided.

It was him, Lu Jie, that won.

“Chu Feng, you’re nothing much either.”

Lu Jie turned his gaze to the other chessboard.

That chessboard was still engulfed in red light.

The crowd didn’t even know if Chu Feng was still alive.

Lu Jie would prefer it if Chu Feng were still alive.

The reason for that was because he had already won. Furthermore, it was a complete victory, so much so that he had even won the crowd’s hearts.

But, if Chu Feng died, that would be it.

If he survived, he would have to confront failure.

Lu Jie deeply looked forward to seeing the expression of defeat on Chu Feng’s face.

“This guy...”

Suddenly, Lu Jie’s gaze changed.

The reason for that was because a figure walked out from the red chessboard.

It was none other than Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng? He actually also managed to breach the chess formation?”

The crowd were all surprised to see Chu Feng.

They had thought that Chu Feng had died in the chessboard.

Of course, they actually didn’t care whether Chu Feng lived or died.

But, they were still surprised to see that Chu Feng was still alive.

“Chu Feng, are you alright?”

But, compared to the others, Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting had panicked slightly.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng didn't look well.

Lu Jie had walked out from his chessboard formation completely uninjured. But, that wasn't the case for Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was deathly pale. It seemed as if he was seriously injured. His weak appearance showed that his condition wasn't good at all.

Seeing that Chu Feng was in a bad condition, Grandmaster Tang Chen and the others immediately flew towards him.

They didn't care whether the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain was dangerous. They only wanted to help Chu Feng treat his injuries.

“Wuuahh---”

But, right after Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting approached the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, they screamed in pain.

At the beginning, the crowd didn't understand their sudden scream of pain.

But, in the next moment, a spirit formation appeared.

That spirit formation connected both heaven and earth. It completely sealed off the Ancient Era's Spirit domain.

Grandmaster Tang Chen and others were standing outside that spirit formation.

The reason why they had let out painful screams earlier was because they had collided with that spirit formation.

“It would appear that it's impossible to enter now.”

After seeing the spirit formation, the crowd realized that they'd been blocked outside the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Even though they'd escaped from the terrifying restriction and threat of death, they seemed to have narrowly missed the opportunity to obtain the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain's inheritance.

But Grandmaster Tang Chen was not worried about that at all. Instead, he was worried for Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, are you alright?!" shouted Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Senior, I'm fine."

"Even if I am injured, it is all worth it to see that you all are fine."

Although Chu Feng was feeling very weak, he revealed a joyous smile after seeing Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting. He felt joy from the bottom of his heart.

After all, he could've chosen to enter the white spirit formation gate like Lu Jie had. If he had, then it would've been much easier for him to breach the spirit formations.

The reason why Chu Feng had chosen to brave the risks was because he had wanted to rescue Grandmaster Tang Chen and the others.

Seeing the smile on Chu Feng's face, Grandmaster Tang Chen and the others felt very uncomfortable and upset with themselves.

Had it not been for them, Chu Feng wouldn't have had to brave such dangers.

What brought them the greatest amount of shame was the fact that they only knew that Chu Feng had encountered dangers, but had no idea exactly what sort of dangers Chu Feng had faced in the red chessboard.

But, surprisingly, at such a moment, a voice filled with malice exploded in the sky.

"You were injured because of your own uselessness! What does that have to do with us?!"

The person who said those words was none other than Grandmaster Luo Tuo!

Chapter 4256 - Being Humiliated

“You’re injured because of your own uselessness; what does that have to do with us?”

Grandmaster Tang Chen’s words were extremely mocking.

Furthermore, after he said those words, laughters sounded from the vast crowd that filled both the sky and ground.

They were all mocking Chu Feng.

Hearing those words and those laughters, Chu Feng realized that something was amiss.

He had clearly saved the crowd. Why would they be responding to him with such an attitude?

Could it be that his contribution has been stolen?

Thinking of this, Chu Feng looked over to Lu Jie.

Seeing how Lu Jie was looking at him so complacently and with contempt, Chu Feng realized that he had guessed correctly.

This Lu Jie had stolen the credit to his meritorious service.

“Lu Jie, why bother showing off what you didn’t accomplish?” Chu Feng said to Lu Jie.

“Chu Feng, are you acting a sore loser here?” refuted Lu Jie.

“Chu Feng, you couldn’t possibly be planning to say that you were the one who freed us, right?”

“Did you really think that you’ve saved us just because you walked out from that chessboard?”

“Did you really consider yourself to be our savior?”

“Ridiculous. Truly ridiculous.”

“Hahahaha...”

Laughters and mocking words aimed at Chu Feng sounded nonstop.

Those people were all standing on Lu Jie's side.

They firmly believed that it was Lu Jie that saved them and Chu Feng was nothing more than a clown.

"All of you, shut up!"

"Chu Feng fought for us! How are you all qualified to insult him?!"

Grandmaster Tang Chen exploded with rage and unleashed his oppressive might. He was planning to suppress the crowd.

"Buzz---"

But, Grandmaster Tang Chen's oppressive might was immediately blocked by two equally powerful oppressive mights.

It was not only the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted that took on Grandmaster Tang Chen this time around. There was also Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

Both of them blocked Grandmaster Tang Chen's oppressive might with their own at the same time.

At this moment, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted who had kept quiet the entire time spoke, "Tang Chen, while it is true that we've chosen Chu Feng, he could very well refuse to enter the chessboard."

"While it is our decision to choose him to fight for us, it is his decision to enter the chessboard."

"He had decided to enter the chessboard not for our sake but rather for his own sake."

"He had his own selfishness and wanted to live. That is no issue at all."

"But, when he entered the chessboard, our lives ended up being in his hands too. He cannot blame anyone for being injured by his own recklessness. But, that recklessness brought us suffering too. That is not something that should've happened."

"If it wasn't for young hero Lu Jie breaching the other chess formation, we might've been killed by that Chu Feng."

“There is nothing wrong with us cursing out someone who nearly killed us.”

“Besides, he even wanted to steal young hero Lu Jie’s contribution. Are we not supposed to curse out someone as despicable and shameless like him?”

“Must we tolerate his behavior just because he possesses good talent?”

“What sort of logic is that?”

The Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted said those words very loudly. Not to mention the people in the vicinity of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain, even those far away would be able to hear his voice.

“What Lord Heavenly Exalted said is extremely true.”

“Right, no matter how talented, if his character is despicable, then he’s still useless.”

“Someone like him will become a scourge sooner or later.”

What brought upon the most anger toward Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting was the fact that Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted’s words received many people’s support.

At this moment, the voices that filled the sky were no longer only aimed at Chu Feng. They were also attacking Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Chu Feng had clearly fought for the crowd. Yet, he became the target of scorn.

This was truly infuriating.

But, compared to Grandmaster Tang Chen and others, Chu Feng shook his head indifferently.

He seemed to not care about this sort of thing.

But, while Chu Feng didn’t care about it, Grandmaster Tang Chen was unable to not care about it.

“You bunch of ingrates! I, Tang Chen, am definitely going to teach you all a lesson today!”

In a violent rage, Grandmaster Tang Chen actually took out his weapon. He was really planning to fight the crowd.

Even though he knew he wouldn't be a match for all these people, he was still determined to bring justice to Chu Feng.

"Humph. Tang Chen, I knew you were accomplice with that Chu Feng."

"While we don't blame you for shielding him, but we are not afraid of you if you think you can threaten us."

Facing the enraged Grandmaster Tang Chen, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Grandmaster Luo Tuo also took out their weapons. They were actually really planning to fight Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Senior, forget about it."

Right at this moment, a voice was heard. It was Chu Feng.

"Senior, you don't have to bicker with them about something like this."

"I, Chu Feng, had not stepped into the chessboard for the safety of those people to begin with."

"I did that for the sake of you all, people that I care about."

"Seeing that you all are fine, I, Chu Feng, feel that everything I did was worth it."

There was a faint smile on Chu Feng's face as he said those words.

That smile does not seem like a disguise. He was truly not affected by those people's malicious words.

"Master, you should let it pass. If something is to happen to you, who would protect brother Chu Feng?"

Yuan Shu was also trying to dissuade his master through voice transmission.

Even though he knew his master possess great abilities, his master was most definitely going to suffer losses against Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Grandmaster Luo Tuo, two people on par with his master.

While Grandmaster Tang Chen was raging with anger, he thought about what Yuan Shu said and felt it to be reasonable too.

He was not here alone.

He also needed to protect Yuan Shu, Yu Ting and Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had already made an enemy out of Lu Jie. If something is to happen to him, Lu Jie and his senior brothers and sisters will definitely not spare Chu Feng.

Although he was feeling very unwilling, Grandmaster Tang Chen placed away his weapon after weighting the pros and cons.

Neither Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted or Grandmaster Luo Tuo pressed on for a fight after seeing Grandmaster Tang Chen placing away his weapon.

With smiles of victory on their faces, they placed away their weapons too.

In the end, neither one of them wanted to fight Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Amazing.”

“You’re actually unaffected even with all those people cursing you out.”

“Chu Feng, your skin is truly tough.”

Suddenly, a mocking voice sounded.

That voice came from Lu Jie.

“Lu Jie, you yourself knew what exactly is going on.”

“In terms of skin being tough, I couldn’t possibly compare to you,” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I’d urge you to watch the way you speak to me.”

“Right now, if I decide to attack you, no one will be able to help you.”

Suddenly, Lu Jie’s gaze turned gloomy.

Seeing this, Grandmaster Tang Chen and others' hearts sank. They realized the situation was bad.

Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters had tried to kill Chu Feng after Lu Jie was defeated by Chu Feng.

Fortunately Grandmaster Tang Chen was there to protect Chu Feng. Else, Chu Feng might already be dead.

But now, the crowd was blocked outside the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Only Chu Feng and Lu Jie were inside.

If Lu Jie decided to attack Chu Feng now, there would simply be no one that could help Chu Feng.

Chapter 4257 - Equal Distribution

“Buzz---”

Before Lu Jie could attack Chu Feng, a change occurred within the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Light bloomed deep within the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Although that light swept all across, it was not dazzling. Instead, it appeared extremely sacred.

It was many times more sacred than the oppressive light emitted by the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain earlier.

Once the light appeared, everyone present found themselves deeply attracted to it.

Upon closer inspection, it could be seen that the light came from one item -- a stele.

The stele looked very normal. Furthermore, there was nothing carved on the stele.

But, the aura emitted by the stele was capable of driving all the world spiritists present insane.

If there exists an inheritance in the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, then that light-emitting stele would most definitely be the inheritance.

"Inheritance! The Ancient Era's Spirit Domain's inheritance appeared?!"

The expressions of many people changed enormously upon seeing the stele.

After what they experienced earlier, they had thought that the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain's inheritance would not appear.

After all, it seemed like none of them were qualified to receive the inheritance.

But, the appearance of that stele had changed their opinion.

But, the more they felt that stele was the inheritance, the more vexed and upset they became.

The reason for that was because they were all trapped outside the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Even if they wanted to obtain the inheritance, they would not have the opportunity to do so.

Right now, only two people were able to obtain the inheritance -- Chu Feng and Lu Jie.

"Woosh---"

Suddenly, inside the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, a figure flew forth and shot straight toward the stele.

It was Lu Jie.

"Wuuahh---"

But, before Lu Jie could reach the stele, he crashed into an invisible barrier.

"A spirit formation?"

Lu Jie realized that there's a spirit formation ahead. It was that invisible spirit formation that blocked his path forward.

Because of that, Lu Jie began to utilize his various abilities to attempt to breach the spirit formation.

But, they were all useless. Not only was he unable to breach the spirit formation, he was unable to even make it show itself.

“Even Lu Jie is powerless against it?”

“Could it be that we still have a chance?”

Seeing that even Lu Jie who was inside the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain was unable to approach the stele, hope appeared in the eyes of Grandmaster Luo Tuo, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and others.

They felt that they might still have a chance to obtain the inheritance.

Because of that, they took out their Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

They wanted to see if they could find some clues from their incomplete maps.

But, right after this thought came into their mind, a voice sounded.

It was that ancient voice again.

“Touching this stele will disclose all the answers.”

“But, only one between the two of you younger generations are qualified to touch it.”

After that ancient voice finished saying those words, it disappeared again.

But, the crowd all realized the intention behind those words.

That ancient voice wanted Chu Feng and Lu Jie to battle. Only the victor was able to pass through the spirit formation and approach that stele.

At this moment, Grandmaster Luo Tuo and others who were just burning with hope felt enormously disappointed. They were so depressed that they felt like crying.

“Motherfucker! These incomplete maps are simply useless. I’ve wasted all my effort gathering them.”

In utter rage and disappointment, Grandmaster Luo Tuo tore apart the incomplete maps that he had spent meticulous effort gathering. n))0velbln

After he did that, there were others that actually copied him.

Those Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain should serve as the greatest advantage to obtaining the inheritance.

Never would they ever imagine for those Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain to be completely useless the entire time. They felt like they've been duped.

This was especially true after that ancient voice spoke again and indirectly stated that only either Chu Feng or Lu Jie would be able to obtain the inheritance.

Hearing that, the crowd gave up all hope. They felt that none of them would have the chance to obtain the inheritance.

At such a thing, it was naturally useless to keep those Incomplete Maps of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

That said, at the time when the majority of the crowd were feeling depressed or even furious, there were people that were feeling ecstatic.

Those were the disciples of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

Among them, the person feeling the most joyous was Lu Jie.

To have him fight Chu Feng, that would simply be a battle with no suspense.

After all, if he didn't yield to Chu Feng, Chu Feng couldn't possibly match against his strength.

"Chu Feng, don't say that I, Lu Jie, am bullying you."

"If you are to leave this Ancient Era's Spirit Domain on your own, I can disregard your earlier disrespect," Lu Jie said to Chu Feng.

He did not take this opportunity to attack Chu Feng directly.

Instead, he chose to let Chu Feng get away.

The reason why he did this was not because Lu Jie was kind hearted. On the contrary, his heart was extremely ruthless.

He felt that it would be letting Chu Feng off too easily if he ended up killing Chu Feng directly.

He wanted Chu Feng to live with pain and suffering. He wanted to trample upon Chu Feng's dignity nonstop and reduce Chu Feng to a shadow beneath his foot for the rest of his life.

"My apologies. I came here today for this inheritance."

"If you want me to withdraw, there could only be a single way. That is, you'll have to defeat me," Chu Feng said.

Not only was Lu Jie surprised hearing those words, the crowd was all surprised.

Has Chu Feng gone mad?

No matter how talented he might be, he had only comprehended rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation. How was he supposed to take on Lu Jie who possesses rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation?

"You are truly a reckless birdbrain."

"Since you wish to die that much, I will satisfy you."

As Lu Jie spoke, he raised his hand and sent forth a palm strike from afar.

"Buzz---"

In an instant, boundless spirit power turned into a blade measuring a hundred meters. It sliced through the air and slashed straight at Chu Feng.

Lu Jie showed no mercy in his attack.

He directly unleashed his rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation level power.

That was a power on par to a rank six Utmost Exalted. Even if his attack didn't manage to kill Chu Feng, it will still make him pay considerably.

But, surprisingly, Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged confronting such a powerful attack.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had not only breached the numerous grand formations within the red chessboard, he had also obtained an unexpected harvest.

In the past, it was true that he would not be able to handle Lu Jie at his full strength.

But now, things were different.

“Buzz---”

Suddenly, the space started trembling.

Then, the giant spirit formation blade began to disintegrate. Soon, it dispersed into the air.

“This...”

Seeing this scene, Lu Jie and the bystanders were all surprised. In fact, a look of surprise appeared in even Chu Feng's eyes.

The reason for Chu Feng's surprise was because he still hadn't done anything.

Thus, Lu Jie's spirit power disintegrating had nothing to do with him.

At the time when the crowd was confused, the ancient voice sounded again.

“My inheritance could only be obtained by a single person today.”

“But, the people here will not return empty-handed.”

“Both these individuals had breached the chess formation.”

“By breaching the chess formation, one will be rewarded,” said that ancient voice.

After hearing the ancient voice, the crowd realized that it was most likely not Chu Feng who stopped Lu Jie's attack. Rather, it was the power of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

But, the crowd were not interested in thinking about that sort of thing. Their interests were all captured by a single word spoken by the ancient voice-- 'reward.'

"Rewarded? What sort of reward?"

Not to mention the others, even Chu Feng and Lu Jie were confused.

The reason for that was because they did not discover any so-called reward.

"The reward is on you. The reason why it hasn't appeared was because it is the crowd's desire that the two of you had the chance to breach the chess formations."

"As such, your rewards will have to be split evenly with the crowd," said that ancient voice.

"Split evenly? Wouldn't that mean that we would receive the reward too?"

Hearing those words, a faint amount of joy finally appeared in the gloom-faced crowd.

Some people even started delusioning what if the so-called reward they would obtain was the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain's inheritance. Should they happen, wouldn't they hit the jackpot today?

Chapter 4258 - Two Kinds Of Powers

"Milord, how are we to distribute the reward?"

In glee, someone asked the most crucial question.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh---"

Once that person asked that question, more spheroids of light appeared from within the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Furthermore, those spheroids of light flew toward everyone in the crowd after they appeared.

At this moment, with the exception of Chu Feng and Lu Jie, there was a ball of light floating before everyone.

Those balls of light were extremely familiar to the crowd.

When the crowd were facing the threat of death from the oppression emitted by the light and tasked with choosing two people of the younger generation to enter the chess formations, those balls of light were precisely what they had to cast their consciousness into.

Through those balls of light, they chose Chu Feng and Lu Jie.

Thus, when the balls of light appeared again, the crowd realized that they would most likely have to use those balls of light to allocate their share of the rewards.

“Look! What are those beside Chu Feng and Lu Jie?”

At practically the same moment those balls of light appeared, the crowd noticed a change to Chu Feng and Lu Jie.

Light appeared on Chu Feng and Lu Jie.

But, the light on their bodies differed to some extent.

The light on Chu Feng was red. It was practically identical to the blood-red colored chess formation he entered.

Emitted from his body, the red light resembled a protective formation that covered Chu Feng completely.

But, the light was rather thin. It resembled a small aureole wrapped closely over his clothes.

As for the light around Lu Jie, it was white in color.

The light was not emitted from Lu Jie nor was it struck to Lu Jie’s clothes or body. Instead, it was revolving around Lu Jie and keeping a certain distance from him.

The blood-red light seemed to be one with Chu Feng whereas the white light seemed to be separated from Lu Jie.

But, the white light surrounding Lu Jie was extremely vast. With Lu Jie as the center, it covered a range of ten thousand meters.

The two men created an enormous contrast.

That contrast was not only limited to the size of their lights.

Most importantly, there was also the aura of their lights.

The red light enveloping Chu Feng emits a bloody aura. Apart from that, there was nothing else.

As for the light around Lu Jie, it emits a sacred aura.

Not only that...

What brought the crowd the most excitement was that they could feel intense spirit power from the white light around Lu Jie.

It was a power that would aid them enormously.

Although that power was far inferior to the aura of the stele, it was still extremely tempting to the crowd, especially those with weaker cultivation.

It was so much that they felt that this could very well be a dream.

They were doubting if all of this was real.

“Are those the rewards? Are we all able to obtain that sort of power?”

“This is truly an unexpected pleasant surprise.”

“I’m not dreaming, right?”

The crowd became even more excited. Some even started weeping bitter tears.

Even though there existed an enormous disparity between the so-called reward and the actual inheritance, the crowd were still endlessly excited after sensing that aura.

Especially those with weaker cultivation. They were the most excited of the bunch.

After all, to be able to obtain an equal distribution of the reward was an extremely pleasant surprise to them. It could even be said to be an opportunity bestowed by the heavens. It might even be the greatest opportunity of their lifetime.

“This time around, you all only have a single chance. Between the two people of the younger generation, you all can only choose one.”

“You will share the reward of the person you chose.”

That ancient voice sounded again and gave instructions to the crowd.

“So we can only choose one?”

“That’s fine. After all, there’s simply a heaven and earth difference between the power on Chu Feng and the one surrounding young hero Lu Jie. It’s no difference from comparing the light of a firefly to the bright moon.”

“With such a weak light, he actually had the nerve to say that he was the one who breached the spirit formation to save us? Truly shameless. How could there be such a shameless person in this world?”

After hearing that ancient voice, many people began to mock Chu Feng.

Soon after, the crowd made their decisions. After they cast their consciousness into those balls of light, the balls of light began to move. They flew toward the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

There were hundreds of millions of people present.

As such, there were hundreds of millions of balls of light.

Hundreds of millions of balls of light flying toward the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain at the same time was like a rush of rain.

That sort of sight was quite spectacular too.

That said, the great majority of those balls of light flew toward Lu Jie and entered the light revolving around him.

That said, a small portion of those balls of light went to Chu Feng.

There were still people that chose Chu Feng.

Apart from Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting, Celestial Fairy Muzhi and Old Man Compliance also chose Chu Feng.

Apart from them were several thousand other people that chose Chu Feng.

Although the several thousand balls of light cannot compare to the hundreds of millions that went to Lu Jie, it remains that they signified that there were people that chose Chu Feng.

Although those thousands of people did not speak out for Chu Feng, they did not insult Chu Feng either.

They had maintained a neutral attitude.

Of course, they did not choose to split Chu Feng's reward because they wanted to support him.

Rather, it was because there were too many people that decided to choose Lu Jie.

Even though the light surrounding Lu Jie was simply boundless and the aura it emits was very tempting, even though Chu Feng's light simply cannot compare, there were hundreds of millions of people that chose Lu Jie.

Those several thousand people were worried that Lu Jie's reward would not be enough to be split among hundreds of millions of people.

Because of that, they decided to choose Chu Feng in hopes of receiving a better split.

Nevertheless, they were still panicky.

The light enveloping Chu Feng was not only very thin, it also did not emit any aura that would aid world spiritists.

Thus, their decision to choose Chu Feng was a gamble.

"Look! There's actually fools that chose Chu Feng!"

"Merely a bunch of opportunists. They will soon regret their decision."

Seeing that there were people that chose Chu Feng, many people started to ridicule them.

As there were a lot of people present, they would naturally only be able to gain a small portion of Lu Jie's light should it be evenly split among them.

But, they felt that Lu Jie's light was so intense that even if the amount they received was small, it would still be greater than what Chu Feng had.

That was why they were ridiculing those people that chose Chu Feng.

They felt that their decision was the correct one and the people that chose Chu Feng were destined to be disappointed.

"Buzz---

Suddenly, heaven and earth started to tremble. The light around Lu Jie began to fuse with the hundreds of millions of balls of light.

Not long after, the light around Lu Jie dissipated completely. All the light had fused with the balls of light.

Chapter 4259 - Great Shock

"Woosh, woosh, woosh---

Light began to shoot out from the balls of light. Those lights were shooting straight toward the people that had cast their consciousness into the balls of light.

The white light crisscrossed one another. Like a giant net of light, they covered the entire sky.

Once the light landed on the crowd's bodies, a faint layer of light covered everyone present.

That was the portion of power they received from Lu Jie.

While the reward was very meager like what the crowd expected, the crowd were still very joyous.

The reason for that was because those bodies of light had covered their bodies. Even without the need to refine them, those bodies of light will automatically assimilate with their bodies.

At this moment, they were all able to clearly sense the power contained within those bodies of light.

To world spiritists like them, it was an enormous assistance.

It will greatly increase their spirit power.

“This trip has truly not been made in vain, truly not been made in vain.”

“Thank you young hero Lu Jie, thank you young hero Lu Jie.”

Jubilance filled the air. But, more than that, the crowd was thanking Lu Jie.

There were a lot of people that came to the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain. However, the majority of them were merely here to speculate, here to get in on the action.

As they knew their own strength, they were not delusional in believing that they would be able to obtain the inheritance of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

Yet now, they actually received this power. It was most definitely a pleasant surprise.

This pleasant surprise was brought to them by Lu Jie.

It was Lu Jie who bestowed them with this power and opportunity.

As such, it was only natural that they would be enormously grateful toward Lu Jie, so much that they’re shedding tears with mucus covered faces.

No matter how haughty or conceited Lu Jie might be, no matter how displeased they might be with his personality, he had become the crowd’s, these hundreds of millions of people present’s, hero.

Sensing the deafening praises and voices of thanks that filled the sky, Lu Jie, although cold and aloof, was unable to conceal his happiness and was grinning from ear to ear.

He was feeling immensely proud of himself.

Even though he was a genius renowned throughout the Holy Light Galaxy to begin with, it was still the first time that he had received this sort of treatment.

He knew that his status in the crowd's heart will change after today.

That said, he did not forget to look at Chu Feng.

After seeing that the balls of light around Chu Feng did not undergo any change, Lu Jie narrowed his eyes and took great delight in Chu Feng's misfortune.

"Chu Feng, what's going on with you? Why aren't there any signs of activity?"

"Could it be that the light around your body is no reward at all?" Lu Jie spoke sarcastically.

"That's true. Why is there no sign of activity with Chu Feng?"

"Hahaha. Could it really be as Lu Jie said and that light around Chu Feng was no reward at all?"

"That's very possible. Look at how weak he looked. It might even be possible that he had never really breached the chess formation."

"Besides, the red light around him does not possess any aura of spirit power. One could tell with only looking at it that it is not a power that will increase everyone's spirit power."

"But, if he didn't breach the chess formation, how did he exit the chess formation?"

"That's simple. Even we were rescued after Lu Jie breached his chess formation, that Chu Feng would naturally not be an exception."

"Thus, after all this, that Chu Feng had never breached his chess formation at all. Instead, he was only able to escape from the chess formation alive thanks to Lu Jie."

"That's most likely the case."

"Haha. So that's the case."

"Those fools actually thought that they would be able to obtain a distribution of the rewards from Chu Feng?"

"They think themselves to be clever. Served them right."

Cutting remarks and ridicules toward Chu Feng sounded from the surroundings.

Even those people who chose to receive an equal distribution of Chu Feng's rewards were being implicated by the crowd's cutting remarks.

Hearing the mockeries and insults that filled the sky, Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu were all gnashing their teeth furiously.

If they didn't have any misgivings, they would truly teach those people a ruthless lesson.

"Does that guy possess a heart of steel?"

"How could he remain this calm, composed and completely unaffected facing all these insults?"

Compared to the furious Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu, Yu Ting was staring at Chu Feng. Confusion filled her heart.

She discovered that Chu Feng had never been angered by those malicious words the entire time.

"He's actually smiling?"

Suddenly, Yu Ting's eyes opened wide. The shock on her face grew even stronger.

Chu Feng was smiling. This was not the first time Chu Feng smiled since he exited the chess formation.

"Everyone, I thank you all for your confidence in me."

"Although I, Chu Feng, did not breach that chess formation for you all, but since you all were confident in me, you all are qualified to receive some reward."

"This is my reward to you all," Chu Feng spoke loudly.

His words were clearly aimed at the several thousand people that chose to share his reward.

"What is he talking about?"

“Has he gone mad?”

“He’s actually having delusions about sharing rewards with others?”

“Could it be that he still doesn’t know the red light on his body was simply not a reward from the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain?”

The mocking expressions on the people that were insulting Chu Feng grew even stronger after hearing Chu Feng’s sudden words.

At this moment, Chu Feng was no longer the dazzling demon-level genius from before.

Instead, he had become a clown to them.

The reason for this change was because they received benefits from Lu Jie whereas they believed Chu Feng nearly killed them.

That said, Chu Feng ignored all those mocking voices. He acted as if he cannot hear them.

Then, he closed his eyes.

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his eyes.

At the same time, his clothes started fluttering. Then, the red light covering him started to spread from his body. In no time at all, the thin layer of red light expanded to a range of a hundred meters.

Furthermore, it began to assimilate with a portion of the spheres of light.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh---”

After assimilating with them, the blood-red colored light shot out of the balls of light.

Like reverse meteors, the blood-red light shot straight toward the people that chose Chu Feng.

Seeing this scene, the crowd, including even those that had chosen Chu Feng, all turned pale with fright.

Even though those red lights had not reached them, the dazzling degree far surpassed the white light that Lu Jie shared with the crowd.

Every single red light was tens of times thicker than the white light Lu Jie shared with the crowd.

Furthermore, this was only the beginning.

It was only after the red lights landed on their bodies that the crowd were truly stunned.

The light that seemed to possess no spirit power at all started to emit an extremely rich and abundant amount of spirit power aura the moment they landed on the crowd.

The aura was tens of times more intense than Lu Jie's white light.

Most importantly, Lu Jie's light, when split among the crowd of hundreds of millions, made it so that everyone, regardless of whether it be Grandmaster Luo Tuo, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted or other nameless individuals, only received a small and meager amount.

But, the red light shared by Chu Feng was completely different.

Not only was its aura very strong, its size was also enormous.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4260 - Vomiting Blood In Rage - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4260 - Vomiting Blood In Rage

Chapter 4260 - Vomiting Blood In Rage

“Why would that be happening?”

“What is going on?”

The crowd, including Grandmaster Luo Tuo and Ghost-faced Heavenly Master, were all stunned.

They who were immensely pleased with themselves and mocking Chu Feng the entire time were now completely confused and flustered.

At this moment, they suddenly realized that things seemed to be different from what they've imagined.

“Thank you young hero Chu Feng. Thank you young hero Chu Feng.”

The people that received the red light were endlessly excited and began to thank Chu Feng. Some even knelt in midair and began to kowtow toward Chu Feng.

When the people that received their share of Lu Jie's powers were already endlessly grateful, it was only natural that these people who received a share of Chu Feng's powers that was tens of times or even a hundred times greater than the shares of the people that received Lu Jie's powers would be endlessly grateful toward Chu Feng.

This was simply something that they never dared imagine before.

Thus, how could they not be grateful?

“There's no need to thank me. These are what you all deserved.”

“Next, it's the turn for those that are most important to me.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng looked to Grandmaster Tang Chen and others.

“Senior Tang Chen, brother Yuan Shu, miss Yu Ting.”

“I, Chu Feng, had stepped into the chess formation for you all's sake.”

“But, if it wasn't for you all, I wouldn't have received such an opportunity too.”

“As such, these are what you all deserve.”

After saying those words to Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting, Chu Feng looked to Celestial Fairy Muzhi and Old Man Compliance.

The other people had all received Chu Feng's reward but the five of them have yet to receive a share of his reward.

“Since senior Muzhi and senior Compliance believes in me that much, I, Chu Feng, should naturally repay seniors too.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng closed his eyes again.

Then, an even more boundless amount of red light began to emit out from his body.

The red light this time was much greater than before. It covered an area tens of thousands of meters.

Furthermore, it was several times more intense than the light that enveloped Lu Jie earlier.

Then, those red light assimilated into the five remaining balls of light.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh---”

The next moment, red lights were shot out from those balls of light. The red lights flew toward Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu, Yu Ting, Celestial Fairy Muzhi and Old Man Compliance.

The light was so intense that even the sky has been dyed blood red.

After the red light landed on the five of them, not only were Yu Ting and Yuan Shu astonished, even Grandmaster Tang Chen and Celestial Fairy Muzhi were wild with joy.

“This power, how could it be this strong?”

Even Grandmaster Tang Chen and Celestial Fairy Muzhi were endlessly excited after sensing the power.

As for the others, they were all stunned from envy.

The red light was the same as before.

After they landed on Grandmaster Tang Chen and others, they revealed their true power.

The intense aura emitted by the red light simply surpassed all the crowd's imagination.

Although the aura of the red light was inferior to the stele, it was still an extremely powerful inheritance.

To world spiritists, it was something that would provide enormous aid.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’ve truly given this celestial fairy a gargantuan surprise.”

“This celestial fairy owes you a favor.”

The reason why Celestial Fairy chose Chu Feng was because she wanted to go against Grandmaster Luo Tuo and also have a gamble.

Never did she imagine that she’ll be reciprocated in such a manner.

As a world spiritist, she knew very well that the red light would help her enormously.

If she managed to completely assimilate the red light, her world spirit techniques will not be able to immediately reach a breakthrough but her spirit power will receive a comprehensive upgrade.

That sort of assistance would be a fundamental one. It will greatly aid her future world spirit techniques training.

In the past, she had thought that she will never be able to comprehend rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation in her life.

After all, she was someone that had lived for over ten thousand years and was already an old man.

But now, she believes that she will most definitely be able to comprehend rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation. It was not a possibility but rather certainty.

That was also the reason why she was so grateful toward Chu Feng.

“Why would that be the case? Why would Chu Feng’s red light possess such strong powers?”

“Furthermore, why was he able to control it himself and distribute it to others accordingly?”

Many people felt confused.

While they were feeling jealous and envious, they were more confused than anything.

Wasn't it Lu Jie that breached the spirit formation?

Wasn't the power that surrounded Lu Jie stronger?

Why would Chu Feng's power be this much more concentrated than Lu Jie?"

At the time when the crowd was confused, the ancient voice sounded again.

"The two spirit formation gates, the white one is easier to pass. Choosing it will ensure one's own survival."

"The degree of danger for the red spirit formation gate was several times that of the white spirit formation gate."

"If one wanted to rescue you all, one must enter the red spirit formation gate and pass through the blood-colored chess formation."

"That person of the younger generation by the name of Chu Feng was the person that rescued you all. As such, it is only natural for him to receive a greater amount of reward. Once he was given his reward, he was also entitled to allocate them accordingly."

"This is the reward that he obtained from breaching the chess formation and rescuing you all."

The ancient voice was resounding and powerful. It was heard clearly by everyone.

After hearing those words, the crowd were all stupefied. Their expressions were so ugly that it seemed like they were fed feces.

Turned out, Chu Feng was the person that breached the chess formation!

Turned out, Chu Feng was the person that saved them!

Yet, they insulted Chu Feng like so earlier. Were they not biting the hand that fed them?!

At this moment, shame and guilt filled their hearts. This was especially true for those that cursed Chu Feng out.

But, that was not the important aspect. Being guilty and ashamed was only a small matter.

The main reason why the crowd felt so remorseful was the fact that they chose Lu Jie and abandoned their chance to receive a share of Chu Feng's red light.

They had made the wrong decision and ended up letting such a great opportunity slip by them.

That red light was so very powerful. If they were able to fuse with it, it could alter their fate.

The feeling of missing out on such a great opportunity was beyond difficult to endure. They were in so much grief that they didn't want to live anymore.

"I am truly foolish, truly foolish."

In enormous remorse, some people actually raised their arms and began to ruthlessly slap themselves.

From the strength that they were slapping themselves with, one could tell that they were truly filled with regret, so much that they were intending to slap themselves dead.

Else, they wouldn't have to slap their faces so much that they became drench in blood and beyond recognition.

Most importantly, there were many people acting like this.

But, neither Chu Feng, Grandmaster Tang Chen or even Old Man Compliance showed any sympathy for those people.

Those were the consequences of their own actions.

They've got what they rightly deserved.

"Lu Jie, you damned bastard! How could you be this despicable?!"

"Why would you admit that you were the one that saved us when you weren't?!"

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

Grandmaster Luo Tuo was in more regret than anyone else.

It was one thing for Grandmaster Tang Chen to receive a massive share of Chu Feng's reward. After all, his relationship with Chu Feng was already very good and he had shielded Chu Feng the entire time. It was only natural for him to receive that massive share.

But, Celestial Fairy Muzhi also received such a massive share of Chu Feng's reward all because she believed in him. This made Grandmaster Luo Tuo and others feel enormous envy.

"Lu Jie, you are truly abominable to the extreme."

"Shameless. Simply too shameless."

"How could you falsely claim someone else's credit as your own?"

"Lu Jie, you've truly brought sufferings and harm upon us!!!"

In fiery rage and extreme regret, more and more people lost their ability to reason, no longer cared about who Lu Jie was and began to verbally attack him.

At this moment, insults and curses covered the sky. They were all aimed at Lu Jie.

But, Lu Jie was not unaffected by those insults like Chu Feng was.

"You... you all..."

He was immensely pleased with himself earlier. Yet now, his complexion had turned deathly pale.

He actually felt worse than anyone else.

He had thought that he was the victor and was immensely proud of himself because of that.

It was only now that he discovered that he was actually the loser.

How could he, someone so proud and conceited, possibly be able to bear such a thing?

Under extreme depression, Lu Jie's complexion turned increasingly ugly. Then, his mouth opened and a mouthful of blood sprayed out.

The grand Lu Jie actually vomited blood in anger!!!

Chapter 4261 - Chu Feng's Trump Card

Earlier, Lu Jie was the crowd's hero.

But, in a blink of an eye, he became the target of scorn, a despicable coward.

This was a transformation very difficult for Lu Jie to accept.

But, more than anything, Lu Jie was unable to accept the fact that he was defeated. He was once again defeated by Chu Feng.

Moreover, compared to last time, his defeat this time was even more miserable, even more humiliating.

During his first defeat, no one dared to ridicule him.

But now, he was being insulted by everyone.

Yet, he just so happened to be incapable of refuting all the insults.

Lu Jie has been known as a prodigy, a genius, his entire life. When has he ever received this sort of humiliation?

Yet today, he was receiving this sort of humiliation.

That was the reason why Lu Jie vomited blood.

Being praised all his life, he was simply unable to bear this sort of humiliation!!!

"Lu Jie, your psychological endurance is lacking."

"At the very least, they're speaking the truth when they cursed you out."

"When they were cursing me out earlier, they were wrongly accusing me."

"I was feeling much more wronged than you."

“But look at me, no matter how wronged I might be, I wasn’t affected by those words.”

“Yet you... they’re only speaking the truth. How could you be incapable of enduring the truth?”

Chu Feng’s voice sounded.

Lu Jie raised his head and saw Chu Feng looking at him with a beaming smile on his face.

His reaction was simply one of a victor ridiculing a loser.

Most importantly, Chu Feng’s words were simply too much of a psychological blow.

Was that even human words?

It was his own matter that his psychological endurance was strong.

But, how could he not allow others to have a lacking psychological endurance?

Yet, many people felt very refreshed after hearing Chu Feng’s words.

Especially Yuan Shu and Grandmaster Tang Chen. In fact, even Yu Ting was smiling after hearing Chu Feng’s words.

It was true, Chu Feng had endured enormous grievance earlier.

And now... he was finally able to return everything back to Lu Jie.

“You bastard!”

Lu Jie looked to Chu Feng with raging fury in his eyes. His killing intent was already overflowing.

“What’s this? Are you not allowing people to speak the truth?”

“While your talent is decent, it wouldn’t do to be a flower in the greenhouse.”

“Lu Jie, it wouldn’t do for you to continue like this. You need to allow people to curse you out some more and receive some more humiliation.”

“Else, you might end up being infuriated to death by someone before anyone could beat you to death. If that happens, you’ll become a gargantuan joke,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Even though Lu Jie had unleashed his killing intent, Chu Feng showed no sign of stopping.

Instead, he began to aggravate Lu Jie even more.

“Shut the hell up!”

Suddenly, Lu Jie shouted loudly. Then, he shot forth a punch. Boundless spirit power gathered and formed a giant fist. The fist swept through the air and moved to oppress Chu Feng.

Although that was a casual attack from Lu Jie, its power was no small matter.

Seeing the incoming attack, Chu Feng immediately shifted and dodged the fist.

But, after launching that simple attack, Lu Jie was momentarily stunned before becoming immediately overjoyed.

The reason why he was unable to attack Chu Feng earlier was because the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain did not allow for it.

It was the power of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain that neutralized his previous attack.

But this time, his attack seemed to be effective.

The Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain did not stop him.

This meant that once their rewards were distributed to the people outside, Lu Jie was able to attack Chu Feng.

It seemed like their showdown could begin now.

“Chu Feng, I gave you the chance to leave but you refused it.”

“Right now, even if you wanted to leave, you would not be able to.”

“Today, I, Lu Jie, will have you die here!!!”

Suddenly, Lu Jie laughed sinisterly.

His expression also turned very sinister. Even though he was laughing, that expression was so very terrifying.

“Chu Feng, run away!!!”

Seeing that the situation was bad, Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu shouted for Chu Feng to flee.

They wanted Chu Feng to escape from the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

They’ve all realized that the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain will no longer prevent Chu Feng and Lu Jie from fighting.

Lu Jie’s attacks will no longer be blocked by the power of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

But, no matter how powerful Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques might be, it couldn’t possibly be a match for Lu Jie.

Lu Jie was currently completely humiliated and in raging fury. His sinister and crazed laughter served as the best reflection of his mental state.

If Chu Feng doesn’t flee now, he will likely suffer enormously.

Lu Jie will retaliate all the humiliation he received from the crowd onto Chu Feng. n/(0VEIb1n

Lu Jie will really end up killing Chu Feng!!!

But, to the crowd’s surprise, no matter how Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and others shouted for Chu Feng to flee, Chu Feng acted as if he cannot hear their voices.

Not only was he still standing there, he was even looking at Lu Jie with contempt-filled eyes.

What was Chu Feng doing? Why wasn’t he fleeing?

At the time when the crowd were feeling completely confused, Chu Feng spoke, “Lu Jie, I’d advise you to give up. Struggling is meaningless.”

“Since only a single person in this Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain will be able to reach that stele, that person is evidently not going to be you.”

“Instead, it will be me... Chu Feng.”

Chu Feng’s words not only stunned Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu, it also shocked all the other people present.

How could Chu Feng be this daring?

How could he dare to speak like that to Lu Jie?

The crowd all knew that he possessed exceptional talent.

That was fully embodied by how he defeated Lu Jie and breached the chess formation.

But, the situation now was different.

Right now, it would be an actual showdown between Chu Feng and Lu Jie. This would mean that they will be fighting with their current strength.

The crowd had all witnessed Chu Feng and Lu Jie’s world spirit techniques’ level on the Dragon Disclosure Stone.

Lu Jie had already comprehended rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation. He possesses battle power on par with rank six Utmost Exalted.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, had only comprehended one Dragon Transformation Sensation. His world spirit techniques’ battle power would only be on par with a rank two Utmost Exalted.

There existed an enormous disparity of four entire levels of cultivations worth of battle power between the true strength of the two men. How was they supposed to have a showdown?

“Could it be that Chu Feng is not only a grandmaster world spiritist, he’s also an expert martial cultivator?”

“Could it be that his cultivation is rank six Utmost Exalted? Was that why he’s not afraid of Lu Jie?”

Suddenly, someone voiced this sort of guess.

“That’s very possible. That child’s talent is simply too heaven-defying. His world spirit techniques could be said to be perfection incarnated.”

“Generally, for geniuses like that, their talent for martial cultivation will not be weak either.”

“It’s not impossible for that Chu Feng to possess a cultivation of rank six Utmost Exalted.”

Surprisingly, the crowd actually approved of that guess.

Seeing Chu Feng who showed no fear of Lu Jie and was even provoking him, the crowd were all thinking as to exactly what sort of trump card Chu Feng had to allow him to act this daring.

Pondering back and forth, the crowd came to conclude Chu Feng’s cultivation being very powerful as the most reasonable explanation as they already knew Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques’ level.

“What makes you think you’re qualified to be placed on par with me?!!!”

“You’re simply someone who will soon die!!!”

Suddenly, Lu Jie let out another furious shout.

His shout was filled with his displeasure and hostility toward Chu Feng.

Most importantly, after he let out that shout, he attacked Chu Feng.

Lu Jie’s earlier attack was merely a thoughtless attack.

But now, it was different. He was going all out with this attack.

His boundless spirit power turned into a dazzling beam of light.

The beam roared and caused the space itself to tremble.

Most strifling, the aura emitted by Lu Jie’s spirit power was on par with a rank six Utmost Exalted!!!

Furthermore, Lu Jie’s beam of light was surging with power. While it seemed like a simple attack, it was something that very few people could accomplish.

That beam of light was truly an all-out attack!

Lu Jie was showing no mercy. He was determined to take Chu Feng's life with that one attack.

"Humph."

Seeing the incoming attack, Chu Feng let out a cold snort.

Then, he formed hand seals with his left hand and pushed his right hand toward Lu Jie's direction.

"Rumble---"

Suddenly, boundless spirit power rushed out from Chu Feng's body like a volcanic eruption.

Both the might and size of his spirit power was not weaker than Lu Jie's incoming attack.

In a blink of an eye, the two men's spirit powers collided.

Energy ripples wreaked havoc and shook the surroundings.

But, the power of the two attacks did not decrease at all.

The two attacks were actually in a stalemate!!!

Chapter 4262 - Lu Jie's Ability

"That... should be spirit power, right?"

"Chu Feng actually managed to block Lu Jie's attack with spirit power?"

"His spirit power is actually so powerful that it could compare to a rank six Utmost Exalted?"

Seeing that Chu Feng actually managed to block Lu Jie's attack using spirit power, the expressions of everyone present turned to one of enormous shock.

Even though they had anticipated for Chu Feng to be able to fight against Lu Jie, no one thought that Chu Feng would be contending against Lu Jie using his spirit power.

“Didn’t he only comprehend rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation?”

“How could he possess this sort of power?”

“Could it be that there’s an issue with the Dragon Disclosure Stone? Could it have failed to detect Chu Feng’s true strength?”

“Could it be that Chu Feng is, like Lu Jie, someone that had comprehended rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation?”

Confused, someone voiced this sort of guess.

“That’s impossible. No one will be able to conceal their Dragon Transformation Sensation on this old man’s Dragon Disclosure Stone.”

Old Man Compliance, someone who rarely speaks, actually spoke to refute that guess.

“That’s right, it wouldn’t be possible. No one is able to conceal their Dragon Transformation Sensation’s level on ordinary Dragon Disclosure Stones. How could anyone possibly be able to conceal their Dragon Transformation Sensation’s level on Old Man Compliance’s Dragon Disclosure Stone?”

“Then what is going on?”

“Could it be that Chu Feng had gained more comprehension of the Dragon Transformation Sensation after entering the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain and reached rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation now?”

Soon, someone voiced another guess.

“Even if he managed to gain another comprehension, it would at most be rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation. It’s impossible to make two successive breakthroughs in comprehension in such a short period of time.”

That guess was immediately rejected by others.

The crowd supported the rejection.

Indeed, that was impossible. Dragon Transformation Sensation was not something that easily comprehended.

As world spiritists, they all knew how difficult it was to comprehend Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Even people as powerful as Grandmaster Tang Chen and Celestial Fairy Muzhi, people who had lived for thousands of years, had only comprehended rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation.

How could Chu Feng, a person of the younger generation within a hundred years of age, be able to gain two successive breakthroughs in comprehension in such a short period of time?

That was simply impossible. No one would make two successive breakthroughs in comprehension in such a short period of time.

No matter how talented Chu Feng might be, it would still be impossible.

.....

Truth is, that person's guess was half correct.

Chu Feng had indeed gained comprehension in Dragon Transformation Sensation.

But, like the crowd said, he did not make two successive comprehensions.

When Chu Feng was breaching the chess formation, he encountered an opportunity and gained comprehension of rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation allows for world spiritist to possess a battle power on par to rank four Utmost Exalted.

For ordinary people, rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation would definitely not be able to match against a rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation.

After all, the battle power of a rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation was akin to a rank six Utmost Exalted.

But, Chu Feng was no ordinary person.

For Chu Feng, even though he had only gained comprehension of rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation, it was enough to take on Lu Jie with no fear to be said.

The reason for his confidence was due to the other powers he possessed.

On him was the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak. The Nine Dragons Saint Cloak increased Chu Feng's spirit power's battle power by a level.

On top of that, his awakened bloodline also increased his spirit power's battle power by a level.

With the two, Chu Feng's spirit power was two levels of battle power stronger than ordinary people.

.....

Having comprehended rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation, Chu Feng's overall battle power, with all things considered, would be comparable to a rank six Utmost Exalted.

That was the reason why he was able to contend against Lu Jie.

That said, in terms of being shocked, the person that was most shocked would naturally be Lu Jie.

Lu Jie had thought that he was only defeated by Chu Feng earlier because his Dragon Transformation Sensation was suppressed to rank one.

As for his later defeat, he believed it was because he chose the wrong spirit formation gate.

If he had chosen the red spirit formation gate too, he was certain that he would be able to breach the chess formation ahead of Chu Feng.

Never did Lu Jie believe himself to be inferior to Chu Feng.

As such, he felt that once he stopped suppressing his strength, once he goes all out against Chu Feng, he would be able to easily kill Chu Feng.

This was a meaningless showdown to him.

Yet, Chu Feng actually managed to block his attack. That was something that he never expected.

He found things to be incredible and even began to doubt his expectations.

“Lu Jie, earlier, you were thinking that you’ll obtain a certain victory because you possess rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation.”

“What about now; do you still believe that you’ll have a certain victory against me?”

Chu Feng spoke mockingly again.

Chu Feng’s mocking voice brought Lu Jie back from his stunned state.

So what if Chu Feng blocked his attack? He must defeat Chu Feng today.

“Eahhhh!!!”

Suddenly, Lu Jie shouted loudly.

He no longer bothered to exchange dialogue with Chu Feng. Instead, he directly strengthened his attack.

The spirit power unleashing out from his body began to rush toward Chu Feng in an unending stream.

He was trying to collapse Chu Feng’s spirit power using brute force and then kill Chu Feng.

Facing Lu Jie’s strengthened attack, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless either. He also unleashed his boundless spirit power to take on Lu Jie’s attack.

The two spirit powers were pure and not fancy in the slightest. Like two invisible dragons, they swept through the sky and collided in a midair duel.

They were confronting using the most primitive method.

They were competing which one among them was stronger.

Witnessing the confrontation of the two powerful streams of spirit power, the crowd present all gasped with admiration.

That was the confrontation between two people of the younger generation.

For two people of the younger generation to possess such powerful spirit powers, even the people of the older generation present felt themselves to be inferior. As for the other people of the younger generation, it was even more so.

This simple confrontation of world spirit powers relied mostly on one's spirit power.

The person with the stronger spirit power would be able to bring forth even more world spirit power.

But, with the intensity that they've been exhausting their spirit powers, their spirit power will inevitably be completely exhausted.

Right now, the confrontation was a match between the strength and capacity of Chu Feng and Lu Jie's spirit power.

The person who managed to endure for longer would be the victor of this confrontation.

This was a battle of attrition.

“Rumble---”

Suddenly, the area behind Lu Jie started to undergo a transformation.

Rumbles began to sound from the ground behind Lu Jie. The earth was beginning to turn over.

“Bang---”

At the time when the crowd were confused, the earth behind Lu Jie erupted like a volcano.

Accompanying the eruption, a huge monster rose behind Lu Jie.

That was a ferocious beast. That ferocious beast was incomplete. Only its head was present; there was no body to be seen.

Although it was only a head, that head was a hundred meters tall.

Furthermore, that ferocious beast looked extremely vicious. It resembled a terrifying demonic substance.

That was a spirit formation. It was an extremely powerful slaughtering formation.

“Lu Jie, he... he actually...”

“He actually managed to set up such a powerful slaughtering formation at the same time he’s unleashing such powerful world spirit power?”

“Amazing. He’s actually able to accomplish this sort of feat?”

“No matter what, Lu Jie is still Lu Jie. He’s still our Holy Light Galaxy’s strongest world spiritist of the younger generation.”

Many people gasped in amazement after seeing that slaughtering formation. They didn’t even dare believe their eyes.

Although the crowd felt great resentment for Lu Jie, it does not affect their acknowledgement of Lu Jie’s abilities.

In such an intense confrontation against Chu Feng, ordinary people would not dare to distract themselves.

If they do not put full focus on the confrontation, they will be defeated by their foe.

Yet, Lu Jie had actually secretly removed a portion of his world spirit power from the intense confrontation and spent the time, effort and concentration to set up such a powerful slaughtering formation without Chu Feng noticing at all.

That ability was something that not even geniuses would be capable of!

Yet, Lu Jie accomplished that!!!

Chapter 4263 - Stunning Everyone!

“Lu Jie, you... you actually managed to set up such a powerful slaughtering formation while in a showdown against me?”

“Are you even human?!” said Chu Feng after seeing the slaughtering formation.

Complacency and confidence had disappeared from Chu Feng’s eyes.

Shock filled Chu Feng’s eyes. Fear could also be noticed in his eyes.

The condescending and fearless Chu Feng who had remained calm the entire time was actually... scared!!!

Judging from his reaction, not even Chu Feng anticipated for Lu Jie to be capable of this feat.

That was why he was so shocked seeing this.

Seeing Chu Feng’s reaction, the crowd realized that Chu Feng would not be able to do anything against Lu Jie’s following attack.

“Lu Jie, it’s time to stop! This is merely a showdown, there’s no need to insist on killing your opponent!!”

Grandmaster Tang Chen’s voice resonated through the skies and charged into the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

Seeing that Chu Feng would not be able to take on Lu Jie and he was unable to save Chu Feng, Grandmaster Tang Chen had no choice but to speak to mediate the situation.

But, how could Lu Jie bother to care about Grandmaster Tang Chen?

His determination to kill Chu Feng was already decided upon.

Unless it’s his master the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted that’s urging him against it, he would not spare Chu Feng even if the celestial emperor himself came to dissuade him!

“Chu Feng, prepare to die!!!”

Lu Jie finally spoke those words.

He was not shouting furiously this time around. Instead, his tone was very flat.

But, killing intent filled that flat voice of his.

Once he said those words, the giant beast behind him opened up its mouth.

In an instant, blazing flames burst forth.

The next moment, countless giant fireballs shot out from the giant ferocious beast like a torrent of rain.

The fireballs first flew toward the sky and then all came crashing down upon Chu Feng.

“Crap!”

Even Grandmaster Tang Chen and others cried out oh no upon seeing this scene.

From Chu Feng’s behavior, they believed that he had gone all-out from the very start.

They believe that there was simply no way for Chu Feng to avoid Lu Jie’s attack.

After all, if Chu Feng avoids the incoming fireballs, Lu Jie’s spirit power that was in a stalemate with his own will reach him.

Such an enormous amount of spirit power would be sufficient to annihilate Chu Feng completely.

Unable to dodge, Chu Feng could only take on the fireballs that filled the sky with his body.

But, the might of the fireballs were no weaker than the spirit power unleashed by Lu Jie. If Chu Feng was struck by them, he would most definitely be killed too.

“The outcome of the battle has been decided.”

“Although it’s unknown how Chu Feng possesses a spirit power on par with rank six Utmost Exalted, Lu Jie’s skills are, in the end, a tier above.”

“Sigh. Truly a pity. Although he’s an exceptional genius, he’s still no match.”

Many people began to sigh like so.

Practically no one felt that Chu Feng would be able to turn the situation around still.

The crowd's reaction was understandable. After all, even Chu Feng himself had a face filled with fear.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang---”

Blaze exploded in the sky as rumbles sprung up everywhere.

The descending fireballs erupted into massive volcanoes and split open above Chu Feng.

The Ancient Era's Spirit Domain was engulfed by flames.

Even the vicinity of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain was dyed red by the flames!

“Heavens! What's that?!” *novel* 13-1n

After the fireballs all descended upon Chu Feng, the crowd's expression turned marvelous again.

They were shocked to discover that the fireballs, although exploded, did not reach Chu Feng.

Instead, they've all exploded above Chu Feng.

Furthermore, the fiery ripples caused by the explosion of the fireballs did not reach Chu Feng either. They were all blocked by an invisible barrier and unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest.

“What's that?”

“Could it be that the power of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain is interfering again?”

Seeing Lu Jie's attack that will determine victory being completely blocked, the crowd all felt it was the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain interfering again.

“It would appear that the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain does not allow for the two of them to kill each other.”

Seeing Lu Jie's attack being blocked, Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu heaved a sigh of relief.

Although the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain's interference meant Chu Feng had lost the showdown, he at least survived the showdown.

That was enormous fortune within misfortune.

“Unfair! This is simply unfair!”

“You were clearly the one who told us to fight, why are you shielding him repeatedly?!”

“Why?! Why wouldn't you let us determine the outcome of this battle by ourselves?!”

“Why?! Why are you interfering in our showdown?!!!”

Suddenly, Lu Jie shouted furiously.

Everyone present could sense his anger.

His words were not meant for Chu Feng. Instead, it was aimed at the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Like the crowd, he felt that it was the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain's power that prevented him from killing Chu Feng.

But, the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain's power had already protected Chu Feng twice.

Because of this, Lu Jie felt that things were extremely unfair.

“Why are you shouting nonsense?”

“Look carefully first. Don't think you're the only person who could multitask and set up spirit formations.”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke.

“Buzz---”

After CHu Feng spoke, the area above his head began to change.

An enormous spirit formation shield appeared above Chu Feng's head.

That shield reached a thousand meters long. Not only was it incomparably magnificent, it was also emitting a feeling of being impregnable.

Needless to doubt, it was that shield that blocked Lu Jie's attack.

Turned out, it was not the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain that was interfering. Rather, Chu Feng had also split his focus during their confrontation to set up a spirit formation.

Chu Feng had used his own spirit formation to block Lu Jie's attack.

Furthermore, both the might and size of Chu Feng's spirit formation far surpassed Lu Jie's spirit formation.

Most importantly, beneath the shield was an enormous hand.

That enormous hand was grabbing onto the shield.

"Rumble---"

The earth shook and cracked apart as an enormous arm pushed the shield out from beneath the ground and into the sky.

Not long after, a three thousand meters tall giant monster crawled out of the ground and stood behind Chu Feng.

That was an enormous armored soldier.

It had a humanoid appearance but one cannot see its facial features. Light was circulating through its body, giving it an impressive appearance.

In its left hand held the thousand meters long shield. That was the same shield that blocked Lu Jie's attack earlier.

In its right hand was a giant blade over two thousand meters long.

Standing behind Chu Feng, that armored colossus resembled a protector god.

"That... that's a spirit formation Chu Feng set up?"

"Did he really set up that spirit formation while fighting Lu Jie?"

“He’s actually able to set up such a powerful spirit formation?!”

Seeing the armored colossus standing behind Chu Feng, many people simply do not dare believe their eyes.

They were so stunned that their chins had dropped to the ground.

Even the experienced and knowledgeable experts of the older generation were stupefied.

As for the people of the younger generation, they were completely stunned. Even Yuan Shu had a stunned look.

They were all terrified by the sight before them.

Such a powerful spirit formation was something that was impossible for many people to set up no matter how much time they were given.

But Chu Feng managed to set up such a powerful spirit formation while contending against Lu Jie’s spirit power.

Oh how powerful his control over his spirit power must be?

What level of proficiency over one’s spirit power must one have to be able to accomplish this sort of thing?

“Lu Jie, I was merely praising you earlier.”

“But, never did I say that I, Chu Feng, cannot multitask to set up a spirit formation like you did.”

“Did you really think that victory was already in your grasp?”

Fear had disappeared from Chu Feng’s eyes and a mocking smile appeared on his face.

His current smile was so very vile and low.

“That brat, he’s truly a scoundrel.”

“But, this Celestial Fairy am fond of his scoundrel behavior.”

Seeing Chu Feng acting like this, Celestial Fairy Muzhi couldn't help herself from praising him.

As matters stood, everyone could tell that Chu Feng's display of fear earlier was purely a pretense.

He knew from the beginning that Lu Jie's spirit formation would not be able to cause him any harm.

While that giant ferocious beast head behind Lu Jie was very powerful in its own right, it was clearly an incomplete spirit formation.

But, the armored colossus behind Chu Feng was a fully complete spirit formation.

While their ability to multitask and set up spirit formations while in a fierce confrontation was an astonishing feat, but from the level of completeness of their spirit formations, it was clear that Chu Feng was superior to Lu Jie.

"Amazing. Truly too amazing."

"Is this the ability of a genius able to ascend the Talent Steps' third step?"

"Lu Jie's defeat was not undeserved!!!"

At this moment, the bystanders that do not possess any relationship with Chu Feng were unable to help themselves from praising him.

Even though they possess no relationship to Chu Feng, even though some among them felt hatred for Chu Feng, Chu Feng had won the crowd with his strength!

Regardless of whether it be people that were fond of him or people that detested him, they all must admit that he was amazing.

Chapter 4264 - Refusing The Face That Was Given

"Roar---"

Suddenly, the roar of a ferocious beast exploded from behind Lu Jie.

The ferocious beast head behind Lu Jie unleashed another attack at Chu Feng.

This time around, it was no longer shooting out singular fireballs.

Instead, an enormous pillar of flame burst out of its mouth.

The flame pillar shot straight toward Chu Feng.

Everyone could tell Lu Jie's slaughtering formation became stronger.

He must've utilized this period of inactivity to strengthen his slaughtering formation.

Facing the incoming pillar of light, the armored colossus behind Chu Feng raised its shield and moved it before Chu Feng.

"Buzz---

Suddenly, light shined brightly and illuminated the surroundings.

The shield actually spread open. A barrier began to spread out from the shield.

From the length of a thousand meters, the shield extended to over ten thousand meters and took the form of a sphere. That sphere not only enveloped the armored colossus, it also enveloped Chu Feng.

Even though the incoming flame pillar was surging violently and with enormous power, it was completely blocked by the shield.

The crowd were actually not surprised by this scene at all.

Merely from looking, the crowd were all able to tell the two grand formations were of two completely different levels.

Chu Feng's spirit formation was far superior to Lu Jie's spirit formation.

Ignoring the fact that Lu Jie's slaughtering formation was incomplete, even if it was complete, it would still not be a match for Chu Feng's grand formation.

The grand formation Chu Feng set up in secret could fully be described as a celestial being.

"Woosh---

The armored colossus behind Chu Feng moved its right hand.

As the right hand swept through the air, the blade in its hand released out a ray of light.

That was... blade energy!!!

“Clamor---”

The blade energy swept across.

Flames splattered forth and began to wreak havoc through the air. The blade energy managed to slice the flame pillar into two.

Soon, that blade energy arrived before Lu Jie.

But, that overwhelming blade energy did not attack Lu Jie. Instead, it flew past him from above and shot straight toward his slaughtering formation behind him.

“Roar---”

A scream sounded. The head of the ferocious beast was sliced into two by the blade energy.

Surging energy ripples burst out of the beast head that was sliced into two. Lu Jie was unable to withstand the energy ripples and was blown away.

It's over. After the energy ripples that filled the sky dissipated, when the crowd saw Lu Jie in disbelief while lying on the ground scar-ridden, they knew that it was over.

Even though the crowd already anticipated this sort of end when they saw the armored colossus grand formation appearing behind Chu Feng, they were still unable to calm themselves when they personally witness Lu Jie's crushing defeat.

After all, Lu Jie was a genius world spiritist of the younger generation and someone that has never been defeated before.

He was deemed to be the strongest genius world spiritist in the history of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Yet today, both his reputation as a genius and his world spirit techniques were completely defeated by Chu Feng.

The people present will never forget who it was that defeated Lu Jie.

His name was Chu Feng!!!

He was a person of the younger generation hundreds of years younger than Lu Jie!!! *nøve.1B)1n*

After defeating Lu Jie, Chu Feng did not intend to make things too difficult for Lu Jie.

He could've killed Lu Jie on the spot. But, he did not.

Not only did he dematerialize the armored colossus behind him, he also stopped releasing his spirit power to attack Lu Jie.

If he didn't, Lu Jie would not only be seriously injured. Instead, he would be dead.

"You could've escaped unscathed."

"Yet, you stubbornly insisted on being covered in scars and bruises."

"Sigh. Why must you seek humiliation?"

Seeing Lu Jie lying on the ground, Chu Feng did not hold back his lip service. With a beaming smile on his face, he mocked Lu Jie before proceeding toward the stele.

"Chu Feng, you're done for."

"I will definitely not let you get away with this."

"Even if I am to spare you, my master will definitely not spare you."

Chu Feng only took several steps when an extremely weak voice was heard.

Although that voice was extremely weak, it was filled with hatred and grievance.

That voice belonged to none other than Lu Jie.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression suddenly turned cold.

He stopped and turned around to look at Lu Jie, "I was planning to spare you. But, you're truly one to refuse the face that was given to you."

"Buzz---"

Hearing those words, Chu Feng clenched his hand.

Then, a spirit formation sword extended out from Chu Feng's hand.

With the sword in hand, Chu Feng leaped into the air and landed beside Lu Jie.

After landing, he raised his leg and stomped his foot down on Lu Jie's head.

"Chu Feng, what are you planning to do?!"

"Are you trying to die?!"

Voices filled with threat exploded from outside the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

The arrogance in the tone of those voices was exactly the same as Lu Jie.

The people that shouted at Chu Feng were Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters.

But, Chu Feng reacted as if he cannot hear them. He slowly raised his arm and the sword in his hand was aimed at Lu Jie's dantian.

"Chu Feng, stop! Stop immediately!"

Seeing that Chu Feng's murderous desire did not decrease, Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters began to panic.

If something was to really happen to Lu Jie today, they will not be able to explain things to their master.

But right now, apart from threatening Chu Feng, there was nothing else they could do.

As such, how could they not be panicking?

“Is that Chu Feng being serious?”

“Has he gone mad?”

“Could it be that he’s really planning to kill Lu Jie?”

“But Lu Jie is the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s beloved disciple.”

“If he dared to kill Lu Jie, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted will definitely not spare him.”

It was not only Lu Jie’s senior brothers and sisters that were panicking. Even the bystanders were feeling their scalps go numb.

That was Lu Jie of all people. No matter how much they detested Lu Jie, few would dare to actually do anything to him.

Even someone with a temper as fiery as Grandmaster Luo Tuo would at most curse Lu Jie out and not dare to kill him before all these people.

“Chu Feng, if you dare kill me, my master will not spare you.”

Lu Jie spoke again. To the crowd’s surprise, Lu Jie who was filled with murderous desire and threatening Chu Feng while seriously injured had changed his tone.

He did not cower. He was still threatening Chu Feng.

But, the crowd could hear a trace of shiver in his voice.

It was fear. Lu Jie was afraid.

When Chu Feng stomped his foot on his head, when Chu Feng aimed his sword into his dantian, the fearless Lu Jie began to fear.

“Lu Jie, I’ve only met you today.”

“There should’ve been no grievance or grudges between us.”

“Yet, you were acting against me the entire time.”

“In our earlier sparring, you’ve unleashed your killing intent and planned to kill me from the very start.”

“If I was no match for you, I would’ve been killed by you already.”

“The reason why I didn’t kill you was because I didn’t want to do things to the extreme. It is not because I fear your master.”

“Yet, you insisted on refusing the face that was given to you. With this, you have no grounds to blame me, Chu Feng, for being ruthless.”

“If you apologize to me and admit your mistake, then perhaps I could consider letting you live.”

“But, if you continue to use your master to threaten me, I’m going to be more serious with my intention to kill you.”

“After all, I’ve never feared that master of yours.”

After he finished saying those words, killing intent surged out from Chu Feng. Everyone knew that he was planning to attack and kill Lu Jie.

“Stop!”

Before Chu Feng could attack, Lu Jie shouted.

His loud shout not only stopped Chu Feng, it also turned the crowd outside absolutely silent.

The crowd all felt that Lu Jie might end up saying something unimaginable.

And sure enough, after struggling, with great difficulty, Lu Jie... said...

“I... I...”

“I was wrong.”

“Could you spare me.”

The crowd were all shocked to hear those words.

Lu Jie actually really admitted his wrong.

Was this still the condescending Lu Jie who felt everyone to be beneath him?

Although Lu Jie's words were not too frank and the crowd could feel great reluctance in his voice and see his internal struggle from how he was gnashing his teeth and the expression he had as he said those words, it remains that he had begged Chu Feng for forgiveness.

That was already enough to astonish the crowd.

Lu Jie's begging for forgiveness had completely shattered his image in the crowd's heart.

"Heh. It would appear that Lu Jie is also a craven coward afraid of death."

"His fearless behavior was merely because he was relying on his master."

"When he encountered a malignant star that doesn't even fear his master, his true colors were revealed."

Celestial Fairy Muzhi laughed and shook her head.

She was most definitely not the only person here who understood that.

"Woosh---"

But, a shocking scene occurred.

The sword in Chu Feng's hand descended all of a sudden. With a puchi, it pierced into Lu Jie's body.

"This!!!"

The crowd were all astounded by this scene.

Chu Feng actually attacked Lu Jie even after he begged for forgiveness?!!!

Chapter 4265 - Looking Forward To Even More

Chu Feng's spirit formation sword pierced through Lu Jie's dantian.

The crowd were all astonished by it.

It was something that they did not expect. The thrust of the sword caught everyone unprepared.

Lu Jie had clearly apologized. Why would Chu Feng still attack him?

“Chu Feng... you... you’ve gone back upon your promise.”

Lu Jie was lying on the ground with a look of pain all across his face. But, more than pain, he was furious.

Never did he expect for Chu Feng to still attack him after he apologized and begged for forgiveness.

He felt that he was being completely humiliated. This feeling of helplessness made him incomparably furious.

He felt as if his life was in Chu Feng’s hands. Even though he had begged for forgiveness, it was all useless.

When has the arrogant and aloof Lu Jie ever experienced this sort of feeling?

Seeing the unreconciled Lu Jie, Chu Feng revealed a faint smile.

“I’ve said that I will let you live. But, never did I say that I wouldn’t harm you.”

“Lu Jie, you’ve refused the face that was given to you too much. Even when apologizing, you did not show any good faith. Today, I am teaching you a lesson for your own good. You will thank me for this in the future,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, Lu Jie was so furious that he gnashed his teeth so hard that it shattered.

Even the bystanders were unable to watch this go on.

Were those words that a human should say? Chu Feng had crippled Lu Jie’s cultivation, yet he said it’s for Lu Jie’s good. What he did should be a shameless act instead.

“Chu Feng, if you’re capable, then try not leaving the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.”

“If you leave, I will have you dismembered into ten thousand pieces!”

Furious shouts were heard. Those came from Lu Jie’s senior brothers and sisters.

The anger they're feeling right now was not at all lesser than Lu Jie's anger.

As they were the disciples of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, they've been mavericks and completely undisciplined.

It has always been them bullying others and never others bullying them.

But, after hearing those shouts, Chu Feng's gaze turned chilly.

Chu Feng looked at the direction of Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters.

"This Lu Jie is still in my hands. You all dared to threaten me?"

"It would appear that you all really don't want him to live."

After saying those words, Chu Feng swept his gaze across the crowd of hundreds of millions.

He said loudly, "Everyone, please bear witness for me. I was trying to let this Lu Jie live."

"It is Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters that insisted on killing me."

"Since I'm going to die anyways, there's no reason for me to keep this Lu Jie alive."

"Lu Jie's death is forced upon me by his senior brothers and sisters."

After Chu Feng said those words, Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters turned green with fright.

They never imagined that Chu Feng will say that sort of thing.

Most terrifying of all, Chu Feng might really kill Lu Jie.

If this matter reached their master's ears, wouldn't they really become the culprit to Lu Jie's death?

That was a crime that they cannot shoulder.

"Puu---"

Right at this moment, blood splashed forth as a miserable scream sounded.

Chu Feng pulled out his sword from Lu Jie's body.

Then, he aimed it toward Lu Jie's neck.

He was... really planning to kill Lu Jie.

“Stop! Stop!!!”

“Chu Feng, stop right now!!!”

“We can talk things out! We can talk things out! Please spare our junior brother!”

Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters forgo their fierceness and softened up their words.

That itself was already surprising to the crowd. But, to their greater surprise, Chu Feng remained dissatisfied.

He said, “How are you all qualified to say that sort of thing to me?”

“All of you, kneel. Else, Lu Jie will definitely die because of you.”

The crowd were completely dumbfounded hearing Chu Feng's words.

Those were the disciples of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted. Their enormous arrogance could be seen by how they dared to threaten Grandmaster Tang Chen.

To have people like them kneel to Chu Feng, that was simply an impossibility.

Sure enough, after Chu Feng said those words, the expressions of Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters turned sinister.

But, soon, they began to kneel on the ground.

They were actually really kneeling. Even though they were very unwilling, they still kneeled onto the ground.

But, upon thinking about it, their kneeling was understandable.

Chu Feng was threatening them with Lu Jie's life. Furthermore, he had placed the blame of Lu Jie's death onto them.

That was a responsibility that they didn't dare shoulder.

As such, they could only beg for forgiveness.

But, the crowd still felt everything to be simply too dramatic.

Chu Feng had not planned to kill Lu Jie. He had already decided to spare Lu Jie. It was these people that insisted on threatening Chu Feng. They were indeed the ones that forced Chu Feng to decide to kill Lu Jie.

After provoking Chu Feng to kill Lu Jie, they were unable to do anything besides threatening him more.

In the end, after being threatened by Chu Feng, they were forced to kneel and ended up begging Chu Feng for forgiveness instead.

They've simply brought this upon themselves. Their actions were truly one of people courting disasters.

Because of their actions, the crowd not only did not pity them, they instead felt them to be very laughable.

Perhaps this was the bad habit caused by relying on one's background too much.

Because their master the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted stood behind them, they've become so daring that they believed that only the colossuses of the Holy Light Galaxy would dare to do anything to them.

Because of that, they've been pushing people around, showing off their might and acting completely out of control.

But today, they encountered a malignant star.

This malignant star taught them a ruthless lesson.

Likely, the lesson they've received today will be unforgettable.

"A bunch of fools."

Seeing Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters kneeling on the ground and begging him for forgiveness, disgust filled Chu Feng's eyes.

Chu Feng knew that they were pretending. But, that didn't matter to him.

The reason why Chu Feng dared to touch Lu Jie was because he knew that the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted will definitely not spare him the moment he leaves the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Since the enmity was already established, there was no reason for Chu Feng to show modesty. *no ve.1B)1n*

Chu Feng was more than merciful earlier.

Yet, these people continued to provoke him and forced him to a state of ruthlessness.

People like them were truly fools.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng did not continue to make things difficult for Lu Jie.

He decided to spare Lu Jie. It was not because of his senior brothers and sisters begging for him.

Chu Feng believed that people like Lu Jie, extremely selfish and extremely conceited, were incapable of tolerating others their same age or younger being stronger than them.

Because of that, Chu Feng wanted Lu Jie to live in his shadows. To someone like Lu Jie, that would be the most genuine sort of torture.

That was actually what Lu Jie was planning to do with Chu Feng earlier.

Unfortunately, he failed whereas Chu Feng succeeded.

Chu Feng dematerialized his spirit formation sword and looked to the direction of the stele.

Chu Feng's gaze looked pensive.

As matters stood, he was practically certain that there existed a powerful expert guarding the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

That ancient voice belonged to that powerful expert.

It was very possible that expert was someone that had survived the Ancient Era.

The reason why Chu Feng thought this way was because the instructions given by that ancient voice was something that could not possibly be done by a spirit formation.

Only a truly living being could make accurate judgements according to what was happening in real-time.

No matter how exquisite a spirit formation might be, it would still be impossible for it to accomplish such a feat.

Although Chu Feng cannot be certain if that ancient voice belonged to the master of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, the strength of the owner of that voice most definitely far surpassed that of everyone present.

Because of that, Chu Feng grew increasingly interested, increasingly expectant, of the contents of the stele and the inheritance of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Chapter 4266 - Must Be A Monster

“Woosh---”

Suddenly, Chu Feng soared into the sky and shot straight toward the stele.

Chu Feng was not stopped by the invisible barrier like Lu Jie did.

Smoothly, he managed to reach the stele.

When Chu Feng approached the stele, the eyes of everyone present were focused on him. The crowd became nervous.

Even Lu Jie who had his dantian damaged by Chu Feng endured his pain and crawled back up to look at Chu Feng.

Even though the people present all had no chance to obtain that inheritance, they still wanted to know exactly what that inheritance was.

After Chu Feng landed before the stele, the light on the stele began to dissipate.

That stele appeared very ordinary to begin with. Now that it was no longer emitting light, it looked even more ordinary. In fact, the aura that caused the crowd's yearning also disappeared together with the light.

The stele before Chu Feng resembled an extremely common stone. There was no inscription or anything on the stele.

Chu Feng carefully examined the stele but was unable to see through it.

Although he was unable to see through the stele, Chu Feng could sense something summoning him as he stood before the stele.

It was the stele. The stele was calling for him.

Because of that, Chu Feng extended his hand toward the stele. He placed his palm on the stele.

"Ji, ji, ji---"

Right after Chu Feng's hand landed on the stele, strange noises sounded from the stele.

At the same time, a total of thirty black threads entered Chu Feng's palm and bore their way into Chu Feng's body.

"Wuuu---"

Chu Feng felt great pain from the black threads entering his body and immediately fell to the ground.

At this moment, the crowd could see black lines appearing on Chu Feng's skin.

It seemed like there were countless bugs rapidly moving through Chu Feng's body.

"That's... Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects!!!"

Soon, someone cried out in alarm.

"Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects?"

“Now that you mention it, those are really the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects.”

“But why? Why would the stele have that sort of thing inside it?”

Many people were surprised to see the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects.

Worry appeared on Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting’s faces.

Even though they knew Chu Feng’s bloodline’s power was very strong and had witnessed him refinding the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects, there were clearly more Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects that entered Chu Feng’s body today. The numbers were simply incomparable to then.

With such a great amount, even they do not know if Chu Feng could handle them.

On top of that, the look of pain Chu Feng displayed was clearly worse than that day.

Because of that, they were unable to help but worry for Chu Feng.

“Serves him right! That truly serves him right!”

“Hahaha. That Chu Feng thought that he would be able to obtain the inheritance.”

“Never did he expect that it’s not the inheritance but a trap instead.”

“What bullshit genius. In the end, this is all he’s capable of.”

“He failed to even notice there being Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects inside that stele. That’s why it serves him right. Hahaha. He got what he deserved.”

Suddenly, there were people that burst into laughter. Those were Lu Jie’s senior brothers and sisters.

Seeing Chu Feng lying on the ground and rolling about in pain, the incomparably weak Lu Jie who was powerless to protect himself also revealed a smile as he rejoiced in Chu Feng’s misfortune.

Although Lu Jie looked very sorry, Chu Feng’s end was not that good either.

He thought he had obtained the inheritance only to fall into a trap of fatal poisonous insects.

While he, Lu Jie, became an object of ridicule today, Chu Feng also became an object of ridicule now.

That was why Lu Jie was able to smile.

“Senior, exactly what do you want?”

“Chu Feng had clearly defeated Lu Jie. Why must you plot against him still?”

Suddenly, a furious voice sounded toward the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

It was clear whoever spoke was speaking to the ancient voice.

To the crowd’s surprise, the person that spoke those words was not Grandmaster Tang Chen. Instead, it was Celestial Fairy Muzhi.

Before today, Celestial Fairy Muzhi simply didn’t know Chu Feng at all.

Logically, Chu Feng’s life and death should have nothing to do with her.

But, after the series of things that happened today, she began to think very highly of Chu Feng. Her admiration was not only toward his talent. It was also toward his personality.

She felt that Chu Feng possessed full potential to become a great character.

If he was allowed to continue to grow, he would be able to surpass the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted and become an existence that could move about unhindered in the entire Holy Light Galaxy and perhaps even the entire martial cultivation world.

But, a youngster with such a boundless future was plotted against in such a manner. She felt this to be simply too unfair.

Unfortunately, the ancient voice did not respond to Celestial Fairy Muzhi.

At this moment, practically everyone was watching Chu Feng’s struggle.

In other words, they were all waiting for Chu Feng’s death.

Some were taking delight in Chu Feng's calamity as they watched him suffer miserably. Others were gesticulating at him. There were also people that were feeling pity for him.

No matter what, Chu Feng had won over a portion of the people present here today with his performance.

Even though they possessed no relationship with him, a small portion of the crowd that treasured talents did not wish for a genius like Chu Feng to die in such a manner.

But, they knew that Chu Feng would not be able to survive.

They all knew how powerful the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects were.

It was even more so when so many Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects entered Chu Feng's body.

"Something's amiss! The reaction of the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects is slightly strange!"

Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm.

Hearing that, the others began to look carefully too.

Once they did that, their expressions all changed.

It was as that person said, the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects inside Chu Feng's body were acting strange.

The Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects were rushing all around in a completely disordered manner. They seemed to be terrified of something and were fleeing in disarray.

Furthermore, their insect cries had turned strange too.

Most shocking of all, the size of the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects were shrinking nonstop. It seemed like their bodies were being refined.

Most importantly, Chu Feng's expression of pain began to gradually ease.

"Heavens! Could it possibly be that Chu Feng is really able to refine the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects?!"

In shock, someone suddenly voiced those incredible words.

At the beginning, the crowd were skeptical. But, as time passed, the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects grew smaller and smaller whereas Chu Feng's complexion grew better and better.

Even if they didn't want to believe it to be true, they had no choice but to.

As matters stood, everyone needed to accept the truth.

Chu Feng, regardless of what might be the reason, was not afraid of the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects.

The Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects that were absolutely fatal to anyone beneath Martial Exalted level of cultivation was being refined by Chu Feng.

"Monster! That Chu Feng is most definitely a monster!"

That sort of cry sounded nonstop among the crowd that filled the sky and earth.

They were no longer astonished. Instead, they were completely horrified.

Chu Feng's current performance was no longer a matter of talent.

His performance had shattered the crowd's knowledge. It had surpassed their imagination. It had toppled over everything they knew. It was something that frightened them.

Chapter 4267 - Without A Master

As the crowd watched in disbelief, the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects that covered Chu Feng's body soon disappeared completely.

Not long after, Chu Feng regained consciousness.

At this moment, the surroundings turned strangely quiet.

The hundreds of millions of people were all silent at this moment.

Truth was, they were terrified by Chu Feng.

They were looking at Chu Feng like a monster as he crawled back up from the ground.

Chu Feng who had a look of pain all across his face earlier now had a rosy complexion.

Even the injuries he sustained from the red chessboard seemed to be completely healed.

It was as if the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects not only did not bring him any harm, they instead nourished him.

Seeing this, even Lu Jie had a lifeless look in his eyes.

How could there be a person in this world that didn't fear the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects when their cultivation hasn't reached Martial Exalted?

At this moment, Chu Feng smiled. That smile shocked the crowd.

But, that was not the most shocking matter. What shocked them even more was what Chu Feng said after.

"These Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects are truly decent. Unfortunately, there's not enough of them," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Not enough?

A single Realm's Ghost Talisman Insect was already dangerously fatal.

The amount of Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects that entered Chu Feng's body earlier could be said to be a lot already. Yet, Chu Feng was complaining about there not being enough?

"What sort of nonsense is that Chu Feng spouting?"

"He's actually calling the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects decent?"

"Those are fatally dangerous poisonous insects!!!"

The crowd gasped in surprise repeatedly.

“When young friend Chu Feng was plotted against by that vile old Beast Tamer, he said that the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects were able to increase his spirit power.”

“The amount of Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects that entered his body that day were far lesser than the amount today. Likely, the benefit he reaped today is even greater.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen stroked his beard and spoke with a beaming smile.

“They’re actually able to increase one’s spirit power?”

Had Grandmaster Tang Chen not mentioned it, the crowd truly had no idea the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects possessed that sort of effect.

After all, practically everyone inflicted with the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects will end up dying.

Truth was, if someone told them that the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects actually possess miraculous effects for world spiritists before, if they told them that they were precious treasures capable of increasing one’s spirit power, the crowd will definitely curse that person out for being crazy.

But now, they firmly believed it to be true.

After all, Chu Feng’s complexion had turned rosy and he looked to be full of vigor. Even if the crowd didn’t wish to believe it to be true, they had no choice but to do so.

“Judging from this, it would appear that it was true that the Revered Master Beast Tamer had plotted against Chu Feng,” said Celestial Fairy Muzhi as she stared at Revered Master Beast Tamer. There was a trace of ill-intent in her eyes.

Chu Feng had given her a lot of benefits earlier.

She was pondering about how to repay him for his assistance. And now... it seemed like she had found the way to repay him.

“Celestial Fairy Muzhi, you cannot make that sort of irresponsible remark. Even if Chu Feng is able to refine the Realm’s Ghost Talisman Insects, that cannot prove that I had plotted against him.”

Revered Master Beast Tamer denied what he did. But, he actually hid himself behind Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted when he said those words. He was deeply afraid that someone might try to attack him.

Seeing his reaction and recalling his character, the crowd already knew the truth regardless of how he tried to deny things.

What Grandmaster Tang Chen said must be the truth. Revered Master Beast Tamer had most definitely plotted against Chu Feng. Unfortunately, he encountered a monster.

That monster was so powerful that not even the Realm's Ghost Talisman Insects were able to do anything to him.

"Buzz---

Suddenly, light appeared on the stele again.

When the crowd looked to the stele again, their eyes were completely fixed. Many people started to breathe heavily.

The stele that was originally devoid of anything was now circulating with sacred vein lines. n))Ovelbln

At the same time, that enticing aura appeared again.

Following that, the ancient voice sounded.

"With your talent, you are qualified to receive this old man's inheritance."

"But, you are still very young and your cultivation very weak. You will not be able to protect my inheritance."

"As such, the inheritance shall remain here temporarily. You will only be able to bring away the inheritance when your master comes here."

Once those words were spoken, the expressions of the crowd all changed. They were filled with envy toward Chu Feng's master.

By this point, they all knew that Chu Feng had received the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain's acknowledgement and was qualified to receive the inheritance.

Unfortunately, as Chu Feng's cultivation was lacking, his master needed to receive the inheritance on his behalf.

That would be equivalent to Chu Feng's master being the one to really receive the inheritance.

"Exactly who is Chu Feng's master? They've picked up an enormous treasure!"

"That's right. It has always been the disciple that receives benefits from one's master. It's the first time that I'm seeing a master benefitting from one's disciple."

The crowd were both envious toward Chu Feng's master and curious who his master was.

With how outstanding Chu Feng was, they believed that Chu Feng's master was most definitely not someone ordinary either.

"Senior, I don't possess a master. Is it unable for me to retrieve this inheritance myself?" asked Chu Feng.

"No master?!"

Chu Feng's words immediately caused a massive commotion.

Not to mention the rest of the crowd, even Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu were completely confused.

When Chu Feng said he didn't have a master earlier, the crowd felt that it was because he didn't wish to expose his master's identity.

But, for him to say that he doesn't have a master at such a time, could it be that he really doesn't possess a master?

"It must be retrieved by your master. If you do not have one, go and find one. After finding a master, you can bring your master here," said that ancient voice.

"....."

Chu Feng narrowed his brows after hearing those words. He truly never expected to encounter this sort of outlandish matter after obtaining the inheritance with great difficulty.

How was he supposed to deal with this? After all, he had sworn that he would never take a master.

If he was to take a master now, it would be truly unfair to the people that he had refused in the past.

The crowd noticed the difficulty Chu Feng was under.

Seeing this, many people revealed looks of joy.

From Chu Feng's reaction, they detected a possibility -- this exceptional genius might really not have a master.

"Young friend Chu Feng, if you don't mind, how about this old man become your master?"

Suddenly, a voice exploded in the sky.

The person who spoke was actually Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

"Luo Tuo, are you so thick-skinned that you don't even care about your self-respect?"

"You were the one cursing Chu Feng earlier. You actually have the nerve to ask him to take you as his master?"

Celestial Fairy Muzhi was unable to contain herself from criticizing Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

But, Grandmaster Luo Tuo completely ignored her. He continued to speak to Chu Feng, "Young friend Chu Feng, what happened earlier was a misunderstanding. This old man wasn't aiming at you intentionally."

"If you take me as your master, I will help you retrieve the inheritance and then return it to you. What do you think about that?"

Hearing those words, Chu Feng shook his head repeatedly. The smile on his face revealed his answer.

How could he possibly take Grandmaster Luo Tuo as his master?

After all, that old fart was someone that wanted to kill him earlier.

Seeing that Grandmaster Luo Tuo was rejected, the others saw hope.

Thus, many people began to speak to Chu Feng. They all hoped to become his master.

Those with weaker strength did not dare to speak openly like Grandmaster Luo Tuo. Instead, they began to speak to him through voice transmission.

Most exasperating of all, even Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted voiced his intention to become Chu Feng's master.

"Fuck! These people are truly shameless."

Seeing how those people were all trying to take advantage of Chu Feng, Celestial Fairy Muzhi cursed out loud. Then, her expression changed and, with a beaming smile, she waved her hand at Chu Feng and spoke loudly, "Young friend Chu Feng, you cannot trust those people. If you really don't have a master, why don't you become the disciple of this Celestial Fairy? Not only will I not take your inheritance, I will even impart you all my knowledge and abilities!"

Seeing this, both Grandmaster Tang Chen and Old Man Compliance had black lines rolling down their foreheads.

Simply no one would've imagined that the people that were cursing Chu Feng out earlier were trying to become Chu Feng's master through various means.

Before desire, people would truly become as shameless as they could be.

This was truly what it meant to be absurd.

But, this sort of absurdity was a common occurrence!

Chapter 4628 - The Master Arrival?

For the sake of obtaining the inheritance of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, the crowd were acting unscrupulously.

Even those people that knew they had no chance were trying out their luck and sending voice transmissions to Chu Feng.

“All of you, shut up!”

Suddenly, a furious shout exploded in the sky. Then, boundless oppressive might covered the region.

It was the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted furious shout was filled with a threatening nature. Hearing that, many people began to panic.

They all knew that the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted was a vicious and merciless individual. Who knows what sort of thing he might do.

That said, not everyone present was afraid of the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted. For example, there's Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

“Ghost-face, what are you implying?”

Grandmaster Luo Tuo stared at the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted. Displeasure filled his eyes.

He seemed to be telling Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted with his eyes that he'd best not make an enemy out of him. If he tried to fight him head-on, he would definitely pit himself against him too.

Earlier, the two of them joined hands against Grandmaster Tang Chen because of Chu Feng.

But, in a blink of an eye, they've turned hostile toward one another.

Furthermore, it was also because of Chu Feng.

“Humph.”

Seeing Grandmaster Luo Tuo acting like this, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted snorted coldly.

But, he did not argue with Grandmaster Luo Tuo. Instead, he turned his gaze to the rest of the crowd.

“Everyone, no matter what, you’re all people with some status.”

“Right now, what you all are doing is trying to catch a snow wolf empty-handed, an insult to your reputations.”

“Besides, who is young friend Chu Feng?”

“He is a world spiritist genius that has never appeared in the history of our Holy Light Galaxy.”

“To intend on becoming his master, everyone, shouldn’t you consider your own abilities first?”

After saying those words, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted looked to Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, among the people present, only five are qualified to become your master. They’re Grandmaster Tang Chen, Grandmaster Luo Tuo, Celestial Fairy Muzhi, Old Man Compliance and myself.”

“But, the five of us are not all equal either. I am not tooting my own horn but if we are to really fight, I, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted, am most definitely stronger than them.”

Immediately after hearing those words, Grandmaster Luo Tuo cursed out loud, “Ghost-face, you’re truly one to blow your own trumpet. You, superior to us? Come, let us fight then.”

To the crowd’s surprise, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted decided to ignore Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

He continued to speak to Chu Feng, “Young friend Chu Feng, there are some misunderstandings between us earlier. But, as the saying goes, no discord, no concord.”

“I am truly appreciative of your talent. I am not coveting your inheritance.”

“I dare vow here that if I am to obtain that inheritance, I will immediately impart it to you,” said Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

“Who would believe someone like you?” sneered Celestial Fairy Muzhi.

“A treacherous vile character. You’ve said all that because you wanted that inheritance. Young friend Chu Feng, do not trust him. That Ghost-faced

Heavenly Exalted is a truly treacherous fellow. He's a vile and nasty man from head to toe."

Even the shameless Grandmaster Luo Tuo was making cutting remarks about Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

"Wuuahh---"

Suddenly, a scream was heard. It came from the Revered Master Beast Tamer.

Revered Master Beast Tamer who had been hiding behind Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted the entire time suddenly had his throat grabbed by none other than the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

"Young friend Chu Feng, this is a show of my sincerity."

After saying those words, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted clenched his hands. "Puchi," blood splattered everywhere as the Revered Master Beast Tamer was reduced into a puddle of blood.

"Master!!!"

Seeing his master being killed, Li Fengxue snarled with grief and indignation.

"Woosh---"

Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted raised his hand and sent forth a backhanded slap toward Li Fengxue. Bang! Li Fengxue, like his master, was reduced to a puddle of blood.

The crowd's expressions all changed upon seeing this scene.

In the Holy Light Galaxy, that Revered Master Beast Tamer was most definitely a top-rated world spiritist.

He was someone backed by some major powers too.

Yet, he was killed just like that. Most importantly, the person that killed him was someone that he possessed a friendship with, the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

This made the crowd once again realize how cruel the martial cultivation world was.

In this world, truly few people cared about friendship and camaraderie.

Before absolute self-interest, the majority of the crowd would abandon the so-called friendship and camaraderie.

The behavior of the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted perfectly illustrated what cold and ruthlessness was.

“Beast Tamer was a close friend of mine. But, since he plotted against young friend Chu Feng, his behavior was that of a vile man of nasty character.”

“To dare attempt to strangle the lightbearer of our Holy Light Galaxy, even though he’s my close friend, I will still not forgive him.”

Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted did not care about the crowd’s criticisms and, in a manner inspiring righteousness and reverence, justified his actions.

He acted like he was truly someone who placed righteousness above his own personal connections.

But, the crowd all knew exactly what sort of person this Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted was.

“Heh...”

Seeing the hypocritical Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself from laughing. His laughter was so very mocking.

“Senior, there is no need for you to continue with this futile matter.”

“I, Chu Feng, entered the path of martial cultivation for the sake of protecting those close to me.”

“Even if they did something wrong, I will still protect them.”

“While I am not someone that will commit bloody atrocities and outrageous acts, I am not a selfless individual either.”

“My selfishness lies in the fact that I will only fight for those I care about. As for the life and death of others, I could care less.”

“Your earlier action was evidently in disagreement with my life’s philosophy. As such, it is destined that there will be no relation between us.”

“Besides, I don’t wish to become the next target for you to place righteousness above.”

Chu Feng spoke loudly. His ridiculing nature was fully evident in his voice.

But, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted was actually not angered by Chu Feng’s ridicule. Instead, with a smile on his face, he said, “Young friend Chu Feng, you can most definitely trust my moral character. What happened between us was a misunderstanding. If you are willing to spend more time getting to know me, you will discover that we are most definitely fellow-minded people.”

“Ghost-face, you should just shut up. Someone as treacherous and nasty as you is simply not qualified to become young friend Chu Feng’s master,” cursed Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted was finally unable to ignore him anymore and argued back.

Even Celestial Fairy Muzhi joined the argument.

At this moment, these grand characters were publicly insulting and slandering one another. Their behavior was truly inconsistent with their grand status.

But, it just so happened that very few people dared to laugh at them.

After all, there were a lot of people acting as shameless as them.

For the sake of becoming Chu Feng’s master, for the sake of obtaining the inheritance, they were all acting unscrupulously.

“Everyone, there’s no need to continue with your futile efforts. Chu Feng... already have a master.”

Right at this moment, a voice exploded from afar.

That voice was so deep and resounding that it caught everyone’s attention.

Looking toward the voice, the crowd were all surprised.

They simply do not recognize that person at all.

But, after seeing that person, Grandmaster Tang Chen's expression changed. A smile appeared on his face.

As for Chu Feng, he was ecstatic upon seeing this person.

The person that appeared before the crowd was someone extremely ugly.

But, this person was someone he knew.

He was also the person Chu Feng wished to see the most.

This person... was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist!!!

Chapter 4269 - Becoming A Disciple In Public

"Who's that?"

"Where did this ugly person come from?"

Seeing the shifty-eyed ox-nose looking wretched old man, the crowd all turned their back in disgust. Many even grew furious.

There were countless people among the crowd that wanted to take Chu Feng as their disciple.

But, apart from the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted, Grandmaster Luo Tuo and Celestial Fairy Muzhi, practically no one dared to speak so loudly and openly about intending to become Chu Feng's master.

The majority of them were sending voice transmissions to Chu Feng or speaking very quietly. After all, they all knew of their own worth.

On one hand, they do not dare to openly voice their desire to take Chu Feng as their disciple. On the other hand, they were lacking confidence and felt that they were unqualified to be the master of such an outstanding person of the younger generation.

But, at this time, this incomparably ugly nobody that came out from who knows where actually dared to so brazenly and openly declare Chu Feng to be his disciple.

It would only be natural for the crowd to feel displeased.

“Where did a reckless trash like you come from? Scram away from this old man’s line of sight right now. Else, I’ll have your life.”

Already displeased, Grandmaster Luo Tuo fiercely threatened the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Many other people present were also sneering at the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

They all felt that Ox-nosed Old Daoist was a lunatic, a reckless lunatic with a deathwish by choosing to act up at a time and place like this.

“You all...”

Seeing that the crowd were actually opening ridiculing Ox-nosed Old Daoist, anger immediately appeared on Grandmaster Tang Chen’s face. He was about to lash out at them.

While the others didn’t know who the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was, he knew very well.

If it must be said, practically no one present was qualified to ridicule Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

After all, Ox-nosed Old Daoist used to be the publicly accepted strongest world spiritist of the Holy Light Galaxy.

But, before Grandmaster Tang Chen could say anything, a voice transmission reached his ears.

“Brother Tang Chen, do not interfere. Let me handle everything.”

That voice came from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Grandmaster Tang Chen looked to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and saw that he was smiling and was winking at him with that wrinkle-filled eye.

His appearance was truly improper. Yet, it just so happened... that was precisely the style at which the Ox-nosed Old Daoist does things.

“Is that old codger finally going to start?”

Seeing the Ox-nosed Old Daoist acting like this, Grandmaster Tang Chen was simply unable to conceal his happiness.

All these years of silent forbearance, having to train again from the start, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had suffered from pains unimaginable for ordinary people.

But, Tang Chen knew that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist... was finally going to return.

“Everyone, you all can shut up now.”

“I’ve already made it clear that Chu Feng is my disciple. For you all to shout at my disciple and tell him to become your disciple, you’re simply disregarding my existence too much, no?”

“Although I have a good temper, my tolerance is still not infinite. It’s best that you all do not piss me off.”

Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke again.

This time around, his words incurred an intense reaction of dissatisfaction from the crowd.

“This old fart had truly gone mad. Someone like him actually dared to proclaim himself to be Chu Feng’s master?”

“Ugly trash, quickly scam back to where you came from.”

The bystanders were still acting alright. They were only cruising out Ox-nosed Old Daoist and trying to drive him away.

But, Grandmaster Luo Tuo was not reacting that simply.

Killing intent had appeared in Grandmaster Luo Tuo’s sharp and aged eyes.

“Old beggar, you’re truly a shameless one.”

“Are you really trying to die here?”

Grandmaster Luo Tuo felt that someone like the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was simply unqualified to fight over Chu Feng with him. If the Ox-nosed Old Daoist does not scam right now, he will really end up attacking to kill him.

However, right at this moment, a voice sounded from the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain. When that voice was heard, the crowd were all astonished.

“To dare act this disrespectful toward my master, have you all grown tired of living?”

If it was someone else that said those words, the crowd would not be that astonished.

But, it just so happened that the person who said those words was none other than Chu Feng.

Indeed, it was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had not wanted to recognize the Ox-nosed Old Daoist as his master.

It was not because the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was not qualified to be his master.

Instead, it was because he vowed in the past to no longer take anyone as his master.

The reason for that decision was because of the accumulated experience he had in his journey.

Those close to him will always be implicated by him.

Chu Feng does not wish to implicate anyone else. That was why he decided to no longer take anyone as his master.

But, Chu Feng later discovered that even if he doesn't take others as his master, those with close connection with him, people that he concerned for, will still be implicated by him.

Because of that, the reason why Chu Feng still refused the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was so as to not let down all the other people he refused in the past.

After all, he had simply refused too many people.

If he agreed to become the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's disciple, it would be truly unfair to those people.

But, with the way things appeared today, he would really not be able to obtain the inheritance should he refuse to recognize someone as his master.

Chu Feng does not wish to abandon this inheritance.

At a time when he must recognize someone as his master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was undoubtedly the optimal candidate.

Ignoring the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's strength and reputation, merely the fact that he had helped him fuse with the Four Symbols Divine Body was a favor enough to make Chu Feng take him as his master.

Chu Feng's words caused a massive commotion to the surroundings.

"Young hero Chu Feng, what are you talking about?"

"You're saying that this ox-nosed fellow is your master?"

"I... am I mishearing things?"

The crowd found it difficult to accept Chu Feng's decision.

In enormous shock, the crowd even began to think that they misheard Chu Feng and started asking him for confirmation.

"I'd urge everyone to watch your words. Being disrespectful toward my master is equivalent to being disrespectful toward me, Chu Feng," said Chu Feng with a stern voice.

His serious attitude does not seem like someone making a joke.

"Heavens! He's Chu Feng's master?!"

"But, why would Chu Feng's master be someone like that?"

"Who is that? How come I've never met him before?"

"Judging from his aura, he's extremely weak. He seemed to only be an early-level Utmost Exalted."

"How could such a weak and nameless person become young friend Chu Feng's master?"

"What sort of dog shit luck did he encounter?"

Although they found things to be very difficult to accept, the crowd had no choice but to believe it to be true after hearing it from Chu Feng's own mouth.

But, learning this matter caused the crowd to feel extremely pained and depressed.

The fact that Chu Feng possessed a master meant that their chance to obtain the inheritance had completely disappeared.

It would be one thing if Chu Feng's master was someone stronger than them.

But, Chu Feng's master was actually such a weak and nameless individual. They were all unable to accept it.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you said earlier that you do not have a master."

"Why are you saying that you have a master now?" asked Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted with a stern voice.

"It's true. I didn't have a master earlier. But I do now."

After saying those words, Chu Feng actually kneeled onto the ground. Then, he clasped his fist toward Ox-nosed Old Daoist. With a loud voice, he said, "Senior had shown enormous grace to this Chu Feng."

"This Chu Feng is unable to return senior's favor. If senior is willing to accept me, this Chu Feng wishes to become senior's disciple."

"From today on, master's benefactors shall become this Chu Feng's benefactors."

"Master's enemies shall become this Chu Feng's enemies."

"While the future of the martial cultivation path is filled with unknowns, this Chu Feng is willing to advance and retreat together with master."

Chu Feng's voice resonated all around. But, what shocked the crowd the most was his action.

Chu Feng was actually really choosing to become someone's disciple on the spot.

But, there were clearly this many people present stronger than that ox-nosed fellow. Why would Chu Feng insist on choosing such a weak individual to be his master?

The crowd were simply unable to comprehend it.

After seeing Chu Feng's public display of his intention to become Ox-nosed Old Daoist's disciple, Grandmaster Tang Chen suddenly realized something.

When the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said Chu Feng was his disciple, that was his own one-sided thinking.

But now, that became the truth.

Regardless of why Chu Feng refused in the past, he was willing to recognize him as his master now.

'Ox-nose, you old codger. To be able to take a disciple like Chu Feng, it's truly the sign of sweet beginnings after bitter hardships,' sighed Grandmaster Tang Chen in his heart.

From the smile that covered his face, one could tell that he was feeling joyous for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist from the bottom of his heart.

He knew what happened to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist the best. As such, he knew how difficult things had been for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

To be able to encounter a disciple like Chu Feng, Grandmaster Tang Chen felt that it could be considered to be a sort of compensation for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

This compensation was sufficient enough to offset all the pain and sufferings the Ox-nosed Old Daoist received.

That being said, the person feeling the most joyous of all would be none other than the Ox-nosed Old Daoist himself.

Not only were all his wrinkles present all across his face, he was smiling so hard that his teeth were completely exposed.

He was truly overjoyed.

“Good. Good. Good. You and I, master and disciple, shall advance and retreat together. Hehe...”

Ox-nosed Old Daoist nodded his head repeatedly. As he spoke, saliva was flowing out of his mouth.

He simply looked like Zhu Bajie after he managed to take a beautiful wife. That joy was simply unimaginable.

[1. Zhu Bajie is the pig in Journey To The West that Dragon Ball was loosely based on. Oolong, the pig in DB, was supposed to be him.]

“Look at how overjoyed and pleased with himself he looks. It’s simply like a toad that managed to eat the flesh of a swan.”

“Motherfucker! What dog shit luck is this?!”

The crowd were so furious their eyes turned green. All kinds of mockery and insults resounded nonstop.

Although the description they were using does not befit that of a relationship of master and disciple, it was extremely fitting when placed on the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

[1. Toad that managed to eat the flesh of a swan → an ugly guy that managed to take a beauty for wife/girlfriend]

For such a nameless fellow to be able to encounter a genius like Chu Feng, what difference was it from a toad eating the flesh of a swan?

“Woosh---”

Suddenly, a flash of light streaked across the sky and straight toward the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

The next moment, a muffled bang was heard.

The light passed through the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and exploded him on the spot.

It was the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted!!!

“Young friend Chu Feng, it would seem that you’ll have to find a new master,” The Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted said to Chu Feng after killing the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with a single attack.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4270 - Too Late - Read

Martial God Asura Chapter 4270 - Too Late

Chapter 4270 - Too Late

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist was killed by the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

Everything happened too suddenly. Many people present were utterly shocked.

On one hand, the crowd gasped with admiration at how ruthless the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted was.

On the other hand, they felt what the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted did to be very correct.

After all, even they felt like the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was not qualified to be Chu Feng’s master.

As such, they were able to understand why someone would kill the Ox-nosed Old Daoist. In fact, what the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted did was something they wished for.

But, compared to the bystanders that were enjoying a show, Chu Feng was furious.

The instant he saw the Ox-nosed Old Daoist being killed, he was truly burning with rage and wanted to attack the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

It was an anger he was unwilling to let go of even though he knew fully that he would not be a match for the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

But, when Chu Feng noticed how Grandmaster Tang Chen had no change in expression and was instead smiling, he suddenly realized that things were not as simple as he thought.

Since Grandmaster Tang Chen was a close friend of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, he wouldn’t possibly be able to smile after his close friend was killed.

Thus, while Chu Feng was unsure of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's current strength, he judged from Grandmaster Tang Chen's reaction that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist would not be killed by the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted that easily.

Likely, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was feigning death!

Even though the anger in Chu Feng's heart lessened a lot after confirming that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist didn't die, his hatred for the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted did not decrease.

Regardless of whether or not the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was killed, it remains a fact that the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted had tried to kill him.

Chu Feng will definitely not forgive him easily.

"Young friend Chu Feng, don't look at me like that."

"How could a nameless nobody like that possibly be able to become your master?"

"I am helping you here."

"Perhaps you're unable to understand it right now. Perhaps you might even hate me."

"But, one day, you will realize that I'm doing this for your own good."

Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted was panicking slightly and began to try very hard to justify his behavior after seeing the anger in Chu Feng's eyes.

After all, he wanted Chu Feng to seek him to become his master.

He knew that his action of killing the Ox-nosed Old Daoist would offend Chu Feng.

But, there was nothing else he could do. At least he would have a chance should he kill the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

But, if he doesn't, he would have no chance at all.

"A despicable vile man that acts unscrupulously for your goal actually has the nerve to want me to seek you to become my master?"

“Let me tell you this. I, Chu Feng, will never take you as my master in my entire life.”

“But, it’s possible for you to become the next departed soul under my hands,” said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted narrowed his brows.

From the attitude Chu Feng displayed, he was unable to see a trace of hope.

But, seeing the same thing, Grandmaster Luo Tuo began to beam with happiness. He felt that his chance had arrived.

Thus, he said to Chu Feng, “What young friend Chu Feng said is extremely correct. Someone as despicable and vile as him couldn’t possibly become your master.”

“It’s better that this old man become your master instead.”

But, after hearing the words spoken by Grandmaster Luo Tuo, Chu Feng said, “You are the same as that Ghost-face. You’re only qualified to become a departed soul under my hands.”

“You...”

Grandmaster Luo Tuo narrowed his brows. He was feeling flustered and exasperated after being refused by Chu Feng in such a manner.

“Buzz---”

Suddenly, wind swept forth and the heaven and earth began to tremble. Even the space itself was deforming under the pressure.

Turned out, the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain was undergoing a change.

Before the crowd’s very eyes, the spirit formation around the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain was weakening. In the end, it completely disappeared.

At the beginning, the crowd were skeptical. But, they soon discovered that the spirit formation had really disappeared.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh---”

Once the spirit formation disappeared, many figures rushed forth like a torrential rain. From all directions and at the same time, they were flying toward the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain.

Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters arrived beside Lu Jie. They immediately brought him out from the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain and began to treat his injuries.

Before leaving, they did not forget to fiercely glare at Chu Feng.

But, none of them attacked Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because they knew that Chu Feng was not someone that they can attack now.

Even if they tried to attack him, there would be people that would protect him.

In fact, if they rashly attack him, they might court a calamity upon themselves.

Although very unwilling, reason was telling them that it was best to keep a clear head at a time like this.

Apart from Lu Jie's senior brothers and sisters that came in to rescue Lu Jie, Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting had rushed over to Chu Feng's side.

Without the existence of the spirit formation barrier, Chu Feng was exposed to people's attacks. Grandmaster Tang Chen was worried for Chu Feng's safety and was especially on guard against the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

As for the others, they all rushed toward the stele.

After all, the stele contained the inheritance.

To the crowd's surprise, they were all able to approach the stele and even touch it.

But, none of them were able to obtain the inheritance. No matter what method they try, it was all useless.

This gave the crowd a massive headache.

If they cannot receive the inheritance with their own abilities, it would mean that there would only be one possible way -- they would need to become Chu Feng's master.

But, this hope was simply too remote. The crowd felt that it was practically impossible for them to become Chu Feng's master.

"Boom---"

Suddenly, an explosion was heard and energy ripples began to wreak havoc.

Many people were sent flying by the energy ripples. In less serious cases, they were seriously injured. In more serious cases, they were killed by the energy ripples.

Someone had attacked the stele.

Wanting to obtain the inheritance inside, someone had tried to destroy the stele using martial power.

The person who attacked the stele was Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

"Luo Tuo, have you gone mad?"

Both the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Celestial Fairy Muzhi were furious after seeing Grandmaster Luo Tuo attack the stele.

They were not fearful of the destruction of the stele. Rather, they were afraid of the inheritance inside being damaged.

"So what? Isn't it completely fine?" said Grandmaster Luo Tuo in irritation.

Hearing those words, the crowd looked over to the stele and discovered that it was completely undamaged.

But, merely the energy ripples from Grandmaster Luo Tuo's attack was enough to cause serious injuries and even kill the people beside the stele. From that, one could tell that attack was extremely powerful.

Yet, that stele was completely undamaged.

Seeing that, the crowd realized that it was impossible to use brute force to destroy the stele.

“Young friend Chu Feng, take me as your master. I guarantee that I will impart the inheritance to you.”

“Furthermore, I will ensure that you’ll be able to leave this place safely.”

Helpless, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted looked to Chu Feng again.

The only difference was that the tone of his voice had changed.

He was no longer speaking with a humble attitude.

This time around, there was a slightly threatening tone to his voice.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you cannot trust this Ghost-face. You should instead take this old man as your master. Only this old man could guarantee your safety.”

Grandmaster Luo Tuo also spoke. Likewise, his tone was slightly threatening.

“So the two of you have finally unmasked yourselves?”

“But, with me here, neither of you can think about causing the slightest bit of harm to Chu Feng.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen shielded Chu Feng behind him.

“Tang Chen, do not meddle in other’s business.”

The Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted’s clothes began to flutter. His oppressive might has been released.

“Young friend Chu Feng, that Tang Chen is absolutely not a good person. You must not trust him. He’s merely acting this way because he wanted to obtain the inheritance.”

“You should instead take me as your master. I am much more reliable compared to that hypocrite Tang Chen.”

Grandmaster Luo Tuo also unleashed his oppressive might. It was pressing toward Grandmaster Tang Chen.

These two people that were hostile and arguing with each other, these two people that were about to start fighting one another, actually joined hands again.

The reason for that was because they knew that they would have a much better odds of success in defeating Grandmaster Tang Chen by joining hands.

“Two against one, isn’t it a bit too unfair?”

Right at this moment, a powerful aura landed beside Grandmaster Tang Chen to also shield Chu Feng.

It was the Celestial Fairy Muzhi.

“Muzhi, are you also planning to interfere in other people’s business?” asked Grandmaster Luo Tuo and Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted with stern voices.

If the two of them were to take on Grandmaster Tang Chen, they would have high odds of success.

But, if Celestial Fairy Muzhi joined to assist Grandmaster Tang Chen, things would become thorny.

“It is not too late to back out now,” said Celestial Fairy Muzhi.

“It’s already too late.”

Right after Celestial Fairy Muzhi said those words, another voice sounded.

Once that voice was heard, the crowd’s expressions all changed.

The reason for that was because that voice does not belong to Grandmaster Tang Chen, Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted or Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

Furthermore, that voice sounded from the sky above.

“That is?!”

Looking up, shock appeared in the crowd’s eyes. They seemed completely horrified.

The reason for that was because the person standing in the sky was the incomparably ugly Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Chapter 4271 - The Ruthless Ox-nose

“He’s alive?”

Seeing Ox-nosed Old Daoist standing in the sky, the crowd were all in disbelief. But, they had no choice but to accept the fact that he was alive.

In terms of being shocked, the person most shocked by this was the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted. After all, he was the one who attacked Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

If this Ox-nosed fellow didn’t die, wouldn’t that mean that he managed to deceive him?

“Ghost-face, Luo Tuo.”

“The two of you dared to so brazenly push around my disciple.”

“Today, neither of you can think about leaving here alive,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with a beaming smile.

“He’s actually threatening Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Grandmaster Luo Tuo?!”

Even though the crowd were surprised by the fact that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was still alive, they still find things to be inconceivable after hearing those words from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

After all, they still believed the Ox-nosed Old Daoist to be a nameless nobody.

The Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Grandmaster Luo Tuo, on the other hand, were one of the strongest world spiritists in the Holy Light Galaxy beneath only the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

How could a nameless nobody dare to speak that sort of thing to people like them?!

“Reckless fellow.”

“Instead of fleeing at once after escaping by fluke, you actually dared to return to court death?”

Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted's complexion turned gloomy. Then, his killing intent swept forth and filled the air. He was planning to attack the Ox-nosed Old Daoist again.

Furthermore, he was not planning to allow the Ox-nosed Old Daoist to escape alive this time.

“Woosh---”

Suddenly, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist attacked. He actually took the initiative.

He extended his arm and grabbed toward the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted from afar.

“Wuuu---”

Immediately after, the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted revealed a painful look. He grabbed his neck with his hands seemingly wanting to break free from something.

Upon closer inspection, the crowd discovered that there was an invisible yet powerful hand grabbing onto the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted's neck.

That hand was grabbing so hard that his neck was about to snap into two. Judging from the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted's painful expression, the hand was not only causing harm to his physical body. Instead, it was tormenting his soul too.

The crowd were greatly alarmed upon seeing this scene. Not to mention the others, even experts like Grandmaster Luo Tuo and Celestial Fairy Muzhi revealed looks of panic.

They all knew that the person clenching the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted's neck was none other than the Ox-nosed Old Daoist that they looked down upon.

“Ghost-face, don't blame me for being ruthless.”

“You were the one who brought this upon yourself.”

With a beaming smile on his face, Ox-nosed Old Daoist said to Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.

After he finished saying those words, he tightened his grasp. “Snap,” Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted’s neck snapped apart.

After Ox-nosed Old Daoist released his grasp, the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted fell flat onto the ground, completely motionless.

Dead. This rank one Martial Exalted level expert, this powerful world spiritist that had grasped rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation, was killed just like this.

Ox-nosed Old Daoist killed him like snapping the neck of a chicken.

“This guy!!!”

At this moment, many people’s faces turned deathly pale with fear.

“Bang---”

Suddenly, a muffled explosion was heard. At the same time, a figure disappeared.

It was Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

Realizing that the situation had turned bad, he immediately snapped apart a teleportation talisman to flee.

“Buzz---”

But, at practically the same time he snapped apart his teleportation talisman, then heaven and earth underwent a transformation.

Dazzling light and invisible power scattered down from above and covered vast surroundings.

That was... martial power and spirit power... a dual layered oppressive might.

“What a powerful world spirit technique. Could that be rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation?!”

Everyone present was able to sense how powerful that world spirit technique was.

Likewise, they were also able to sense how powerful the martial power was.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist finally revealed his strength to the crowd.

He released the spirit power of a rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation.

At the same time, he also unleashed the oppressive might of a rank two Martial Exalted.

“This old codger, he had regained his strength from back then?”

“A genius like him is truly enviable.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen was overjoyed after sensing the current aura displayed by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Grandmaster Tang Chen was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s close friend for many years and had kept connections with him ever since the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was plotted against by his friend.

He knew that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist lost everything back then. As such, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s current cultivation and world spirit techniques could be said to be all things that he trained for anew.

When they last met, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist still did not possess his current strength.

In fact, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s current strength even slightly surpassed his strength from back then.

Back then, his cultivation was only that of a rank one Martial Exalted. But now, it was rank two Martial Exalted.

“Eeeahhh---”

Suddenly, a scream was heard.

Then, a figure appeared from afar.

It was Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

Grandmaster Luo Tuo did not manage to escape. Instead, he was stopped by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist using his dual layer of powers.

Grandmaster Luo Tuo was violently struggling. At the same time, he was pleading for forgiveness.

“Brother, this is a misunderstanding. This is all a misunderstanding.”

“Although I have a foul mouth, I’ve never had any intention to cause harm to young friend Chu Feng. Brother, you mustn’t kill an innocent person.”

Grandmaster Luo Tuo was renowned for his fiery temper. Yet, at this time, he was unable to show the slightest bit of his temper. He was so frightened that it seemed like he was on the verge of crying.

It wasn’t that he was cowardly.

After he personally witnessed how the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted was killed that easily, how could he, someone with strength on par with the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted, not be afraid?

“If you knew what would happen today, why did you act like that before?”

“Luo Tuo, you only have yourself to blame for this. You shouldn’t have provoked my disciple.”

After the Ox-nosed Old Daoist finished saying those words, he sent forth a palm explosively.

Then, the space trembled and an enormous palm dropped from the sky.

That palm contained a power stronger than even rank two Martial Exalted’s oppressive might.

That was a martial skill. The speed at which that palm descends was not fast. But, Grandmaster Luo Tuo was unable to escape it at all.

It wasn’t that he didn’t want to avoid the palm. It’s just that he was fixed in place by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s oppressive might.

“Please spare me! I will give you all the treasures I have!”

Grandmaster Luo Tuo was begging for forgiveness. He was in so much panic and fear that even his tone had turned sobbing.

But, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist remained completely unmoved.

The enormous hand continued to descend from the sky. Finally, it arrived before Grandmaster Luo Tuo. Compared to the hand, Grandmaster Luo Tuo seemed as small as an ant.

It was like a giant mountain was about to crush him.

“Boom----”

The earth trembled. Cracks extended all over.

When a crater so large and deep that the bottom cannot be seen appeared before the crowd, Grandmaster Luo Tuo’s silhouette disappeared completely.

But, Grandmaster Luo Tuo’s Cosmos Sack and his treasures were still at the bottom of the crater.

Without a doubt, Grandmaster Luo Tuo died. But, his death was even more miserable than the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted’s death.

At least the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted died with an intact corpse.

Grandmaster Luo Tuo, on the other hand, was completely annihilated.

“Ssss---”

Seeing the surging thick smoke from the deep crater, many people gasped with shock and felt a chill run down their spine.

The enormous hand that descended from the sky was still vivid in their mind.

From that aura, that might and that power, the crowd realized that if that Ox-nose wanted to, it would not only be Grandmaster Tang Chen that ends up dead today. Instead, all of them could be killed by that palm.

That was the might of a rank two Martial Exalted.

It was a power far surpassed Utmost Exalted and even rank one Martial Exalted.

“Terrifying! That’s Chu Feng’s master?!”

“Never would I expect that there’s such a master hidden in our Holy Light Galaxy.”

The crowd were no longer looking at the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with contempt. Instead, fear and reverence filled their eyes.

This Ox-nosed fellow was much more terrifying than they imagined.

Not only was he someone with great power, he was also extremely ruthless.

When other people kill others, they would either be expressionless or have a look of fierceness and malevolence.

But, that was not the case for him. He remained smiling the entire time. It was a smile of indifference.

It seemed as if killing the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Grandmaster Luo Tuo, two grand characters whose names resounded throughout the Holy Light Galaxy, was nothing more than a trivial matter to him.

At this moment, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. Marital power surged forth.

The Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Grandmaster Luo Tuo's treasures all flew up and into his hand.

"I've taken care of these two head troublemakers."

"But, you all, people who insulted my precious disciple, you needed to provide me with an explanation too."

After placing away the treasures, Ox-nosed Old Daoist swept his smiling gaze across the hundreds of millions of people below.

"Oh no!"

The crowd below all turned ashen with fear upon hearing those words.

Could it be that this Ox-nosed fellow was planning to kill them too?!

Chapter 4272 - Chu Feng's Confusion

"Milord, please spare us, please spare us."

All sorts of begging voices sounded nonstop. Those that were more cowardly kneeled onto the ground and began to kowtow to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Some even turned to beg for forgiveness from Chu Feng. They hoped that Chu Feng would plea for leniency for them.

For the sake of surviving, they were trying all sorts of methods and disregarding all their dignity.

They were simply too scared.

Although this Ox-nosed Old Daoist had a wretched appearance and was smiling the entire time, he was a truly ruthless fellow.

Even people like the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Grandmaster Luo Tuo were killed by him without any hesitation.

They, lowly as they are, would simply be killed with a single thought from him.

“A bunch of cowardly scoundrels.”

Seeing the hundreds of millions of people crying and begging for forgiveness, a smile on the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s face turned mocking.

Someone like him had already seen through the matters of life. He had witnessed scenes like this multiple times now.

What this world lacked the least were people that bullies the weak but fears the strong.

They were also the sort of people that he would show the least amount of sympathy for.

Thus, as he spoke, he waved his sleeve.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh---”

Crimson lights flew out from his sleeve like a torrential rain and shot straight toward the crowd present.

“Eeeahhh----”

The next moment, screams began to sound from the hundreds of millions of people present.

Turned out, the crimson lights had penetrated those people's bodies. Apart from the people that didn't curse out Chu Feng, all the rest of them, without exception, were struck by the crimson light.

Once the light entered them, they turned into poison and began to torture them.

"Who would've expected that my master is actually this ruthless of a person."

Hearing the nonstop screams from the vast crowd and seeing how they had all fallen to the ground and were rolling about like maggots, Chu Feng couldn't help but gasp in admiration at how ruthless the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was.

But, Chu Feng did not feel any sort of disgust with the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's ruthlessness. On the contrary, he was very fond of the way the Ox-nosed Old Daoist does things.

"Woosh---"

Suddenly, a figure landed beside Chu Feng. This person was none other than the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

"Ox-nose, haven't you gone a little too far?"

Although that was what Grandmaster Tang Chen was saying, he had a smile on his face.

It could be seen that he actually also approved of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's way of handling things.

Furthermore, he felt that it was very refreshing. After all, the way those people behaved earlier was truly repulsive.

"Too far?"

"I'm already being merciful by letting them live," said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

"What senior said is extremely correct. Those people do need to be taught a lesson."

"Senior, I am Wang Muzhi."

"May I know of senior's distinguished name?"

Even Celestial Fairy Muzhi took the initiative to step forward and bow to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

It was truly rare to see her acting this serious.

“Celestial Fairy Muzhi, you’re slightly older than me. Thus, you shouldn’t address me as senior. You can address me as Ox-nose.”

“That’s what all the people that know me address me as,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Ox-nose? This... is a bit too disrespectful, no?” said Celestial Fairy Muzhi.

“You don’t have to worry about it. Just address him as such. He likes to be addressed like that,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen with a smile.

“In that case, I shall humbly accept,” Celestial Fairy Muzhi responded very courteously.

The reason why she was acting in such a manner was because of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s strength.

Rank two Martial Exalted level cultivation and a rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation level world spirit techniques.

Celestial Fairy Muzhi felt that while the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s world spirit techniques might not be able to match the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, his cultivation had evidently surpassed the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

Even she does not dare to show disrespect toward an existence like that.

“Everyone, if you want to chat, please wait a moment.”

“I need to first discuss something with my beloved disciple.”

As the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke, he waved his sleeve.

A spirit formation appeared.

It was an isolation-type of spirit formation.

That spirit formation teleported Grandmaster Tang Chen, Celestial Fairy Muzhi, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting out.

At this moment, only Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist were inside the spirit formation.

Of course, that stele was in there too.

As this was an isolation formation, one cannot hear the bitter screams of the crowd outside. At the same time, the people outside were unable to see Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and unable to hear their conversation.

“Brat, weren’t you unwilling to become this old man’s disciple? Why did you suddenly change your mind? Is it because you want to obtain this inheritance?”

Ox-nosed Old Daoist took a glance at the stele before asking Chu Feng.

“It is true that this junior wanted to obtain this inheritance.”

“But, it is most definitely not because I wanted to obtain this inheritance that I decided to take senior as my master.”

“After all, if I wanted to obtain this inheritance, I could find anyone to be my master. Furthermore, I can refuse to admit the master-disciple relationship after obtaining the inheritance,” said Chu Feng.

“Tell me why you insist on taking me as your master then,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Senior had helped me fuse with my Divine Power. That grace was akin to a master’s passing on their abilities to one’s disciple.”

“Senior’s assistance to me was akin to the grace a master shows upon one’s disciple.”

“The reason why this junior was unwilling to take senior as my master back then was because I had vowed to not take anyone as my master.”

“The reason why this junior refused senior was because I didn’t want to go against my own oath,” said Chu Feng.

“Kid, is there something wrong with you? Why would you make that sort of pledge?” asked the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“The reason why I made that pledge was because I was courting trouble all over. I didn’t want to implicate people close to me.”

“But, thinking about it carefully, I realized that senior was different from others. Senior’s abilities are exceptionally powerful. Even if I ended up implicating senior, senior wouldn’t be afraid,” said Chu Feng.

“Kid, you’re quite an oily-mouthed smooth-talker. Where did you learn that from? Your father was not like you.”

“Oh, it must be from your mother,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Senior, you’ve met my mother before?” asked Chu Feng.

“I haven’t,” Ox-nosed Old Daoist shook his head.

Chu Feng felt disappointed after hearing those words. But soon, he asked, “Senior, you should know my father well, right?”

“The familiarity between your father and I cannot match that of you and I. After all, you’re my disciple now.”

“If you’re curious about your father, go and ask him about it later. Don’t come and ask me. This old man knows nothing.”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist seemed to know what Chu Feng was thinking and decided to dispel Chu Feng’s desire to make inquiries about his father.

Seeing the Ox-nosed Old Daoist acting like this, Chu Feng curled his lips and muttered, “Senior, you were the one who told me before that you possess an exceptional relationship with my father. Why are you saying that you’re unfamiliar with my father now?”

“How could you believe in everything this old man says?”

“Everyone in the Ancestral Martial Starfield knew that my words cannot be trusted. You’re the only one who trusted my words.”

“Oh, that’s right. Why are you still addressing me as senior? Do you not want that inheritance?”

“Quickly, call me master,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Chu Feng pays his respect to Lord Esteemed Master,” Chu Feng said half-heartedly.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist was not angered by that. Instead, he was unable to conceal his happiness. From the way he looked, it seemed like he would be very happy as long as Chu Feng addressed him as master.

“Master, this disciple has one thing that I’m confused by,” said Chu Feng all of a sudden.

“What are you confused by? Ask away. We’re master and disciple here, there’s no need to beat around the bush,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Master, since you’ve revealed your strength, why are you still putting on a disguise? Why not reveal who you are?” asked Chu Feng.

The reason why he asked that was because the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was still taking on the identity of Ox-nosed Old Daoist. Even when facing Celestial Fairy Muzhi, he did not reveal the fact that he was Zhuge Yuankong.

This meant that he, at least for now, still wanted to continue on with the identity of Ox-nosed Old Daoist in the Holy Light Galaxy.

At least for now, he didn’t want to reveal that he was Zhuge Yuankong.

But, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was no longer weaker than the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

At a time like this, he shouldn’t be acting in such a manner. Instead, he should be revealing his true identity and disclose the truth of what happened back then before seeking revenge from the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

Chapter 4273 - Immemorial Cosmos Map

“Did you think your master I do not wish to reveal my true identity and disclose what happened back then?”

“It’s just that it’s still not time yet.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that you were being bullied by those people and your master I am unable to watch with folded arms, if it wasn’t for obtaining the

inheritance, your master I would not choose to reveal myself today,” sighed the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“It’s still not time yet?”

“Master, what do you mean by that?” asked Chu Feng.

“If my guess is correct, Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted should’ve comprehended rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation.”

“As for me, I am still only rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation. I am still some distance away from reaching rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“He had comprehended rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized everything. He also knew why the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was unwilling to reveal his true identity.

After all, rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation possess a battle power on par with rank six Martial Exalted.

That strength would rank one among the top level existences in the entire Holy Light Galaxy.

If the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had truly reached rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation, Ox-nosed Old Daoist would not be a match for him.

As long as the Ox-nosed Old Daoist doesn’t reveal his identity, even if the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted sought him out to cause troubles for him, he would not necessarily insist on killing him.

But, if he was to reveal his identity and let the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted realize that he was Zhuge Yuankong, the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted will put forth all efforts to eliminate him.

“Wait. Master, something’s amiss. How did you know that I knew you’re Zhuge Yuankong?” asked Chu Feng all of a sudden.

“This old man knows a lot of things. This includes the fact that you’ve already grasped the grand formation this old man set up and could teleport to various locations connected to that grand formation.”

Ox-nosed Old Daoist stroked his head and spoke with pride.

“Master, could it be that you’ve placed a spy beside me?”

“Or could it be that you’ve been secretly monitoring me yourself?” asked Chu Feng.

“You don’t have to worry about that.”

“Handle this inheritance first. After this, I will bring you to the Galewind Hunting Clan to make inquiries about your three little companions,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Master, you’re willing to bring me to the Galewind Hunting Clan?”

“But, didn’t senior Tang Chen say that the Galewind Hunting Clan’s powers are unfathomable, that one must not rashly enter into their territory?” Chu Feng was pleasantly surprised.

He was delighted to learn that someone was able to bring him to the Galewind Hunting Clan to seek out the secrets regarding Yan Ruyu and others.

But, he was also worried. After all, Grandmaster Tang Chen mentioned the Galewind Hunting Clan was very dangerous.

“While it is indeed dangerous, how could a master disregard the matters of his disciple?”

“But, you don’t have to worry. Your master is confident in being able to enter the Galewind Hunting Clan.”

“Let’s not bother with superfluous words now. Let’s handle this inheritance first.”

As the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke, he arrived before the stele.

“Buzz---

Once his palm touched the stele, light began to circulate through the stele.

The power within the stele seemed to be seeking out an exit. It entered the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s body through his palm.

Soon, the light on the stele disappeared completely. The sacred aura also disappeared.

The stele seemed to have been reduced to a completely useless stone.

“Snap---”

“Snap---”

Soon, the stele shattered and scattered into dust.

Even though the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s isolation formation was around the area and there was no wind at all, the dust drifted away.

Chu Feng knew that the inheritance of the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain has been obtained by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Merely, the method of inheritance was much smoother than Chu Feng anticipated.

Because of that, he felt very happy.

“Master, how’s the inheritance?” Chu Feng asked in high spirits.

But, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist did not respond.

Upon closer inspection, Chu Feng discovered light was roaming through the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s body. That light seemed very sacred.

As for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, he stood completely motionless as if he had been petrified.

Even his eyes were not blinking at all.

Seeing this, Chu Feng no longer attempted to bother the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

He felt that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s spirit and consciousness might be projected elsewhere right now.

Perhaps he was seeing the master of this Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain.

Or perhaps he was seeing the owner of that ancient voice.

He must be undergoing some sort of conversation right now.

No matter what Chu Feng says at a time like this, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist would not be able to hear him.

The only thing Chu Feng could do was to wait patiently.

This situation lasted for two entire hours.

After two hours passed, the light roaming through the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's body began to enter his body. Finally, he woke up.

“Hehe. My good disciple, this inheritance is truly extraordinary. This is simply a big treasure. Your master I have benefited from your good fortune.”

Ox-nosed Old Daoist was unable to conceal his happiness after regaining consciousness. One could tell how joyous he was just by seeing the yellow teeth that covered his face.

But, perhaps because the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's appearance was truly too wretched, his smile resembled the smile of a vile character who succeeded in their scheme. It does not resemble the smile of a good man.

But, Chu Feng was not concerned about whether the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's smile was good-looking or not. He was only curious about the inheritance.

“Master, exactly what sort of inheritance was it?” asked Chu Feng curiously.

Seeing how the Ox-nosed Old Daoist praised it, Chu Feng knew that the inheritance must be remarkable.

“This inheritance is related to world spirit techniques. Master will not tell you what it is right now. In the future, when I impart it to you, you will know what it is.”

“That said, Chu Feng, your master I am a world spiritist. As this inheritance is of use to world spiritists, is it possible for you to allow master to learn it for the time being? Once I mastered it, I will then impart it to you.”

“You can rest assured. This inheritance is not a cultivation resource. Thus, when master imparts it to you, it will be completely intact. Your usage of it will

not be affected,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist. He was quite a realistic person.

He was totally capable of making up a reason as to why he will not impart the inheritance to Chu Feng right now. After all, the inheritance was with him. Only he knew what was going on with that inheritance.

But, he did not try to deceive Chu Feng. Instead, he chose to tell Chu Feng the truth.

He wanted to train with the inheritance and thus did not wish to hand it to Chu Feng yet.

“Master, go ahead and train with it. Once you master it, you can then impart it to this disciple.”

“This disciple is in no rush.”

Chu Feng did not oppose it at all.

He knew that even though the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was smiling gleefully, he was carrying a heavy hatred.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist needed to seek revenge. The best method for him to obtain revenge would not be through martial power. Rather, it would be through world spirit techniques. He needed to thoroughly defeat the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted with his world spirit techniques.

Since this inheritance was useful for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Chu Feng would naturally not be stingy with it.

Truth be told, if the choice was given to him, he would’ve chosen to have the Ox-nosed Old Daoist train with the inheritance first.

“You’re truly my good disciple. Master has benefitted from your good fortune.”

Seeing that Chu Feng did not object, Ox-nosed Old Daoist became even more happy.

“Master, earlier, did you manage to meet with the senior of this place?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was not overly interested in the inheritance.

The reason for that was because he trusted the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

He knew that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist will impart the inheritance to him sooner or later. Regardless of what the inheritance might be, he will learn of its identity then.

What Chu Feng was very curious about was that ancient voice. He wanted to know exactly who the owner of that voice was.

The owner of that voice was most definitely someone very powerful. Why would someone as powerful as that decide to stay in this place?

Furthermore, why would that person be imparting the inheritance of this place to others?

“That is someone grand. I didn’t manage to meet that person either. As such, I have no idea who that person is.”

“My good disciple, master knows that you’re very curious. But, since that grand lord is unwilling to reveal his identity, we can’t do anything about it either.”

“The world of martial cultivation is truly vast. There are a lot of hidden experts. Their way of thoughts are also completely different from each other.”

“Some set up remnants for the sake of passing on their abilities to others because they feared that their abilities will be lost with them.”

“Some would bluntly manifest their abilities so that the people of the world would know how powerful they are.”

“As for some others, they do these sort of things merely as a pastime activity.”

“They simply felt things to be amusing to watch as others breach the situations and formations they’ve arranged.”

“You don’t have to worry about what they were thinking. As long as it’s not someone that caused you harm, they’re good people.”

“As for us, all that matters is that we receive benefits from them.”

“With your talent, as long as you continue to train, you will one day reach their heights. Even surpassing them would not be difficult.”

“Thus, why bother to be concerned about them?”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke those words very naturally. He doesn't seem to be overly encouraging Chu Feng. Instead, it seemed like he firmly believed that Chu Feng would be able to reach that level of success.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist thought very highly of Chu Feng's future.

“Mn. What master said is very true,” Chu Feng nodded his head in agreement.

He felt that before he reached that level, there were indeed things that he cannot touch upon.

“Sigh. My good disciple, are you truly not curious as to what sort of inheritance master received?”

“Why did you decide to not ask just because I decide to not tell you about it?”

Suddenly, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist looked to Chu Feng with a mischievous smile.

“I'm not curious. After all, master will be imparting it to me sooner or later,” said Chu Feng.

“Kid, your heart is truly broad.”

“But, the less curious you are, the more I wanted to tell you about it.”

“This inheritance is extremely exceptional. It is called the Immemorial Cosmos Map.”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist was radiating with delight and extremely proud of himself as he said those words.

Chapter 4274 - Hidden Expert

“Immemorial Cosmos Map?”

“Master, is the Immemorial Cosmos Map some sort of treasure?”

Chu Feng grew interested upon hearing those words.

The word 'immemorial' brought upon great expectation toward Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng already knew that the Immemorial Era was a time even more distant and more mysterious than the Ancient Era.

The Immemorial Era was the true origin of martial cultivators.

“In short, this inheritance is remarkable.”

“As for exactly what it is, kiddo, you can slowly make guesses yourself,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with a mischievous smile.

“This...” Chu Feng felt extremely helpless.

Wasn't the Ox-nosed Old Daoist deliberately teasing him?

Exactly what sort of master did he end up becoming the disciple of?

Soon after, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist removed his spirit formation isolating Chu Feng and him.

After the spirit formation dissipated, Chu Feng discovered that there were not a lot of people around.

The majority of the vast crowd of hundreds of millions had left already.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist was not surprised by this scene.

Although he had used his ability to torment those people, the torture does not last forever.

Once the power of his spirit formation dissipates, those people will break free from the torture. Naturally, the first thing they would do would be fleeing from this area.

After all, they couldn't possibly continue to remain here and wait for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist to torture them again.

As such, apart from Grandmaster Tang Chen and others that possess a decent relationship with Chu Feng, the only people that remained were people that did not offend Chu Feng.

“How'd it go? Did you manage to obtain the inheritance?”

“Exactly what sort of inheritance was it?”

Grandmaster Tang Chen and others discovered that the stele had disappeared. They realized that Chu Feng must've obtained the inheritance.

"We've obtained the inheritance. As for what it is, that's going to be a secret."

"However, to world spiritists, this inheritance is something that they would yearn for in their dreams."

Because of that, I will not be handing this inheritance to Chu Feng for the time being. As his master, I will have to enjoy its benefits first."

"You can consider it his show of filial respect toward me. Hehe..." Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke with a vile smile.

"This..."

Hearing those words, the crowd felt completely speechless.

They all knew that Chu Feng managed to obtain that inheritance because he breached the chess formation and then defeated Lu Jie.

That inheritance should belong to Chu Feng.

Yet, Chu Feng's master actually decided to keep it for himself. This was simply too excessive.

However, when they saw how Chu Feng was showing no complaint and instead smiling, the crowd knew that Chu Feng was not opposed to it.

Since even Chu Feng himself was not opposed to it, it would naturally be improper for the crowd to say anything.

Of course, they've all witnessed how ruthless the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was earlier.

Even if they possess objections, none would dare to voice it.

What the crowd didn't know was that there were three other figures witnessing the sight of them being afraid of voicing their anger.

Those three people stood high above the clouds.

But, even though they were standing there, no one was aware of them.

Those three people were Fumo Shaoyu, Fumo Xin'er and Lady Gusu who was pretending to be their grandmother.

"This Ox-nose, he's simply bullying people too much. Young master, should I go and teach him a lesson?" asked Fumo Xin'er.

"What's there to teach him a lesson about? Can't you see how Chu Feng is smiling cheerfully? Even Chu Feng himself has no objection. This meant that the two of them possessed an extraordinary relationship and that Ox-nose is someone Chu Feng trusted," said Fumo Shaoyu.

"This Xin'er was foolish," Fumo Xin'er said.

"You're not foolish. Instead, you've had your head muddled by love."

"As long as anyone took advantage of that Chu Feng, you will not be able to stand by idly and watch," said Fumo Shaoyu.

"Lord young master, Xin'er hasn't been muddled by love," Fumo Xin'er's complexion turned deathly pale after hearing those words.

"Haha. I'm just joking. Look how scared you became," laughed Fumo Shaoyu.

"Young master, please don't joke with Xin'er anymore," said Fumo Xin'er.

"Okay okay. I won't tease you anymore," laughed Fumo Shaoyu.

"Young master, didn't you come here for Chu Feng's sake?"

"Why are we not showing ourselves?"

"Why must we observe in secret?" asked Fumo Xin'er.

"Let us wait a while. There's a hidden expert here," said Fumo Shaoyu.

"There's a hidden expert? Who?" asked Fumo Xin'er.

"No idea. But, that expert's aura is simply unfathomable. That person is an expert that even I cannot handle," right at this moment, Lady Gusu spoke.

"Lady Gusu also noticed it?" Fumo Xin'er realized that things were not that simple after hearing those words.

“Lord young master, are you also unable to determine who it is?” asked Fumo Xin’er.

“I can only detect a slight aura intermittently. But, I cannot be certain who it is.”

“But, as this person has remained here the entire time, they must possess some sort of purpose.”

“Let us continue to observe. There must be a reason as to why that expert’s aura is not completely concealed. Soon, that person will definitely reveal themselves,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

Hearing those words, Fumo Xin’er stopped asking more questions. Instead, she began to carefully size up the people below and the surroundings. She wanted to find out where that so-called expert was hiding or who he or she had disguised themselves as.

Since it was an expert that not even Fumo Shaoyu and Lady Gusu could handle, that person must be someone very powerful.

While the appearance of such an expert in a desolate place like the Holy Light Galaxy might not affect them, it was unknown if it was a blessing or a curse to Chu Feng and others.

“Woosh---”

Suddenly, a figure flew down and landed before Chu Feng.

Seeing this person, the crowd’s expressions all changed.

The reason for that was because this person was Old Man Compliance.

Old Man Compliance was a rather cold and detached individual.

He was someone who would not involve himself in anything happening in the Holy Light Galaxy. He was also completely disinterested in everyone.

He has always been a lone operator. Although his reputation was outstanding, he was practically friendless.

But, everyone noticed that he was interested in Chu Feng today.

“Old Thing Compliance, you couldn’t possibly be planning to fight over my disciple, right?” The Ox-nosed Old Daoist said to Old Man Compliance with a smile on his face.

“Brother, you need not worry. This old man had no intention to take a disciple.”

“Merely, I possess a task that I wish to seek young friend Chu Feng’s help with. Young friend Chu Feng, might you be willing to help me?” said Old Man Compliance.

“Senior, what help do you need?”

“Please speak away. As long as it’s something that this Chu Feng could help with, I will definitely help,” Chu Feng answered very courteously.

Chu Feng had benefited from the Ancient Compliance Castle.

He also had a decent impression of Old Man Compliance. Thus, he was very willing to help Old Man Compliance.

“Young friend Chu Feng, please follow this old man.”

As Old Man Compliance spoke, he soared into the sky and began to walk toward the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Seeing this, Chu Feng followed over.

After the two of them entered the Ancient Compliance Castle, Old Man Compliance took out a wooden case.

The case appeared very ordinary. But, there were three locks on the case.

Of the three locks, two possess keyholes. But, the lock in the center does not possess a keyhole. It was impossible to open that lock with an ordinary key.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I will be frank with you.”

“This old man is unable to open the lock in the center.”

“But, someone has prophesied that a person of the younger generation will appear in the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“That person of the younger generation will be able to ascend onto the Talent Steps’ third step.”

“Should that person of the younger generation appear, they will be able to help me open this lock.”

“Originally, this old man was skeptical of that prophecy.”

“But, after what happened today, I felt that I had no choice but to believe in it,” said Old Man Compliance.

“Thus, senior wanted me to help you open this lock?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s right,” Old Man Compliance nodded.

Chapter 4275 - Terrifying Vortex

“This junior cannot guarantee that I will definitely be able to open that lock. But, I will give my full effort,” said Chu Feng as he began to attempt to open the lock.

He had been observing the lock the entire time.

That lock was not something that could be opened using world spirit techniques. It does not care if one’s world spirit techniques were powerful or not.

What was required to open the lock was the power of a world spiritist’s bloodline. In other words, it relies on the foundation of a world spiritist.

To other people, perhaps it would be impossible to open this lock their entire life.

No matter how powerful their world spirit techniques reached, no matter how much progress they made, they will not be able to open the lock as their talent as a world spiritist would be lacking.

Because of that, Chu Feng was uncertain if he would be able to open the lock either.

He doesn’t know if his talent and bloodline’s powers had reached the required level.

He could only give it a try.

“Snap---”

However, right after Chu Feng began his attempt, the lock actually opened right away.

It was much simpler than Chu Feng anticipated.

“This...”

Even Old Man Compliance was stunned by this scene.

“It really opened.”

Old Man Compliance examined the lock repeatedly. After confirming that the lock was indeed open, the shock on his face grew even stronger.

Then, he looked to Chu Feng with a complicated smile.

“For the sake of opening this lock, this old man had attempted all sorts of methods and exhausted a great amount of effort. Yet, they were all useless.”

“Never would I imagine that the lock would open that easily for you.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, your talent has simply reached an unimaginable level.”

“It is no wonder that you’re able to easily ascend onto this Ancient Compliance Castle’s Talent Steps’ third step.”

“Fortunately, this old man was lucky. If you were the one to encounter this Ancient Compliance Castle, you will definitely be the one to inherit it. It definitely wouldn’t end up with this old man.”

Old Man Compliance praised Chu Feng nonstop. He was praising Chu Feng with sincerity from the bottom of his heart.

Not only that, one could even hear envy in his voice.

As a world spiritist, how could one not be envious of such a powerfully talented individual?

Even though effort was indispensable for training in either martial cultivation or world spirit techniques, the difference in talent was not something that effort could make up for.

“Wuu---”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously.

A painful look covered his face.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’re... poisoned?”

Old Man Compliance became extremely worried seeing Chu Feng like this. He immediately began to diagnose Chu Feng’s condition.

He quickly determined that there was poison in Chu Feng’s body.

Indeed, Chu Feng was poisoned. This poison was inflicted onto Chu Feng by the mysterious existence in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm’s Nine Dragon Abnormal Sign Mound.

Chu Feng was unable to stop the break out of this poison. Furthermore, every break out was worse than the previous.

This time was even more dangerous than last.

The moment that poison broke out, Chu Feng knew that an unbearable torture will befall him.

Suddenly, a refreshing aura entered through his nose.

Once that refreshing aura entered his body, Chu Feng felt relaxed and alerted. Even the poison that was erupting in his body began to calm down slightly.

Chu Feng opened his eyes and discovered that it was Old Man Compliance.

Old Man Compliance was holding a bottle in his hand. That bottle appeared very ordinary. Yet, the light blue gas emitted from the bottom was so very magical.

That refreshing aura was precisely that light blue gas.

“Young friend Chu Feng, breath in this gas.”

Old Man Compliance brought the bottle over to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not hesitate and began to breathe hard. In no time, he breathed in all the light blue gas from the bottle.

To Chu Feng’s great surprise, the poison within him actually calmed down after he breathed in all the light blue gas.

Although the light blue gas did not rid the poison that was about to flare up, it managed to suppress it.

Furthermore, this was the most serious time that poison flared up.

“Senior, what is this?” asked Chu Feng.

“It’s merely a simple antidote,” said Old Man Compliance.

“A simple antidote?”

Chu Feng opened his eyes wide. When he looked to Old Man Compliance again, he suddenly realized that Old Man Compliance was even more remarkable than what he had heard.

To be able to suppress the poison within him, it would not be excessive to call that light blue gas a miracle cure.

Yet, old man compliance said it was only a simple antidote.

From this, it could be seen that the medicinal gas was truly not especially valuable for Old Man Compliance.

“This old man is only able to suppress the poison within you. It will be hazardous to attempt to remove it completely.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, tell me where you received this poison from.”

“I’ll see if I can help you with removing it,” said Old Man Compliance.

Hearing that, Chu Feng did not conceal anything and informed Old Man Compliance of everything that happened.

If it was someone else, they will, to some extent, feel fear after hearing that story. After all, an existence like that hidden beneath the earth would cause anyone's hair to stand on end.

But, Old Man Compliance showed no fear. In fact, there wasn't even a trace of shock in his eyes.

He remained very calm. It seemed as if he was hearing something very ordinary.

"So it's a place called the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound in the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Nine Dragons Upper Realm?" asked Old Man Compliance.

"That's correct," said Chu Feng.

"Very well."

Old Man Compliance nodded his head. Then, he took out a scroll.

"Woosh---"

Upon opening the scroll, endless stars could be seen in the scroll.

Those stars appeared so vivid and life-like. It seemed as if the scroll really does contain the vast starry sky.

Old Man Compliance inspected the scroll before pointing circling one a field of stars in the scroll with his finger.

"Buzz---"

Then, the starfield that was circled began to shine brightly. Furthermore, names appeared on every star in that starfield.

Nine Dragons Upper Realm, Great Chilocosm Upper Realm and various other familiar names appeared. They were all inscribed onto the various stars.

At this moment, Chu Feng realized that the field of stars that Old Man Compliance circled was the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

At this moment, Old Man Compliance pointed his finger to the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

“Buzz---”

Once he pointed at the star, the entire scroll began to transform. The vast amount of stars disappeared and was replaced by an extensive world map.

That was the map of the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

Soon, Old Man Compliance found the position of the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound.

He took out a black pearl from his Cosmos Sack and pinched it between two fingers of his right hand.

With his left hand, he began to form special hand seals all the while incanting with his mouth.

Then, he pointed at the position of the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound with his right hand. The black pearl he held with two fingers turned into a black gas that entered into the direction of the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound.

“Rumble---”

Ear-piercing rumbles sounded from outside.

The rumbles were extremely resounding. It sounded as if all the mountains and rivers of the world were being destroyed. Hearing the rumbling, Chu Feng felt extremely uneasy.

Thus, he immediately looked outside.

“That is?!”

Originally, Chu Feng cannot see the situation outside inside the Ancient Compliance Castle.

But, perhaps because Old Man Compliance had removed some sort of special restrictions, Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes was able to allow him to clearly see the situation outside.

At this moment, the people outside all had looks of shock on their faces. They were looking ahead of the Ancient Compliance Castle.

The reason for that was because an enormous vortex appeared before the Ancient Compliance Castle.

That vortex was pitch-black. Its size was so enormous that it resembled a giant object that ran through both heaven and earth.

Even the Ancient Compliance Castle, a colossus in its own right, appeared extremely small before the vortex.

As for martial cultivators, they were simply akin to dust before that vortex.

Once this enormous vortex appeared, the surroundings immediately started to transform. As the vortex rotated, powerful wind swept all around.

Dust and rocks were being blown all around. The violent wind sent the entire region into complete chaos. It seemed as if doomsday was arriving.

Most importantly, the vortex was pitch-black in color. It seemed like a gate leading to hell.

One felt fear just from seeing it.

“What’s that?”

Not to mention the others, even Grandmaster Tang Chen and Celestial Fairy Muzhi had frightened looks on their faces.

“That seemed like a spirit formation gate,” said Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Compared to them, Ox-nosed Old Daoist was rather calm.

“Spirit formation gate? How could there be such an enormous spirit formation gate?” asked Celestial Fairy Muzhi and Grandmaster Tang Chen in shock. n(-**O(-V-/E--l.-B-)**l()n

Even for them, it was their first time witnessing such an enormous spirit formation gate.

But, it does indeed resemble a spirit formation gate.

“Senior, that... was it caused by you?”

Chu Feng turned to Old Man Compliance.

Compared to others, Old Man Compliance was still completely calm.

Connecting the series of actions he did before, Chu Feng felt that the enormous vortex that connected heaven and earth could very possibly be caused by Old Man Compliance.

“Whoever started it shall end it. The poison in your body should be removed by that guy.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’ve helped this old man enormously. As such, I must return you the favor.”

As Old Man Compliance spoke, the Ancient Compliance Castle began to move toward the pitch-black vortex that connected heaven and earth.

At this moment, Chu Feng was certain that the terrifying vortex was indeed caused by Old Man Compliance.

Chapter 4276 - Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound

“Oh no!!!”

“That vortex is about to suck the Ancient Compliance Castle into it!”

Seeing the Ancient Compliance Castle moving toward the vortex, Grandmaster Tang Chen and Celestial Fairy Muzhi immediately thought the Ancient Compliance Castle was about to be sucked into the vortex.

At practically the same time, the two of them rushed forth. Using their abilities, they tried to pull back the Ancient Compliance Castle.

But, to their helplessness... even though they were joining hands, they were unable to move the Ancient Compliance Castle in the slightest.

The two of them were simply unable to stop or even slow down the Ancient Compliance Castle. Even though they were joining hands, the speed at which the Ancient Compliance Castle was approaching the vortex did not decrease in the slightest.

Seeing this, Grandmaster Tang Chen and Celestial Fairy Muzhi became even more panicky.

At this moment, they realized the disparity between their strength.

Even though it was the two of them, there still exist an enormous difference between their power and that of the vortex.

“Old thing, why aren’t you coming to help us?”

In a panic, Grandmaster Tang Chen shouted at the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

After all, Chu Feng was inside the Ancient Compliance Castle. As for Chu Feng, he’s not the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s disciple.

Even Celestial Fairy Muzhi was so worried about Chu Feng’s safety. Yet, Ox-nosed Old Daoist was just standing there like he was watching a show.

This made Grandmaster Tang Chen slightly furious.

“What are the two of you doing? Come on down.”

Ox-nosed Old Daoist was not only not planning to help, he even told Grandmaster Tang Chen and Celestial Fairy Muzhi to stop.

“What are we doing?!”

“We’re naturally trying to save Chu Feng! What nonsense are you spouting?!”

“Old thing, this is no time to act crazy! Can you not see how dangerous that vortex is?!”

Grandmaster Tang Chen began to fume with rage between gritted teeth. He shouted angrily at Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

However, right at this moment, Old Man Compliance’s voice sounded from the Ancient Compliance Castle.

“Everyone, please don’t worry. This old man is bringing Chu Feng to do something. We will soon return.”

Hearing that voice, the crowd all came to a sudden and shocking realization.

“This... what is this situation?!”

“Could it be that vortex is caused by Old Man Compliance?!”

Celestial Fairy Muzhi watched as the Ancient Compliance Castle entered the vortex. Shock filled her eyes.

Even Grandmaster Tang Chen was completely stupefied.

“That’s a question? It’s obviously done by him,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Heavens, it really was done by Old Man Compliance?!”

“Old Man Compliance actually possesses such power?”

“We’ve underestimated him. He’s actually such a powerful existence.”

Even though the crowd were already guessing this possibility, it was confirmed by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

To the crowd, this was truly a shocking news.

Evidently, they didn’t know about Old Man Compliance enough before. Old Man Compliance’s strength had reached an unimaginably powerful level.

He was a well-concealed expert.

“Old thing, you already knew that was caused by that old thing Compliance?”

Grandmaster Tang Chen descended from the sky and asked Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Of course. Besides him, who else here could possibly accomplish such a thing? After all, he’s the person who inherited the Ancient Compliance Castle,” said Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“You’ve realized that old thing Compliance has been concealing his strength?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“He had never bothered to conceal his strength. It’s just that he had never revealed it fully,” said Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“This...” Grandmaster Tang Chen came to a sudden realization. It seemed like his understanding of Old Man Compliance was simply too shallow.

It was not only him. Truth is, besides the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, practically no one else in the Holy Light Galaxy discovered Old Man Compliance to be such a terrifying existence.

Before the crowd's astonished eyes, Ancient Compliance Castle completely disappeared into the gigantic vortex.

"So it's actually that Old Man Compliance."

"It would appear that the expert that was concealing his strength was him," said Fumo Xin'er.

"No, it's not him," said Lady Gusu.

"Lady Gusu, it's not that old man?" Fumo Xin'er was surprised.

"Indeed, it's not him. That person's aura is still here. This meant that person didn't leave this place yet," said Lady Gusu.

"Ah? Wouldn't that mean that there's another expert beside that Old Man Compliance?"

"Is it the master of the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, that person who gave the inheritance to Chu Feng?" asked Fumo Xin'er.

"Say, Xin'er, how are you this slow-witted?"

"Couldn't you tell that there's simply no master to the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain?"

"Everything was done by that hidden expert."

"Furthermore, I am certain that person is a modern era cultivator and not someone from the Ancient Era," said Lady Gusu.

"A cultivator from the modern era?"

"You mean to say that someone had already grasped the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain but did not take away the inheritance so that they could deliberately set up this arrangement?"

"What is that person's purpose in doing all this?"

Shock filled Fumo Xin'er's face. All of this had surpassed her expectations.

"It would appear that we've been underestimating this Holy Light Galaxy."

"While the ruler of this Holy Light Galaxy, the Holy Light Clan, is not much, there's quite a lot of hidden experts in this Holy Light Galaxy," said Fumo Shaoyu with a smile.

"Young master, could they be our enemies?" asked Fumo Xin'er worriedly.

She felt that a place as desolate as the Holy Light Galaxy couldn't possibly have such powerful experts. Thus, she felt that those experts must be from other galaxies.

She doesn't know what purpose those experts might have in being in the Holy Light Galaxy. But, she does not wish for their target to be them.

"Most likely not."

"I've always felt like their target is Chu Feng instead," said Fumo Shaoyu.

"Chu Feng?"

Hearing those words, the worried look on Fumo Xin'er's face did not decrease. Instead, it increased.

If those hidden experts' target was them, they were at least able to fight them.

After all, both Lady Gusu and her young master were extremely powerful.

But, that was not the case for Chu Feng.

While Chu Feng's talent was undoubtedly powerful, the desolate Holy Light Galaxy lacked powerful cultivation resources. Because of that, the speed at which Chu Feng progressed was relatively slow. Compared to the experts in the vast martial cultivation world, he's simply too weak.

If that person that not even Lady Gusu was confident in defeating was aiming for Chu Feng, it would be truly dangerous for Chu Feng.

"Young master, what should we do now?" asked Fumo Xin'er.

"Let's go find Chu Feng first."

As Fumo Shaoyu spoke, he began to fly toward the vortex.

Seeing that, Lady Gusu grabbed Fumo Xin'er and flew after Fumo Shaoyu.

That vortex was very powerful. Even with Fumo Xin'er's cultivation, she was unable to charge into the vortex on her own.

Only with the help from Lady Gusu was she able to enter the vortex.

.....

Passing through the enormous spirit formation gate, the Ancient Compliance Castle arrived above the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound.

Chu Feng felt a great amount of emotions upon his return to the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound.

Back then, he came here for the sake of being ranked among the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

At that time, his cultivation was rather weak. He was simply unable to defeat Linghu Hongfei on his own. In the end, he had relied on Yu Sha.

It was Yu Sha who managed to tie with Linghu Hongfei and won Chu Feng the opportunity to enjoy the Ancestral Martial Decastars' first ranker place alongside Longhu Hongfei.

Truth is, judging from the time, it has not been a long time since then.

But, the current Chu Feng was completely incomparable to then.

Chu Feng had leaped out of the Ancestral Martial Starfield now. The geniuses of the Ancestral Martial Starfield were no longer able to be on par with Chu Feng.

Likely, only the geniuses of the younger generation from the Upper Starfields were able to match him now.

After all, even Lu Jie, the person deemed to be the Holy Light Galaxy's strongest world spiritist of the younger generation was defeated by Chu Feng.

"Exactly what does that existence want me to do?"

“The answer should be disclosed soon.”

“Come, let me witness your true colors.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng flew down and straight into the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound.

Entering the depths of the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound was not an easy task.

But, the current Chu Feng was someone with an Utmost Exalted level cultivation and rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation.

To him, the things here were simply no difficulty.

The only threat to Chu Feng was that mysterious existence.

Chapter 4277 - Divine Beast?

Utilizing both his martial cultivation and world spirit techniques, Chu Feng managed to reach the depths of the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound again.

He arrived at the area where that mysterious existence was.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk...”

“I truly never expected for you to reach Utmost Exalted realm this quickly. You’re much faster than this Exalted thought.”

“It would appear that the Nine Dragons Sage did not deceive this Exalted.”

Right after Chu Feng stepped into the region, before he even encountered those powerful evil spirits guarding this place, the mysterious existence’s voice was suddenly heard.

Accompanying that sudden voice were two bright moon-like crimson-colored gazes that appeared from the pitch-darkness below.

Even though Chu Feng’s cultivation had increased a lot, the terrifying oppressive sensation remained the same.

But, seeing how that mysterious existence appeared so quickly, Chu Feng realized that the mysterious existence was also very anxious for Chu Feng to quickly return.

“Senior, this junior has returned on time.”

“Now, shouldn’t you tell me what you want me to do?” asked Chu Feng with his fist clasped.

“Brat, are you really planning to work for this Exalted? Or is it because you are forced by the poison this Exalted placed in your body and had no choice but to seek me out to remove it?”

That mysterious existence laughed eccentrically.

“Both hold true.”

“After all, my possession is still with senior,” said Chu Feng.

Ignoring the fact that Chu Feng’s priceless Qilin Egg was still in that mysterious existence’s hands as a security, Chu Feng was also extremely curious about that so-called Nine Dragons Sage.

Chu Feng felt that this place must possess some sort of extraordinary secret.

Or perhaps this place possesses some extraordinary power.

Else, why would this unfathomably powerful mysterious existence be here? Why would that Nine Dragons Sage leave an abnormal sign here?

Furthermore, there was that World Spiritist Immortal King. Even has been to this place.

The Nine Dragons Saint Cloak Chu Feng possesses that artifact that was able to increase his world spiritist battle power by an entire level, was also created by the World Spiritist Immortal King using the Nine Dragons Aura.

All the clues served to prove that there was great power hidden in the depths of the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

That power was the so-called Nine Dragons Aura.

“Brat, you’re truly a courageous one.”

“You actually want to retrieve something that has fallen into this Exalted’s hands?”

That mysterious voice sounded again. There was a trace of ridicule in its voice.

Then, the crimson eyes grew closer and closer to Chu Feng.

As the eyes approached, the oppressive sensation also grew even stronger. Chu Feng felt himself becoming increasingly smaller.

Those eyes were so incomparably large. They were enough to make Chu Feng feel like he was an ant.

Soon, the mysterious existence revealed itself completely.

Chu Feng was able to clearly see its appearance.

It was a colossus measuring over hundreds of thousands of meters long.

Its size was akin to the Ancient Compliance Castle.

But, the Ancient Compliance Castle was a man-made object and not alive.

This mysterious existence, on the other hand, was living.

This mysterious existence’s form was that of a dragon, a black dragon.

Black dragon scales and crimson-colored eyes. It appeared extremely fierce and terrifying.

But, it was not complete. It seemed more like a soul.

Even though it was vivid and life-like, it still resembled a soul without an actual body.

While that might be the case, its might remains powerful. n-0ve**l**1n

Before it, Chu Feng felt both his size and strength to be insignificant. He felt like he was a speck of dust.

This disparity brought unease upon Chu Feng.

“Divine Beast... Dragon?!”

Even though Chu Feng was quite knowledgeable and experienced, an enormous wave still rose in his heart. He was simply unable to calm himself.

Chu Feng had encountered many dragon-like creatures in his journey.

But, none of them were true dragons. They were merely creatures that possess a bit of the dragon’s bloodline at the very most.

True dragons were the strongest creature in this world. Because of that, they were deemed as mythological creatures and Divine Beasts.

The dragon that appeared before Chu Feng brought Chu Feng so much oppression that he felt like he was before a god.

Chu Feng guessed that this creature was very likely a true dragon.

“Brat, allow this Exalted to tell you something.”

“This Exalted will not return that egg to you. That Egg is too invaluable. It’s the egg of the legendary Heaven-devouring Qilin.”

“You are simply unable to safeguard a treasure like that.”

The black dragon said to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt his heart tremble with fear after hearing those words.

But, the following words that dragon said caused Chu Feng’s blood to run cold.

“Furthermore. You shouldn’t have returned. You were the person chosen by the Nine Dragons Sage.”

“The Nine Dragons Sage did not choose you because he wanted you to obtain the power of this place.”

“He was actually helping this Exalted choose a body capable of housing this Exalted’s soul.”

“But, cultivation is not crucial. What’s crucial is one’s talent. Only after devouring a soul with sufficient talent and fusing with it would their body be able to endure this Exalted’s soul.”

“Thus, you shouldn’t have returned. Nevertheless, this Exalted must still thank you.”

“Because of you, this Exalted will be able to see light again!!!”

“Roar---”

After the black dragon finished saying those words, a violent wind swept forth.

That wind was so very fierce. Chu Feng’s clothes were fluttering violently and his hair was swirling in the wind.

Chu Feng felt that merely the wind would be enough to annihilate him.

But, Chu Feng was fixed in place and unable to move at all.

Then, Chu Feng discovered the enormous black dragon before him began to transform.

A portion of its body extended out. It was an extremely small black ball of light. Like an insect, it was extending out from the body of the black dragon.

Most terrifying of all, that strange black light was flying toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng realized that things were bad the moment he saw the black light.

The reason for that was because that black light was the black dragon’s soul. It was planning to occupy Chu Feng’s body.

“Woosh---”

Suddenly, a flash of light descended from the sky.

“Roar---”

Then, a scream resounded through.

Everything happened too quickly. By the time Chu Feng realized what happened, he discovered... the black dragon's soul that it extended out has been severed from its body.

What screamed earlier was that enormous god-like black dragon!

“Who?!”

The black dragon roared furiously.

“Rumble---”

Right at this moment, the soil above Chu Feng started to swirl in the air. The earth split open and a colossus entered the depths of this underground world.

The body of that colossus was not at all smaller than the black dragon before Chu Feng.

The only difference was that the colossus was not living.

It was... the Ancient Compliance Castle!

“To plant a poison in his body; to use such a despicable manner to force his return.”

“This old man knew that you're not someone good.”

Old Man Compliance's voice sounded from the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Chapter 4278 - A Transcendent Battle

“You actually brought someone here?”

“It would appear that this Exalted had underestimated you.”

“How could someone who's able to possess the egg of a Heaven-devouring Qilin be an ordinary individual?”

“But, this Exalted is determined to see the light again. As such, I can only rely on you, brat.”

“Today, even if the Celestial Emperor himself arrives here, he will not be able to stop this Exalted.”

“Your body is mine!”

Suddenly, the giant black dragon opened its mouth and sent forth a fierce dragon breath covering everything.

Everything in the surroundings began to crumble and collapse. The space itself returned to primal chaos.

But, at the instant the dragon breath was sent forth, a barrier appeared before Chu Feng.

That dragon breath was extremely powerful. It seemed to be able to destroy everything in its path. Yet, it was completely blocked by that invisible barrier.

Even though the dragon breath was blocked, Chu Feng still felt his scalp turning numb from fear as he watched countless giant blades slashing through the area before him.

It was a power that had completely surpassed him.

Even though Chu Feng realized that the breath was not aimed at him but rather the Ancient Compliance Castle behind him, he could still tell that any one of those wind blades would be able to completely annihilate him.

“Insignificant trick.”

“Did you really think you can withstand this Exalted’s power?”

Suddenly, the black dragon roared again.

“Snap---”

“Crack---”

Cracks appeared on the invisible barrier.

The invisible barrier was about to be breached.

“Woosh---”

Suddenly, Chu Feng felt his body being enveloped by a suction power. Then, he started flying backwards. By the time he reacted to what was happening, he was standing inside the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Old Man Compliance was also standing inside the Ancient Compliance Castle.

At this moment, light was roaming through Old Man Compliance's body.

That seemed like a spirit formation. But, that was no ordinary spirit formation. It was clear that Old Man Compliance was using that spirit formation to unleash the power of the Ancient Compliance Castle.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you can rest assured. This old man will definitely have this flood dragon remove the poison from your body."

Even though Old Man Compliance was looking outside and not toward Chu Feng, he said those words with extreme confidence.

'Flood dragon? That's not a true dragon?'

This question emerged in Chu Feng's heart after hearing what Old Man Compliance said. But, he did not ask that question directly.

The reason for that was because he did not wish to disturb Old Man Compliance. After all, the opponent Old Man Compliance was fighting against was such a terrifying existence.

"Boom---"

"Boom---"

"Boom---"

Rumbles exploded repeatedly outside. Energy ripples were devastating all around. The underground world has been reduced to a complete chaos.

For a battle of this caliber, Chu Feng was unable to see what was going on. He could only sense the might of the battle.

Nevertheless, he knew that the battle was only just beginning. The intensity of the battle was increasing nonstop.

Just like that, the battle continued for two hours. Yet, it still showed no sign of stopping.

The two fighters seemed to be equally powered. The outcome of the battle remained undetermined.

“Roar---”

Suddenly, the roar of the black dragon changed.

The energy ripples outside grew even stronger.

Old Man Compliance was frantically attacking that black dragon. The black dragon was not fighting back.

But, Old Man Compliance’s attacks were unable to injure the black dragon.

Chu Feng could see a strange barrier appearing on the black dragon’s body. It was that barrier that was blocking Old Man Compliance’s attacks.

What brought upon even more unease to Chu Feng was the fact that the black dragon itself was changing.

As it roared, its enormous body began to squirm back and forth.

Then, its soul-body actually began to transform into a physical body.

But, as the dragon’s soul-body began to transform into a physical body, it no longer resembled a dragon.

Flood dragon. What Old Man Compliance said was correct. That black dragon was really a flood dragon.

But, never had Chu Feng encountered such a powerful flood dragon before.

Once that black dragon’s form transformed into that of a flood dragon, its aura grew much more terrifying than before.

“Never would I expect for you to be able to force this Exalted to this extent.”

“However, it’s time to end this.” n-/o-/v/-e/-l--b)(l-n

“Roar---”

Once the black dragon said those words, it opened its mouth.

Powerful wind burst out from its mouth.

That wind was so powerful it not only shattered the Ancient Compliance Castle's defensive barrier instantly, it also engulfed the entire Ancient Compliance Castle.

Standing inside the Ancient Compliance Castle, Chu Feng could feel how the Ancient Compliance Castle was shaking violently.

Ear-piercing rumbles could be heard from all around the Ancient Compliance Castle.

It felt as if the Ancient Compliance Castle could collapse at any time.

Chu Feng immediately looked to Old Man Compliance. He wanted to urge Old Man Compliance to leave and not involve himself in his matter anymore. Chu Feng didn't want to implicate Old Man Compliance.

But, when Chu Feng looked to Old Man Compliance, he was unable to speak the words that had already reached his mouth.

He discovered that, different from he who was panicking, Old Man Compliance remained calm and composed. There was still a confident look on his face.

Old Man Compliance began to form a special hand seal single-handedly. Then, he pointed to the Ancient Compliance Castle's Compliance Mirror.

“Buzz---”

The next moment, the Compliance Mirror disappeared.

“Buzz---”

The next moment, dazzling light appeared in the pitch-darkness outside.

The light illuminated the surroundings like the bright sun.

The entire underground world was covered by the light.

“Roar---”

At the same time, the flood dragon's roar could be heard.

Looking over, Chu Feng could see an enormous mirror had appeared above the Ancient Compliance Castle. That mirror was so enormous that it was not at all smaller than the Ancient Compliance Castle.

That mirror was none other than the Compliance Mirror.

The dazzling light originated from the Compliance Mirror.

The target of the light was that black dragon.

Although the black dragon took the form of a flood dragon and had increased its battle power enormously, it was still roaring in pain and struggling violently after being enveloped by the sacred white light.

It seemed to be trying its hardest to escape from the light.

It was truly too terrifying. Chu Feng could feel the power of that black dragon. The power it unleashed from its struggle possessed a powerful destructive nature.

The outside world has been reduced to a purgatory from its struggles.

Fortunately Chu Feng was inside the Ancient Compliance Castle. Else, merely the destruction caused by the black dragon's struggle would've annihilated him.

Not to mention Chu Feng, even ordinary Martial Exalted level experts would likely not be able to survive the energy ripples.

Merely the might and energy ripples from the black dragon's struggle would've killed countless experts.

But, even though it was so powerful, the black dragon was unable to escape from the Compliance Mirror's light.

Soon, the body of the black dragon began to transform again. From the form of a flood dragon, it returned to its former black dragon appearance. Furthermore, the size of its body also began to shrink rapidly.

“Stop! Don't kill me! Don't kill me!”

“I will remove the poison from that brat! I will return the Heaven-devouring Qilin to that brat!”

The powerful black dragon actually began to beg for forgiveness.

Old Man Compliance only stopped his attacks after hearing those words.

But, when Old Man Compliance ceased attacking, Chu Feng could hear him panting.

When he looked over to Old Man Compliance again, he discovered that Old Man Compliance's complexion had turned deathly pale. He looked completely exhausted.

Even though he managed to make that black dragon yield, Chu Feng could tell that Old Man Compliance had paid quite considerably too.

But, no matter what, he won.

“Never would I imagine for senior Compliance to be this powerful.”

Chu Feng felt completely stunned seeing Old Man Compliance.

Even though he already knew that Old Man Compliance was not as simple as he appeared when he saw the spirit formation gate that connected heaven and earth, he did not anticipate for Old Man Compliance to be this terrifyingly powerful.

Chapter 4279 - Settled

Although the Compliance Mirror was still suspended in midair, it was no longer emitting a dazzling light.

Because of that, the black dragon was no longer screaming in pain.

That said, one could tell from its reaction that it was still extremely afraid of the Compliance Mirror. Thus, even though the Compliance Mirror was no longer attacking it, the black dragon did not dare attempt an escape. Instead, it stood there obediently.

“Hand it over,” said Old Man Compliance.

“This Exalted is able to hand it over to you. However, you must spare this Exalted.”

“After all, this Exalted didn't really do anything to you all today.”

“There’s no need to insist on eradicating this Exalted, no?” said the black dragon.

“Hand out the antidote and young friend Chu Feng’s possession.”

“This old man will spare you,” said Old Man Compliance.

“Very well, that’s a deal then.”

The black dragon did not hesitate. It slowly raised its giant dragon claw. Strange fluctuation began to circulate through its body. The fluctuation ultimately gathered on its claw. Then, a small body of energy was released out from the claw.

“This is the antidote. He merely need to assimilate with it,” said the black dragon.

“Woosh---”

Once he said those words, the antidote was sucked into the Ancient Compliance Castle.

Old Man Compliance carefully examined the antidote. After confirming that it was a reliable antidote, his facial expression finally eased up.

Then, he said, “No wonder it’s so special. So the poison in your body and this antidote are both part of it, part of this flood dragon.”

After saying those words, Old Man Compliance pointed with his finger and the antidote entered Chu Feng’s body.

Once the antidote entered his body, Chu Feng could sense the poison within him was being neutralized.

“Young friend Chu Feng, how are you feeling?” asked Old Man Compliance.

“Thank you senior.”

“This is indeed the antidote. The poison in my body has been neutralized,” said Chu Feng very gratefully.

Old Man Compliance smiled. Then, he turned his gaze back to the black dragon. He said, "Are you going to return young friend Chu Feng's possession or not?"

Hearing those words, the black dragon's expression changed slightly. It was hesitating.

Soon, Old Man Compliance noticed a cunning look in its eyes. It was the look of someone wanting to flee but was hesitating.

But, that black dragon had clearly not handed over the Heaven-devouring Qilin's egg yet.

It would appear that the black dragon was planning to back out of the deal.

"Buzz---

Because of that, the Compliance Mirror started shining again.

Even though the Compliance Mirror did not attack the black dragon, it was emitting a terrifyingly powerful might.

"If you try to flee, you shall suffer the consequences," said Old Man Compliance.

"No, no, no. This Exalted will give you it, I will give you it."

Seeing the Compliance Mirror shining with light again, the black dragon does not dare hesitate anymore. It immediately took out the Qilin's egg and handed it over.

The black dragon had a look of reluctance to part as it looked to the Qilin's egg.

"Woosh---

Old Man Compliance did not give it the chance to back out on the deal. He directly sucked the Qilin's egg into the Ancient Compliance Castle.

"Young friend Chu Feng, please examine it carefully. Is this your possession?" asked Old Man Compliance.

"Senior, this is it. There's no mistake."

“This is my possession.”

Chu Feng confirmed the Qilin’s egg to be his.

That said, Chu Feng doesn’t know what other uses the Qilin’s egg possesses apart from being able to devour evil spirits.

Compared to him, the black dragon seemed to be much more knowledgeable about this Qilin’s egg.

Thus, Chu Feng asked Old Man Compliance, “Senior, do you know of this egg?”

“This egg should be something extraordinary. There’s a very powerful creature inside that egg.”

“If it really is a Qilin’s egg, then it would mean that it’s the egg of a Divine Beast.”

“But, Qilin’s bloodline has spread throughout the world. Only those with sufficiently pure bloodline are qualified to take on the name of a Divine Beast.”

“Not to mention an egg, even if it’s an actual living Qilin, we still cannot confirm if it’s a Divine Beast level existence.”

“Take that flood dragon for example. It is most likely in a process of evolution. Its final goal is to become a true dragon, a true divine beast. But, at least for now, it is still not yet a divine beast. Furthermore, there is still an enormous gap it must surmount to become a true dragon,” said Old Man Compliance.

“Senior, is it possible for you to allow me to talk to that black dragon?”

“I wish to ask it about this Qilin’s egg.”

Chu Feng was very curious about the Qilin’s egg. Seeing that Old Man Compliance didn’t know much about it, Chu Feng wanted to ask the black dragon.

“Of course.”

As Old Man Compliance spoke, he opened a spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng knew that as long as he cast his awareness into the spirit formation gate, his voice would be transmitted outside.

“Could you explain exactly what the egg is?”

“Why did you call it the Heaven-devouring Qilin?” Chu Feng asked the black dragon.

“Hehe...”

Hearing those words, the black dragon chuckled before saying, “Brat, so you actually had no idea what that egg is.”

“Let this Exalted explain things like this. That Heaven-devouring Qilin is an extremely vicious creature.”

“It possesses a very proud nature and a ruthless disposition. For the sake of power, it is willing to kill its kins. If you want to tame it, it’s simply impossible.”

“Keeping it with you will be very dangerous.”

“This Exalted possess a special method to tame that beast. Why don’t you leave it to me? Once I tamed it, you can come and retrieve it then.”

It was clear that black dragon’s words harbored ill intentions. Chu Feng does not possess the slightest amount of trust for a monster that tried to seize his body earlier.

Thus, Chu Feng ignored its words and continued to ask, “Tell me the origin of this Heaven-devouring Qilin and what sort of ability it possesses.”

“Humph. Who did you take this Exalted to be? You think I’m your servant?”

“Why must this Exalted answer what you wanted to know?”

“I’ve already removed the poison from you and returned your possession back to us. The loan between you and I has been settled.”

As that black dragon spoke, its body turned around and began to fly toward the depths of the underground.

Old Man Compliance did not stop it.

But, he was staring at the direction the black dragon left in the entire time.

“Senior, could you tell exactly what sort of place this is?”

“According to rumors, located in the depths of the Nine Dragons Upper Realm are Nine Dragons Aura. That Nine Dragons Aura seemed to be something very powerful.”

“That black dragon has also mentioned a Nine Dragons Sage. I wonder, could that Nine Dragons Sage be the true master of this place?”

Chu Feng was very curious about this place. Unfortunately, his ability was limited. Thus, he wanted to see if Old Man Compliance could determine anything.

After all, Old Man Compliance was even more powerful than the black dragon.

“Puuu---”

Suddenly, Old Man Compliance sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

Then, he began to totter and was unable to continue standing.

“Senior, are you alright?!”

Chu Feng was greatly alarmed. He immediately went up to support Old Man Compliance.

Supported by Chu Feng, Old Man Compliance sat onto the ground. Only then did he smile and waved his hand at Chu Feng.

“I’m fine. I merely need to rest a bit.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, that flood dragon is extremely dangerous. Not only is it vicious, it is also very cunning.”

“Normally, it would be best to eliminate it. Else, it will cause no end of trouble.”

“Do you know why this old man did not attempt to eliminate it?” asked Old Man Compliance.

“Why?” asked Chu Feng.

“Although that thing is only a flood dragon, it is very powerful and its bloodline has undergone an evolution.”

“Had this old man not utilized the Compliance Mirror, I will not be able to suppress it.”

“But, the Compliance Mirror consumes a great amount of power. If I continue on with using it, then, before I am able to kill that flood dragon, this old man might run out of power first.”

“Fortunately that flood dragon cowered first. Else, it will us who will lose this showdown today,” said Old Man Compliance with a forced smile.

“Ssss---”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized that the black dragon seemed to be even stronger than he imagined.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4280 - Immortal Sea Fish Clan - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4280 - Immortal Sea Fish Clan

Chapter 4280 - Immortal Sea Fish Clan

“Regarding the Nine Dragons Aura that you spoke of, this old man is unable to sense or see it.”

“But, this place is indeed extraordinary.”

“While I do not know what sort of existence that Nine Dragons Sage was, but with how powerful that flood dragon was, this old man will definitely not be able to handle any other existences that might be here.”

“The world of martial cultivators is unfathomable. At times, the experts hidden in deep underground or in remnants are even more terrifying and powerful than the colossuses that ruled the surface.”

“Because of that, young friend Chu Feng, do not come here again.”

Old Man Compliance warned Chu Feng with a serious expression on his face.

“Thank you senior for your warning. This junior understands,” said Chu Feng thankfully.

It was only natural that he’s grateful. After all, had Old Man Compliance not accompanied him here today, Chu Feng’s body might’ve been seized by that black dragon.

He had only helped Old Man Compliance with a minor task whereas Old Man Compliance had saved his life.

“There’s no need for thanks. If anything, this old man should be the one to thank you.”

“If it wasn’t for you helping this old man unlock that lock, this old man would not know how long I would have to wait.”

“Right now, I am finally able to leave this place and check out the place that I’ve wanted to go.”

As Old Man Compliance said those words, a smile actually appeared on his face, the face of someone who has always had a cold and detached expression.

That smile was a smile of joy from the bottom of his heart.

While the help Chu Feng gave Old Man Compliance might be something completely insignificant to Chu Feng, it was akin to the act of saving one’s life to Old Man Compliance.

Chu Feng knew that it was inevitable for an existence of Old Man Compliance’s caliber to leave this place. Thus, he did not bother to inquire why Old Man Compliance was leaving. Instead, he asked, “Senior, where are you proceeding to?”

“The vast martial cultivation world is simply enormous. This old man wanted to check out its entirety.”

“I am still uncertain as to where I will end up staying. But, my first destination will naturally be the neighbor of the Holy Light Galaxy, the Nine Souls Galaxy.”

“With young friend Chu Feng’s talent, the Holy Light Galaxy will definitely not be able to keep you either.”

“Although the vast martial cultivation world is a boundless place, we will definitely meet again if fate has it,” said Old Man Compliance.

The unspoken implication behind those words was that it would be very difficult for them to meet again after they part.

Chu Feng felt emotional after hearing those words. Although he had only just gotten to know Old Man Compliance, he had a very good impression of Old Man Compliance.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and Old Man Compliance continued to chat for some more. Then, they parted.

Before parting, Old Man Compliance sent Chu Feng back through the teleportation gate.

But, he did not return back through the gate. Instead, he directly left in the Ancient Compliance Castle.

“Never would I imagine that Old Man Compliance to be that powerful. He’s even able to take care of a monster of that caliber.”

Fumo Shaoyu, Lady Gusu and Fumo Xin’er were standing in the sky above the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound.

Fumo Shaoyu looked in the direction Old Man Compliance left in and gasped in admiration.

At this moment, he realized that he had still underestimated the hidden experts of the Holy Light Galaxy.

“Young master, there seemed to be some sort of treasure hidden inside this Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound. Should we go down and investigate things?” asked Lady Gusu.

“That monster is very remarkable. Even if we are to join hands, we’ll only be able to barely defeat it.”

“If there are other experts hidden deep underground, we will not be a match for them.”

“While I am also very interested in exactly what is hidden here, but... it’s better that we forget it. After all, this place is not our territory,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Young master is the heir to the Immortal Sea Fish Clan’s Clan Chief.”

“Who could possibly dare to do anything to young master?” said Fumo Xin’er.

Turned out, the Fumo surname was merely fabricated.

They were actually from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan.

Shaoyu’s true name was Xianhai Shaoyu.

Xin’er’s name was Xianhai Xin’er.

As for Lady Gusu, her name was Xianhai Gusu.

The reason for Xianhai Xin’er’s confidence was because of how powerful the Immortal Sea Fish Clan was.

Not only were they the overlord of a galaxy, they also enjoyed an impressive reputation in the entire martial cultivation world.

Not to mention the Holy Light Galaxy, even the ruler of the Nine Souls Galaxy was far inferior to the Immortal Sea Fish Clan.

“Xin’er, for those that are truly vicious and fiendish, they would not care who you are.”

“Besides, in this martial cultivation world, we should rely on our own abilities and not the reputation of our clan,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Xin’er was wrong,” said Xianhai Xin’er.

“There’s nothing wrong with something like this,” Seeing Xianhai Xin’er’s cautious reaction, Xianhai Shaoyu felt helpless as usual.

“Young master, are we returning to find Chu Feng?” Lady Gusu looked to the spirit formation gate that was about to close.

“There’s no meaning in us staying here. Let us return.”

After Xianhai Shaoyu said those words, the three of them flew into the spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng had returned to the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain where Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Grandmaster Tang Chen and the various world spiritists were.

The instant they saw Chu Feng, Grandmaster Tang Chen and others immediately inquired about Old Man Compliance.

Chu Feng had asked Old Man Compliance if he could inform others about him before they part.

He knew that the crowd would definitely ask him about it upon his return.

Old Man Compliance told Chu Feng that he didn't have to hide things.

As such, Chu Feng did not conceal anything and informed the crowd that Old Man Compliance had left.

Chu Feng doesn't know exactly how powerful Old Man Compliance was. Thus, he did not bother describing things to the crowd either.

But, even without Chu Feng mentioning too much, the crowd already knew that Old Man Compliance was someone extremely powerful merely from the giant spirit formation gate he unleashed earlier.

Only Chu Feng knew that the enormous spirit formation gate simply cannot manifest the true might of Old Man Compliance.

If the crowd were all able to witness the battle between Old Man Compliance and that black dragon, they would be able to truly realize how powerful of an existence Old Man Compliance was.

Of course, Chu Feng did not mention the matter regarding the black dragon.

He only mentioned it in private to Grandmaster Tang Chen and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

With this, the curtains dropped on this subject. Chu Feng and the others set off again. They were proceeding for the Reincarnation Upper Realm. Chu Feng wanted to figure out exactly what happened to Ya Fei, Murong Wan and Yan Ruyu.

En route, Chu Feng asked the question he wanted to ask the most.

“Master, do you know how to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?” Chu Feng asked Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was where Zi Ling was suffering at.

The reason why Chu Feng was in a rush to find the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was because he wanted to figure out how to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Although they were proceeding to settle the matter regarding Ya Fei and others, what Chu Feng wanted to do the most was rescuing Zi Ling.

“Brat, you already have me as your master, yet you still want to become a disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?”

Ox-nosed Old Daoist revealed a frown and curled his lips in a slightly displeased manner.

“No, master. That’s not it. It’s something else,” said Chu Feng.

“What other reason could it be?” asked Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Seeing that, Chu Feng glanced to Yu Ting. After seeing Yu Ting nod at him, Chu Feng informed Ox-nosed Old Daoist everything.

“Who would’ve imagined that someone as stubborn and obstreperous like you would have such an outstanding lady infatuated with you. Kid, you’re quite capable.”

Ox-nosed Old Daoist burst into a laughter.

“Master, Zi Ling is extremely important to this disciple. I cannot disregard her.”

“Master, please tell me if there’s a way to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect,” Chu Feng inquired with a serious expression on his face.

Seeing Chu Feng’s reaction, Ox-nosed Old Daoist laughed. Then, he said, “There is.”

Chapter 4281 - Losing Qualification

“There is.”

After hearing that answer from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, both Chu Feng and Yu Ting were overjoyed.

Rescuing Zi Ling was something very difficult. But now... they were finally able to see hope. How could they not be overjoyed?

“Master, what method is it?” asked Chu Feng hurriedly.

“Don’t be celebrating too early.”

“While there’s a method, using this method to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is a very difficult task. Even you might not necessarily be able to accomplish it,” Ox-nosed Old Daoist said to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized that things were not as simple as he expected.

But, he still asked, “Master, exactly what sort of method is it?”

It was impossible for Chu Feng to give up on Zi Ling. As long as there’s still a chance, Chu Feng will seize it for sure. Even if he must ascend a mountain of daggers or enter a sea of flames, he would not hesitate to do so.

Even if it was an endless hell, he would not hesitate to charge through it.

“The place where the Hidden Dragon Martial Set is established allows geniuses of the younger generation to seek to become their disciple on their own accord.”

“Because of that, they’ve set up a teleportation formation.”

“But, the requirements the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect had for their disciples is simply too excessive. As such, no one has been able to pass through their test.”

“Over time, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s teleportation formation was abandoned.”

“Later on, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect decided to dispatch their elders out of the sect to choose disciples personally to bring back.”

“But, that teleportation formation is still there. It is still functional.”

“As such, as long as the two of you brats are able to pass through the test of that teleportation formation, you will be able to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and officially become their disciple.”

“But... it’s not that this old man is trying to cast cold water over the two of you, trying to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect through that method is practically impossible.”

“It is too difficult. The requirement is simply too harsh,” Ox-nosed Old Daoist shook his head and sighed.

“Master, do you know where that teleportation formation is?”

Chu Feng did not give up.

He had prepared himself. Even if it was something with ninety percent chance of death, he must still give it a try.

“This old man could locate that teleportation formation. But, Chu Feng, the current you is simply unable to qualify,” said Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Why?” asked Chu Feng.

“That teleportation formation possesses requirements. The first requirement is that those trying to use it must be people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age.”

“While that requirement is not demanding at all, the following requirement is truly excessive.”

“Only people of the younger generation with a cultivation of rank four Utmost Exalted or above are qualified to enter the teleportation formation to accept its challenge,” said Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Rank four Utmost Exalted? Wouldn’t that mean...”

Chu Feng frowned upon hearing those words. He received a shock to the hope he was holding onto.

While he was in a rush to save Zi Ling, his current cultivation was only that of a rank one Utmost Exalted.

There's three entire levels of cultivation difference between his current cultivation and rank four Utmost Exalted.

As for cultivation, it was not something that he could make a breakthrough with certainty just by gathering sufficient resources. He would also need to gain martial comprehension. No matter how talented he might be, reaching rank four Utmost Exalted in a short period of time was still extremely difficult.

At the time when Chu Feng was worrying from being unable to reach four rank Utmost Exalted in a short period of time to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to save Zi Ling, the words spoken by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist brought him even greater despair.

“Rank four Utmost Exalted is only the qualification needed to challenge it. Reportedly, if one wanted to successfully pass through the teleportation formation, one needed the cultivation of rank nine Utmost Exalted,” added the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Rank nine Utmost Exalted?”

“How could anyone accomplish such a thing?”

Before Chu Feng could say anything, Yu Ting voiced her shock.

What sort of existence was a rank nine Utmost Exalted?

That was a level of cultivation a step away from reaching Martial Exalted.

How could a person of the younger generation within a hundred years of age possibly possess that cultivation?

Not even the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect possesses a genius of that caliber.

Most depressing of all was the fact that even though Chu Feng possessed exceptional talent and could very well be able to reach rank nine Utmost Exalted within a hundred years of age, it will still take him many years to do so. At that time, who knows if Zi Ling would still be alive.

“Do the two of you now understand why it's so difficult to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect using that spirit formation?”

“If it's not difficult, there wouldn't be no one to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect through that teleportation formation making it eventually forgotten.”

“At first, the requirements the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect had toward their disciples are simply too high.”

“The reason why they changed their disciple selection method was because they were forced to do so.”

“If they followed their original requirements, they simply wouldn’t be able to find a single disciple.”

“Even though the disciples chosen by the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect now could all be regarded as geniuses of the younger generation, they were only able to be chosen because the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect lowered their requirements.”

“Furthermore, that requirement of theirs was lowered by an enormous amount,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Master, apart from this, is there any other method?” asked Chu Feng.

“There is none. That’s the only way to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.”

“The only other method would be for the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to choose you and bring you over on their own accord.”

“But, this old man felt that compared to the first method, the second method is much more feasible.”

“Based on the requirements the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect make their disciple selections, you’re already qualified.”

“Furthermore, you’ve gained some reputation now.”

“But, it doesn’t mean that all the geniuses of the younger generation that passed their current requirements will be chosen by the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.”

“If that was the case, wouldn’t all the geniuses of the Holy Light Galaxy end up entering the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?”

While the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s words seemed to be comforting Chu Feng, hearing them only brought Chu Feng and Yu Ting even greater despair.

Yu Ting's eyes had turned completely lifeless. She felt that it was practically impossible to return to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

But, Chu Feng had no intention to give up.

"No, there's another way."

"There must be another way."

"I've heard that the Holy Light Clan is able to visit the Hidden Martial Dragon Sect at will."

"I could ask the Holy Light Clan for help," said Chu Feng.

Even though Chu Feng knew that obtaining the Holy Light Clan's help would be something very difficult to accomplish, it was the only opportunity Chu Feng had left.

No matter how difficult, he must still attempt it.

"Kiddo, you're wrong."

"What you've heard of was in the past."

"Right now, not even the Holy Light Clan is able to find the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect."

"According to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, the Holy Light Clan is too weak right now. They've lost the qualification to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect," said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Chapter 4282 - Plan

"The Holy Light Clan is not qualified?"

Not only was Chu Feng astonished to hear those words, even Yu Ting was astonished.

Although she was a disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, she still knew that the ruler of the Holy Light Galaxy was the Holy Light Clan.

Since they're the ruler, they must be the strongest power in the Holy Light Galaxy.

Not even she knew that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was so powerful to not even give face to the Holy Light Clan.

“Master, in that case, it would mean that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect has grown so powerful that they do not even fear the Holy Light Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt pressure.

Since the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was planning to harm Zi Ling, it would mean that they're his enemy.

If the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was truly that powerful, it was most definitely not good news for Chu Feng.

“This old man doesn't know if the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect fears the Holy Light Clan.”

“However, the strength of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect could always be described with a single word.”

Hearing that, Chu Feng immediately asked, “What word?”

“Unfathomable,” said Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Unfathomable?!”

Hearing that description, Chu Feng felt even more uneasy.

After all, compared to a power that one already knew the strength of, a power that was unfathomable was even more dangerous.

But, even though that was the case, Chu Feng still didn't give up.

“Master, could you bring me over to check out the teleportation formation that could allow one to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?” asked Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, your master I will not lie to you.”

“Unless you become a rank four Utmost Exalted, you wouldn't even be qualified to enter that spirit formation.”

“Furthermore, the cultivation of rank four Utmost Exalted is only the bare minimum required to enter it. It does not mean that you will be able to come out unscathed.”

“As your master, I do not agree for you to go there.”

“No matter how capable you are, this old man felt that you will need the cultivation of at least rank seven Utmost Exalted to challenge that spirit formation,” said Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Master, in that case, do you know of any method to quickly increase one’s cultivation?” asked Chu Feng.

“If I knew of a method to quickly increase one’s cultivation, I wouldn’t be unable to take my revenge even now,” Ox-nosed Old Daoist had a wry smile on his face as he said those words.

Hearing that, Chu Feng felt very helpless.

He knew that he was being too anxious and rushing to get things done.

How could there possibly be shortcuts in the path of martial cultivation?

If there were really shortcuts, his father wouldn’t have had him learn through experience on his own.

“Chu Feng, Yu Ting, the two of you don’t have to worry too much.”

“This old man had met the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s Sectmaster before.”

“According to my understanding of her, she possesses an exceptionally good nature and is someone who treasures talents a whole lot.”

“Since that Zi Ling girl was able to become her personal disciple, it is obvious how highly the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s Sectmaster regarded her as.”

“The way I see it, she’s only teaching that Zi Ling girl a lesson. She will not take her life.”

“Perhaps by the time the two of you entered the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, that Zi Ling would’ve already been released and returned to becoming a top figure in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.”

“It might even be possible for the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s Sectmaster to agree to having Zi Ling leave the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to find you,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Senior, are you really certain that our Lady Sectmaster is that sensible?”

“Would Lady Sectmaster really be willing to release Zi Ling?”

The reason why Yu Ting asked that was because the Lady Sectmaster she knew was a cold-hearted and emotionless person.

She was someone that all the disciples and elders of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect feared from the bottom of their hearts.

The description ‘sensible’ was practically unseen on their Lady Sectmaster.

“Little girl, while you might be a disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, your understanding of your Lady Sectmaster might not necessarily be better than this old man.”

“Trust this old man. My judgement cannot be wrong. Your Lady Sectmaster is most definitely someone who cherishes talents.”

“Unless that girl Zi Ling really did something that she was unable to tolerate, she will not take her life.”

“The fact that that Zi Ling girl is still alive right now meant that things are not that serious,” said Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Hearing those words, Yu Ting felt what the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said to be rather reasonable.

Even though the Lady Sectmaster in her impression was someone very cold, she agrees that her Lady Sectmaster was someone who values talented individuals.

Truth is, Yu Ting also knew that Zi Ling will not be in fatal danger for the time being.

But, she was still worried about what sort of torment Zi Ling will endure being imprisoned in a place like that. That was also the reason why she was so pained.

Seeing how anxious Chu Feng looked, Yu Ting felt very guilty.

After all, if she didn't come to seek out Chu Feng, he wouldn't be in such pressure.

Of course, Yu Ting didn't care about all that at the beginning. She didn't care about Chu Feng's life and death at all. All she cared about was Zi Ling's safety.

But, after interacting with Chu Feng, Yu Ting gained a new opinion of him.

Even though they've only interacted with each other for a short period of time, Yu Ting had realized why Zi Ling loved Chu Feng so dearly.

Chu Feng does possess aspects superior to other people. It was not only his talent. He also possessed a charisma that was unpresent in others.

Even Yu Ting began to subconsciously consider Chu Feng to be a close friend.

"Chu Feng, I feel what your master said to be very correct."

"Saving Zi Ling is indeed not something that could be accomplished in a rush."

"As I've told you before, while Zi Ling is imprisoned in the Land of Abandonment, she's only imprisoned there. Lady Sectmaster never mentioned any desire to take Zi Ling's life."

"Furthermore, Lady Sectmaster was indeed very fond of Zi Ling. Her fondness toward Zi Ling far surpassed that of any other disciple."

"As such, you don't have to be too anxious in saving Zi Ling. Else, you'll end up harming yourself. If that is to happen, Zi Ling would feel very sad too," Yu Ting actually comforted Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, your master I know that, with your personality, you will likely only be at ease by seeing Zi Ling being fine with your very eyes."

"But, Chu Feng, you're a smart child. You knew that you cannot rush this matter. Thus, calm yourself and steadily increase your cultivation. That is the best method to save Zi Ling."

“Furthermore, Zi Ling is currently the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s Sectmaster’s personal disciple.”

“According to my understanding of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s Sectmaster, she will not be willing to hand Zi Ling to you if you’re not an outstanding person of the younger generation yourself.”

“You understand what I mean by that?” asked the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“I understand.”

“You all don’t have to worry for me. I will definitely stand before Zi Ling in my best condition,” said Chu Feng.

Following that, Chu Feng no longer continued to twist himself in this matter.

His plan was extremely clear. He needed to quickly increase his cultivation.

But, he will not wait till rank seven Utmost Exalted to challenge the spirit formation like the Ox-nosed Old Daoist suggested.

Since rank four Utmost Exalted was the qualification that was needed, Chu Feng will challenge it at rank four Utmost Exalted.

He was not concerned about dangers. He only cared about Zi Ling.

On their way to the Reincarnation Upper Realm, Chu Feng inquired the Ox-nosed Old Daoist about what happened back then.

Ox-nosed Old Daoist did not conceal what happened back then.

The course of events was as Chu Feng heard.

The reason why the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was defeated back then was indeed because he was poisoned.

Furthermore, even now, Ox-nosed Old Daoist had not been able to find the person who poisoned him.

Chapter 4283 - Failed Infiltration

When he mentioned the person who poisoned him, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist who has always had a smile on his face actually revealed a rarely seen look of anger in his eyes.

Sima Xiangtu was the person the Ox-nosed Old Daoist deemed as a brother since the time when they're still very young. He was also the person the Ox-nosed Old Daoist trusted the most.

But, he became the person who nearly killed the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Chu Feng had never experienced that sort of betrayal.

But, he was able to imagine the pain a betrayal like that would bring.

“Master, I will definitely help you find that man.”

“I will make him pay for what he did to you,” Chu Feng vowed with a serious voice.

As Zi Ling was his lover, she was someone that he must save.

As for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, he was his master. The vengeance of his master was something that Chu Feng must seek forth too.

Although they've only just become master and disciple, it remains that a master would be akin to one's father. As such, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's enemy would be Chu Feng's enemy.

“Kid, you should first take care of your own business.”

“As for your master's grudges, your master I am able to resolve them myself. I am not so weak that I needed my disciple to help me.”

While that was what the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was saying, he had a gratified smile on his face.

.....

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived at the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

But, they did not directly enter the Galewind Hunting Clan's territory.

Instead, they began to set up a spirit formation at a certain distance away from the Galewind Hunting Clan.

That was a teleportation formation.

Apart from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Chu Feng and Yu Ting, Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu were also here.

“Ox-nose, are you really going inside?”

“How confident are you in being able to handle this?”

After the grand teleportation formation was completed, Grandmaster Tang Chen turned to ask the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“I am absolutely confident,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Absolutely confident?”

“If you’re absolutely confident, why would you set up this spirit formation?” Grandmaster Tang Chen had a skeptical look to his face.

The usage of this teleportation formation was that it could teleport people here should they activate a teleportation talisman within a certain range from this teleportation formation.

Unless there’s a powerful spirit formation sealing away the area and interfering with the teleportation, nothing could prevent the teleportation talisman’s instant teleportation.

Frankly, this teleportation formation was established here just in case an accident happens.

It was a safeguard to escape from the Galewind Hunting Clan should some sort of accident happen.

“It is better safe than sorry.”

“Say, Tang Chen, don’t you understand me by now? I’ve always done things in a surefire way.”

“Even at times when I feel absolutely confident, I still like to leave behind a hand in case things go wrong,” boasted the Ox-nosed Old Daoist proudly.

“It’s not that I don’t trust you. It’s just that Galewind Hunting Clan...”

Grandmaster Tang Chen was frowning. He was worried because the Galewind Hunting Clan was truly powerful.

Even now, they had no idea exactly how powerful the Galewind Hunting Clan was.

If they weren’t under special restrictions from the Ancient Era that made it impossible for them to leave this region, the Galewind Hunting Clan will definitely pose a threat to the entire Holy Light Galaxy.

That was also the reason why Grandmaster Tang Chen was paying such close attention to the movements of the Galewind Hunting Clan.

He feared the Galewind Hunting Clan would break free from their restrictions and re-emerge into the world.

“Rest assured. Chu Feng and I will definitely be able to return unscathed.”

“You all just wait here. We will soon be back.”

Compared to the deeply worried Grandmaster Tang Chen, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was filled with confidence.

Grandmaster Tang Chen knew that he would not be able to change the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s opinion. Thus, he could only cooperate with him.

After all, by staying here and keeping the teleportation formation activated with his powers, he could ensure the teleportation formation’s efficacy.

With that, there would be a certain level of increased safety guarantee for Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist entered the Galewind Hunting Clan.

Ox-nosed Old Daoist was someone who grasped rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation.

His strength could be ranked among the highest level for world spiritists in the Holy Light Galaxy right now.

Thus, entering the Galewind Hunting Clan was a trifle matter to him.

Not only did they infiltrate into the Galewind Hunting Clan smoothly, they also soon discovered the location of Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan.

To prevent being discovered, Ox-nosed Old Daoist sealed off the palace they were in using a spirit formation.

With the spirit formation in place, the people outside were unable to discover anything happening inside the palace.

With this spirit formation present, Chu Feng does not have to worry about anything when he inquires Yan Ruyu and others about the truth.

After the concealment formation was completed, Chu Feng immediately entered the palace to seek out and confront Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan.

When Chu Feng saw Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan, complicated feelings emerged in his heart.

Even though the three of them no longer looked the same as they did before, their appearances had turned to that of the Galewind Hunting Clansmen, Chu Feng knew that the three of them were the same Ya Fei, Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan he knew.

The only thing he was uncertain about was whether or not the three of them were still the ones occupying their bodies.

“It’s you again? Exactly what do you want?!”

“Men! There’s an intruder! Someone had intruded into our clan’s territory!”

When Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan discovered Chu Feng, they did not hesitate at all and immediately called for guards.

The three of them revealed great opposition toward Chu Feng.

But, that was understandable. After all, they’ve all met Chu Feng once already.

Furthermore, the interaction Chu Feng had with them during their prior encounter was very unpleasant.

“You all can stop shouting. It’s useless.”

“No one will come to your rescue this time around,” said Chu Feng.

Even though the three women were shouting and crying for help with enormously ear-piercing voices, Chu Feng was not afraid in the slightest.

He was absolutely confident in the concealment formation the Ox-nosed Old Daoist set up.

“Buzz---”

But, right after his words left his mouth, an extremely powerful aura appeared out of thin air. Coming from the inside of the Galewind Hunting Clan, it permeated through the entire palace.

That oppressive might was extremely terrifying.

The instant that oppressive might appeared, Chu Feng felt that his life was no longer his. Rather, it was now in the hands of the owner of that oppressive might.

Should that person will for it, he will die on the spot.

“I’ve been discovered?”

“But how?! How was I discovered this quickly?”

Chu Feng shouted oh no in his heart the moment he sensed that oppressive might.

The Ox-nose Old Daoist had clearly set up a concealment formation sealing off this area.

Why would Yan Ruyun, Ya Fei and Murong Wan’s cries for help still be heard?

“Brazen human! You dared intrude upon our clan’s territory?!”

“You simply have a deathwish!”

Then, a deep and resounding voice reached Chu Feng’s ears.

That voice was aloof and remote. It sounded like a god speaking to a mortal.

Chu Feng knew that the person that spoke, regardless of their identity, was most definitely someone from the Galewind Hunting Clan.

With such power, that person was most definitely a peak existence within the Galewind Hunting Clan.

That person must know what happened to Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan.

“Senior, I did not come here with ill intentions. I merely wanted to learn the truth about one thing.”

“These three ladies and I are friends. I know that they’re humans.”

“I want to know how they turned this way.”

“Exactly what did you all did to them?”

Although Chu Feng was discovered and having his life threatened, he did not cower. Instead, he questioned loudly.

“Friend?”

Hearing those words, the expressions of Yan Ruyu, Murong Wan and Ya Fei changed.

But, after they examined Chu Feng, an answer appeared in their eyes.

They do not recognize this Chu Feng at all. They were certain that they were not his friends.

“Lord Clan Chief, we do not know this person at all. Please kill him,” said Ya Fei loudly.

“Prepare to die!!!”

Once Ya Fei said those words, killing intent appeared from that terrifying oppressive might.

They were intending to kill Chu Feng.

“Woosh---”

However, right at this moment, a figure entered through the palace's gate and arrived beside Chu Feng.

It was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Ox-nosed Old Daoist grabbed Chu Feng and, without saying anything, activated the teleportation talisman in his hand.

The power of the teleportation talisman engulfed them. Smoothly, they escaped from the Galewind Hunting Clan.

Their surroundings transformed. They were no longer in that palace in the Galewind Hunting Clan.

Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting appeared before them. Of course, there was also the teleportation formation they've set up ahead of time.

Using the power of that teleportation formation and the teleportation talisman, they've escaped to safety.

"Why would you two return this quickly?"

"Did you encounter trouble?"

Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting all stepped forward with concern.

From the expressions on Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, they realized that things seemed to be amiss.

"I've underestimated the Galewind Hunting Clan."

"This old man had set up a concealment formation sealing off the area. But, those three girl's cries for help still managed to reach outside my spirit formation."

"In addition to that, I've underestimated the strength of the Galewind Hunting Clan. There are experts far stronger than me in the Galewind Hunting Clan."

"A close call. That was truly a close call."

“Fortunately this old man set up the teleportation formation ahead of time. Else, Chu Feng and I will lose our lives in that Galewind Hunting Clan,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“In that case, did you manage to obtain any information?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“No. We were discovered before we’re even able to have any conversation,” said Chu Feng.

“It’s alright. As long as the two of you are fine,” comforted Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Rumble---”

Right at this moment, the earth started trembling. Then, like a surging storm, terrifying power seeped out from beneath the ground. In an instant, it covered the surroundings.

The aura Chu Feng and Ox-nosed Old Daoist felt in the Galewind Hunting Clan appeared again.

“Crap!”

Seeing the transformation to their surroundings and sensing that terrifying oppressive might, even Ox-nosed Old Daoist cried out oh no.

Chapter 4284 - Wipe Out Your Entire Clan

That oppressive might came from beneath the ground.

By the time Chu Feng and the others sensed that oppressive might, their surroundings had been sealed off by it.

Without any more teleportation formations, Chu Feng and others were all trapped here.

In fact, it could even be said that their lives were in the hands of that experts from the Galewind Hunting Clan.

“Say, everyone from the Galewind Hunting Clan, we were merely making some inquiries.”

“Since you all were unhappy with us entering your territory, we’ve left immediately.”

“Is it really necessary for you to go to this extent?”

“Must you chase us up here?” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Even Grandmaster Tang Chen was panicking from the terror of that oppressive might. Yet, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, regardless of what he might be feeling, was putting forth a calm demeanor.

It could even be said that he was showing no sign of fear at all.

Once the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said those words, that Galewind Hunting Clansman’s voice also sounded.

“Since when was our Galewind Hunting Clan a place where trash like you could come and go at will?!”

“Last time, not only did you all infiltrate into our clan, you even injured my clansmen and threatened us.”

“The reason why you all were able to escape safely last time was because we were unwilling to look into it. Did you really think that you all are on equal footings with our Galewind Hunting Clan?”

“Today, you all will pay for what you’ve done.”

That voice was extremely deep, resounding and filled with killing intent.

When those words were heard, Chu Feng and others felt that they were doomed.

But, right after those words were spoken, Chu Feng and others couldn’t help but be surprised.

The oppressive might was still surrounding them. Yet, it was not showing any moment. The slaughter they were anticipating did not occur...

While there was no movement from the Galewind Hunting Clan, Ox-nosed Old Daoist and others did not think they were safe. Instead, they grew even more uneasy. After all, they were still restricted by the terrifying oppressive might.

Because of that, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke again.

Grandmaster Tang Chen also spoke.

He revealed that he was the one who injured the Galewind Hunting Clansmen before.

He even apologized for that occasion.

But, the Galewind Hunting Clan still showed no response.

It seemed as if they cannot hear the words spoken by Grandmaster Tang Chen and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Because of that, both Grandmaster Tang Chen and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist didn't know what to do. They had no idea exactly what the Galewind Hunting Clan was planning.

“Buzz---”

Suddenly, the oppressive might surrounding them began to change.

It began to fluctuate in intensity.

“What's going on?”

Grandmaster Tang Chen turned to ask the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“How would I know?” answered the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“What are we to do then? Since they're not responding, should we try escaping?” proposed Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Escape? How? Where to?” asked the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“This...”

Grandmaster Tang Chen didn't know how to answer.

While that oppressive might was fluctuating, it was still very powerful. It was true, they would not be able to escape.

They would only be able to escape if that oppressive might continued to weaken to a state that they could flee from.

“Master, what’s below seemed to be rather remarkable.”

Chu Feng was observing below using his Heaven’s Eyes. He wanted to determine what was happening.

But, he discovered that there existed a special barrier below. The power of that barrier obstructed his vision. Chu Feng was simply unable to see what was going on below.

Hearing those words, Grandmaster Tang Chen also used his ability to examine downward.

Upon doing so, he had a look of fear.

“Could it be that what’s below us is also the Galewind Hunting Clan’s territory?” Grandmaster Tang Chen looked to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Was there even a need to ask that question? That’s most likely the case.”

“So they’ve already discovered us long ago. It’s no wonder Chu Feng and I were still discovered by them even though everything was going smoothly,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

What the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said was correct.

Beneath them was the Galewind Hunting Clan’s territory.

Furthermore, the Galewind Hunting Clan below were able to detect the movements aboveground.

As such, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and others were already discovered by them when they were setting up the teleportation formation here.

Their conversations were also all heard by the Galewind Hunting Clan.

They’ve been exposed from the very start.

That was the reason why Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist were discovered the moment they entered the Galewind Hunting Clan.

The reason for that was because the people from the Galewind Hunting Clan were waiting for their infiltration.

At this moment, many experts from the Galewind Hunting Clan were deep in the ground beneath where Chu Feng and others were.

They were in a practically perfectly constructed world. Although it was beneath the ground, it was practically not different from the surface world. There were mountains, rivers and everything else.

The vegetations here were also very beautiful and magnificent. They were all emitting an intense Ancient Era's aura. Those auras were not fake. They really exist.

The experts from the Galewind Hunting Clan were all standing in the sky of this seemingly perfect world.

These experts from the Galewind Hunting Clan were all emitting extraordinary auras.

Practically everyone of them were existences that Grandmaster Tang Chen could not take on.

Grandmaster Tang Chen guessed correctly. The Galewind Hunting Clan was indeed unfathomable.

Among these experts, one was emitting an especially powerful aura.

This person was the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief.

The oppressive might that sealed off the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and others was released by him.

He was also the person who spoke earlier.

But, at this moment, this Lord Clan Chief of the Galewind Hunting Clan was frowning slightly.

The experts from the Galewind Hunting Clan behind him all had complicated expressions. It seemed as if they were facing great enemies.

The reason for their reactions was because there stood three figures across from them.

These three people were completely different from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and others outside.

Not even the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief was able to see through their cultivations.

Not only that, those three individuals were all covered in a layer of light.

The light covered everything. They were unable to even see the appearances of the three individuals.

But, everything points to... those three people being very powerful and did not come with good intentions.

"Who are you all?" asked the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief with a stern voice.

Compared to the overbearing attitude he displayed when he spoke to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and others earlier, the tone of his voice had grown much softer.

This change in attitude caused the expressions of the Galewind Hunting Clan's experts to change.

Very rarely do they see their Lord Clan Chief speaking to others in such a manner.

"You all are not qualified to know who we are."

"We came here with the intention to inform you all one thing."

"My friend is up there. If he wanted to know anything, you are to answer him honestly. Do not make things difficult for him," said the leader of the three individuals.

"Who did you think you are?! You dared to speak of conditions toward our Lord Clan Chief?!"

At this moment, a Galewind Hunting Clan's expert shouted furiously.

He was truly enraged. He looked down upon the martial cultivators of the present era to begin with. As such, he simply cannot tolerate people that he looked down upon speaking to his Lord Clan Chief in such a manner.

But, the leader of the three mysterious individuals actually smiled at that Galewind Hunting Clansman's threatening words. He said, "I am not speaking conditions here. You all must do as I say."

"Arrogant claptrap! You are courting death!!!"

That Galewind Hunting Clansmen grew furious. As he spoke, he unleashed his killing intent and were intending to attack those three.

"Buzz---"

But, before he could do anything, the surrounding space suddenly trembled violently. Then, a powerful aura swept forth and engulfed the entire region.

After that aura appeared, fear appeared in the eyes of that Galewind Hunting Clansman. In fact, even the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief had a look of fear in his eyes.

Right at this moment, the leader of the three spoke again. But, compared to his words before, what he said now was much more tyrannical.

"I will give you all two choices."

"You can either do as I say."

"Or, I will wipe out your entire clan."

Chapter 4285 - Ancient Era's Cemetery

'Wipe out our entire clan?!'

Hearing those words, killing intent surged in the eyes of all the Galewind Hunting Clansmen.

Those words were simply too provocative. They were simply not placing their Galewind Hunting Clan in their eyes at all.

But, their opponent's oppressive might was simply too terrifying.

Not even their Lord Clan Chief was a match for that person.

Judging from that oppressive might, their opponent does seem to possess the strength to wipe out their entire clan.

Thus, although they were surging with fury, they did not dare say anything.

How could they dare say anything when not even their Lord Clan Chief dared to say anything?

“Put away your oppressive might.”

“Do not scare my clansmen.”

“Regardless of what relationship your friend might have with our clan’s three highnesses, your friend was wrong to intrude into our clan repeatedly.”

“You should also know that I’ve deliberately waited till they intruded into our clan before attacking them.”

“If they haven’t intruded into our clan, I wouldn’t have done anything.”

“They’ve brought everything upon themselves. They were the ones who broke the rules first,” said the Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief.

Seeing that response, Xianhai Shaoyu removed his oppressive might.

That’s right, these three people enveloped by light were Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Xin’er and Xiaohai Gusu.

“Your friend wishes to know about our three highnesses?” asked the Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief after Xianhai Shaoyu retrieved his oppressive might.

“We do not hold any malicious intentions. We merely wish for you all to speak of the truth,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“I do not know the identity of the three highnesses either.”

“We were tasked to look after them by someone.”

“If you want to know exactly who they are, it’s useless asking me,” said the Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief.

“They’re in your possession yet you’re saying that it’s useless to ask you about them?”

“Did you take us as fools?”

Xianhai Xin'er was slightly displeased. After all, the response that was given to them was simply too half-hearted and infuriating.

"What I said is the truth. If you all do not believe me, you can go and ask that person yourselves."

"But, excuse me for speaking forthrightly, that person's temper is not good at all. Furthermore, his strength is absolutely not something that you all could match against."

"If you really think our Galewind Hunting Clan is as powerful as what you're witnessing, you'll be simply looking down upon our Galewind Hunting Clan too much."

The Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief was speaking with a slightly threatening tone as he said those words.

Judging from his proud demeanor, those words do not seem to be a bluff.

"Very well. Allow me to witness that individual you spoke of."

Xianhai Shaoyu showed no fear.

"Young master, it's better to be careful," warned Lady Gusu through voice transmission.

"I wish to help Chu Feng with some things before leaving."

"Getting rid of obstacles for him will not help his growth. That is not a good thing."

"But, since he wanted to know about what happened to his three friends, I've decided to help him with it."

Xianhai Shaoyu said those words through voice transmission. Only Lady Gusu and Xianhai Xin'er heard him.

Seeing that Xianhai Shaoyu was determined, Lady Gusu said no more and followed after him.

"Lead the way," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Please,” The Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief smiled and then turned around to guide them.

Under the guidance of the Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief, Xianhai Shaoyu and others arrived at a forbidden area within the Galewind Hunting Clan.

From the guards stationed here and the defensive barriers placed around this area, Xianhai Shaoyu was able to tell this place was extremely important to the Galewind Hunting Clan.

But, even after they reached the end of this forbidden area, they still saw no sign of the individual mentioned by the Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief. Instead, they saw a teleportation formation.

The teleportation formation emits a very intense Ancient Era’s aura. The location it was connected to was also very far away. It was not only away from the Galewind Hunting Clan, it was away from the entire Reincarnation Upper Realm.

When the Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief activated the teleportation formation, the eyes of Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Gusu and Xianhai Xin’er all changed.

They were all able to tell how powerful that teleportation formation was. It was able to send one to a completely different world in a short period of time.

A teleportation formation this powerful was very rare in the entire martial cultivation world.

“Enter through the spirit formation and you’ll be able to meet the person I spoke of.”

“But, as I’ve mentioned before, that person is not someone that you all could deal with.”

“If you decide to turn around now, it’s still not too late.”

Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief was slightly raising his eyebrows and smiling as he said those words. He was giving off a ridiculing impression.

Although he cannot see the appearances of Xianhai Shaoyu and others, he seemed to have sensed their hesitation too.

He was not at all surprised by this. Instead, this was what he expected.

He knew that those with greater strength will feel greater unease upon seeing this spirit formation.

Only those that were truly powerful would be able to really comprehend the power of that teleportation formation.

But, what Xianhai Shaoyu did afterwards surprised him.

Xiaohai Shaoyu leaped forth and entered the teleportation formation.

Following him, Lady Gusu and Xianhai Xin'er also entered the teleportation formation.

Their behavior was totally not what the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief expected.

"Quite a spirit of brotherhood. He'd clearly sensed dangers yet, for the sake of his friend, decided to brave the danger."

"It would appear that I've underestimated the cultivators of the present age," sighed the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief.

But, different from the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief, the experts beside him all had nervous looks on their faces.

"Lord Clan Chief, we've sent outsiders to the place where Lord Ancestor is resting without Lord Ancestor's permission."

"If Lord Ancestor is to become enraged and ends up blaming it, what are we supposed to do?"

At this moment, an elder of relatively old age was unable to contain himself and voiced that question.

There was an unconcealable panic in his voice as he asked that question.

It wasn't that this Galewind Hunting Clansman was cowardly. Rather, it was that they all knew how terrifying their Lord Ancestor was.

“Lord Ancestor will understand us. After all, Lord Ancestor wouldn’t wish for us to be completely wiped out either.”

Compared to the others, the Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief was not worried in the slightest.

“Mn?!”

Suddenly, the Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief’s expression changed enormously. A look of worry appeared on his face as he stared to the teleportation formation.

“Lord Clan Chief, what’s wrong?”

Seeing their Lord Clan Chief in such a manner, the other experts of the Galewind Hunting Clan all grew nervous.

“Earlier, I felt like someone had entered the teleportation formation.”

The Galewind Hunting Clansmen all revealed astonished looks on their faces after hearing those words.

Someone entered the teleportation formation?

But, they clearly didn’t see anyone doing that.

Furthermore, this place was under stringent guard and protective formation. Who could possibly enter this place?

As they were the people in control of the protective formation, if someone infiltrated this area, they would be able to discover them through the protective formation even if they failed to detect them themselves.

Yet, they detected nothing at all.

Because of that, their first reaction was the impression that their Lord Clan Chief might’ve had some sort of misperception.

It wasn’t that they didn’t trust their Lord Clan Chief. It’s just that they were truly confident in the protective formation.

“Forget about it. It’s most likely a misperception,” said the Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief.

Even he felt that he was having a misperception.

.....

The power of the teleportation formation was extremely strong. Even though the two worlds it connected were enormously far, Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Gusu and Xianhai Xin'er were transported over in an instant.

But, after walking out from the teleportation formation, Xianhai Shaoyu had a change in expression and Lady Gusu started frowning. As for Xianhai Xin'er, her eyes were wide open and her mouth was agape. Panic appeared on her nervous face.

"Young master, Lady Gusu, what... is this place?"

Xianhai Xin'er's voice was actually slightly trembling.

Her reaction was understandable. This place they've landed in was simply too eerie and terrifying.

Thick white bones covered the earth. The bones were all over. It was truly an ocean of bones.

Some of the bones piled up to mountains.

Furthermore, those bones were all enormous. Some complete sets of bones were as large as a mountain by themselves. They were all over in the distance.

In an ocean of bones like this, Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Gusu and Xianhai Xin'er's human-sized bodies were as small as dust.

After sizing up those bones, they felt extremely uneasy.

Although those were the remains of beings that had died endless years ago and their auras were practically nonexistent on the bones, Xianhai Shaoyu and others were still able to sense how powerful those beings were when they were alive.

Those beings were powerful experts. Even though it has been countless years since they've died, even though their auras were no longer present on their remains, the threatening sensation was still present.

But, such terrifying beings were not only dead for a very long time, their numbers were also astonishingly high. There were so many bones here that it was simply impossible to assess the amount.

One cannot imagine what sort of bitter war caused the death of all these powerful beings at this place.

The eerie bones on the ground were already terrifying in their own right. But, compounded with the dusky black clouds above, this place appeared even more strifling.

This simply resembled an Ancient Era's cemetery.

All those buried here were experts from the Ancient Era.

This place was where the experts of the Ancient Era were buried!!!

Chapter 4286 - Terrifying Giant Face

"Young master, perhaps we should go back."

Lady Gusu said to Xianhai Shaoyu with a soft voice.

Even Lady Gusu was unwilling to stay at this place for too long.

Even someone like her felt uneasy being in a place like this.

"We're already here. We couldn't possibly leave just like this."

"We must at least meet with the individual mentioned by the Galewind Hunting Clan," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

"Roar---"

Right at this moment, a roar capable of causing one's blood run cold was heard.

Seeing this, Xianhai Shaoyu and others immediately used their special observational methods to look to the distance.

Although they were very far away, Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Gusu and Xianhai Xin'er soon managed to determine the source of the roar through their special observational methods.

But, upon seeing the source of that roar, the expressions of the three people all had a varying degree of change.

Xianhai Xin'er's complexion had turned deathly pale. It seemed like she was enormously terrified by something.

Turned out, what they saw was a humanoid creature.

But, its size was simply enormous. It reached over a thousand meters in height. Like a giant mountain, its size was simply unfathomable.

Furthermore, its entire body was covered in crimson hair. Those hair were extremely strange. They seemed to be dyed by blood. Seeing those hair, one would feel one's hair stand on end.

The crimson-colored hair covers its entire body. One cannot see the face of that giant humanoid creature. Only a pair of giant yet completely empty eyes, so large that they resembled two suns, could be seen. Those eyes were filled with murderous desire.

That humanoid creature held an incomparably large sickle in its right hand. Bright-red bloodstains covered the sickle. A large amount of fresh blood was even dripping from the blade of the sickle.

On that giant humanoid's left hand was a cage the size of a vast palace. The inside of that cage was filled with something. Looking closely at the cage, one would feel a chill running down one's spine and cold sweat would begin to gather on one's body. The reason for that was because the enormous cage was filled with heads. There were so many heads, they numbered in the tens of thousands.

That crimson-haired humanoid creature was not only glaring at Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Gusu and Xianhai Xin'er with its killing intent-filled eyes, it was also walking toward them.

With every step it took, the ground in the distance will tremble violently. While its movements seemed slow, it was actually moving extremely fast and soon to reach where Xianhai Shaoyu and others stood.

"Is that the person the Galewind Hunting Clan mentioned?"

"That's simply a monster."

Xianhai Xin'er was completely restless and terrified. Her emotions were completely present in her voice.

"Xin'er, don't be afraid. I'm here," said Xianhai Shaoyu with a smile.

Compared to Xianhai Xin'er, Xianhai Shaoyu was much more calm.

"Young master, Xin'er is not afraid."

"I will pledge my life to protect young master."

Seemingly for the sake of proving that she was not afraid, Xianhai Xin'er actually took a step forward to shield Xianhai Shaoyu behind her.

Even though he knew that Xianhai Xin'er was trying to act brave, Xianhai Shaoyu did not doubt her loyalty and devotion in the slightest. While she was trying to put up a brave front, her desire to protect him with her life was real.

"Young master, are you able to determine the cultivation of that thing?"

Lady Gusu asked Xianhai Shaoyu. The reason why she asked that was because she was unable to determine the cultivation of that crimson-haired giant humanoid.

As the saying goes, know yourself, know your enemy and you shall emerge ever-victorious.

In a situation where one cannot determine the strength of one's enemy, one's enemy was undoubtedly going to be very dangerous.

This was especially true for martial cultivators. Opponents with strength that they cannot determine would generally be people of similar or superior strength to them. Majority of the time, the latter would hold true.

"No, I'm unable to."

Xianhai Shaoyu's response caused the frown on Lady Gusu's face to crease up even more.

Xianhai Shaoyu possessed strength superior to her. When even he cannot see through that giant humanoid creature's strength, it meant that their current situation was truly bad.

“Roar---”

“Roar---”

“Roar---”

“Roar---”

.....

.....

...

Right at this moment, the earth started to tremble and roars sounded repeatedly.

Those terrifying roars sounded from all around without stop.

Looking carefully, the crimson-haired giant was appearing from all around them. The numbers were simply too many to count.

From a rough estimation, there were over a million of them!

“Lord young master, we should leave at once.”

Even Lady Gusu started to panic. She pulled Xianhai Shaoyu and intended to leave.

That crimson-haired giant was simply too powerful. Its might was simply beyond measures.

A single one would be extremely difficult for them to handle already.

Yet, at this moment, there were this many crimson-haired giants. Faced with that amount, they simply had no odds of victory at all.

Even Xianhai Shaoyu who was acting stubborn earlier had the desire to retreat and was planning to leave.

“Step down!”

Suddenly, an incomparably resounding voice exploded in the sky.

That voice was so ear-piercing it not only shook the ground, it seemed to pierce through even the horizon itself.

“Roar---”

Once that resounding voice was heard, the crimson-haired giants all started roaring at once.

No, those were no roars. They were howls in grief.

It was like how dogs would howl when they were caught by their master in acting bad.

After howling in grief, those crimson-haired giants all turned around and withdrew into the distance.

This scene completely terrified Lady Gusu.

Turned out, the crimson-haired giants that they were unable to handle were simply not the person mentioned by the Galewind Hunting Clan.

The person mentioned by the Galewind Hunting Clan was clearly even stronger.

“Are those merely lackeys?”

“I’ve truly underestimated this place.”

Seeing the crimson-haired giants that were retreating from this place, Xianhai Shaoyu frowned and sighed.

Even though he had realized that this place wasn’t going to be simple before entering the teleportation formation, the current situation was much more terrible than he anticipated.

“Huuu---”

Right at this moment, the weather changed.

The strange black clouds in the sky began to surge violently. As they surged, the sky transformed. In the end, a giant face that covered the sky appeared.

That giant face looked very strange. It was ever-changing and no distinct form. A face like that should be very terrifying. Yet, Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Gusu and Xianhai Xin'er were not feeling that way. They instead felt the giant face to be very sacred. It was as if they were witnessing a god.

The oppression they felt from the face far surpassed that of those crimson-haired monsters.

At this moment, the giant eyes of that face were fixed onto the three of them.

“It’s such an existence?!”

Seeing the ever-changing and omnipresent face in the sky, Lady Gusu’s eyes were flickering nonstop.

She had thought the black dragon in the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound to be a terrifying monster hidden in the Holy Light Galaxy. n))OvelbIn

But, that black dragon simply cannot compare with the giant face in the sky at all.

Not to mention them, it would likely be difficult for even the top experts of their Immortal Sea Fish Clan to take on that giant face.

“Senior, are you that lord mentioned by the Galewind Hunting Clan?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu with a stern voice.

Even though he already knew that giant face possessed power far surpassing his own, Xianhai Shaoyu did not show any sign of panic.

“You came from the Galewind Hunting Clan?”

The incomparably deep and resounding voice that caused the heaven and earth to tremble sounded again.

The sight resembled a god speaking to mortals.

“That’s correct,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Why did you come here?” asked the giant terrifying face.

“I wish to ask senior what happened to those three ladies,” answered Xianhai Shaoyu.

“So that’s what it is.”

“Tsk, tsk, tsk...”

Suddenly, the giant terrifying face laughed.

That laughter was so very strange. It was even more eerie and terrifying than the roars from the crimson-haired giants.

“Senior, why are you laughing?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“To throw away your lives here for something like that, it is truly silly.”

“But, I will satisfy you.”

Once that voice sounded from the sky, Xianhai Xin’er and Lady Gusu’s expression changed enormously.

Could it be that giant face was going to kill them?

Chapter 4287 - Decided To Kill

That does not seem like words spoken at random.

At the same time those words were said, a strifling oppression appeared out of the blue.

Furthermore, the teleportation formation was also sealed.

The current situation was extremely dangerous.

“Milord, I know that your cultivation is very powerful and far superior to ours.”

“For us to show up uninvited, it is indeed quite offending.”

“But, I believe that someone like you was most definitely a reasonable individual too. You couldn’t possibly be deciding to end our lives just because we came unsolicited, no?”

“Besides, we are from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan. This person here is our Immortal Sea Fish Clan’s young master.”

“If possible we truly hope Milord will be willing to give our Immortal Sea Fish Clan face.”

“We truly do not hold any malice in coming here. We really only wanted to inquire about some things,” Lady Gusu spoke with a stern voice.

She was putting up a brave front. Truth was, she was feeling extremely panicky.

The reason for that was because she knew that giant face was truly capable of easily killing them.

They were currently inside the tiger’s den.

Because of that, she had no choice but to use the name of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan to protect them.

But, she didn’t dare to act arrogant. Instead, she was trying to reason.

Everything points toward the giant face being a demonic being from the Ancient Era.

An existence like that would generally be daring to do anything.

As such, one must be flexible and not forceful when confronted with an existence like that.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk...”

But, Lady Gusu’s words were met with a sneering laughter.

“The modern era cultivators are all ants. Who cares if you’re a fish clan or shrimp clan.”

“If this Exalted allowed for you to come, even even if you overturned the seas and rivers, this Exalted will not blame you.”

“But, if one is to enter this Exalted’s territory without this Exalted’s permission, then only death awaits them.”

After that giant face finished saying those words, wind and clouds began to surge. Lightning flashes and thunder rolls. Boundless killing intent filled the surroundings and black clouds covered the entire sky.

Faced with that sort of oppression, fear appeared in even Xianhai Shaoyu's eyes.

As for Xianhai Xin'er, she was so terrified that she ended up closing her eyes.

She knew that trying to flee would not work against an existence like that. If their opponent was truly determined to kill, only death will await them.

"Senior, please wait,"

Right at this moment of imminent peril, Xianhai Shaoyu spoke with an unflustered tone.

Not only that, he even walked before Xianhai Xin'er and Xianhao Gusu and shielded them behind him as he spoke.

"You still have more last words?" asked that terrifying existence.

"Entering this place was my decision."

"It had nothing to do with them. Is it possible for you to spare them?" asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

"You're quite an upright and loyal person."

"Unfortunately, this Exalted had said that all of you will die. Thus, all of you must die," said that terrifying existence.

"Senior, you've been staying in this place for many years and doesn't understand the modern era.

"You shouldn't look down upon the modern era's cultivators."

"If senior insists on killing us for a matter as trivial as this, I'm afraid that senior might end up regretting it."

As Xianhai Shaoyu spoke, he undid his clothes. Light emerged from within the undone clothes.

On his chest was a red gem. That gem seemed to be constructed of blood. There was some sort of substance circulating through it too. It seemed like something living was inside it.

From a glance, one would think it was a treasure. But, upon closer inspection, one will realize that it was truly strange.

The red gem was connected with Xianhai Shaoyu's heart and pulsing following the rhythm of his heartbeat. It seemed like it was fused with Xianhai Shaoyu.

The surroundings of that strange gem was covered in complicated yuet mysterious vein lines. It was those vein lines that emitted the light.

But, those vein lines were clearly all black in color!

“Lord young master, you...”

Seeing that light, Lady Gusu's expression turned very complicated.

As a member of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan, she knew what the item on Xianhai Shaoyu's chest was.

That was a protective formation.

It was something that would only trigger when Xianhai Shaoyu's life was in danger.

Xianhai Shaoyu was always a strong-willed person. He always preferred to journey through the vast martial cultivation world using his own power. Even if others were accompanying him, he would not permit those that accompanied him to be stronger than him.

But, as the most powerful genius of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan, as the heir to their Immortal Sea Fish Clan's King, the Immortal Sea Fish Clan would naturally not allow Xianhai Shaoyu to leave the vicinity of their clan without anything to ensure his safety.

Because of that, through meditation, Xianhai Shaoyu agreed to allow their clan to put a protective formation on him.

That protective formation will trigger when Xianhai Shaoyu's life is in danger.

Its destructive power was extremely strong.

But, as that protective formation was connected with Xianhai Shaoyu's soul, he will also suffer damages should the protective formation be triggered.

“Buzz---”

“Buzz---”

Right at this moment, Xianhai Gusu and Xianhai Xin'er were both shaken.

They both felt Xianhai Shaoyu's aura entering their bodies.

At this moment, they realized that Xianhai Shaoyu was really planning to put forth a life and death struggle.

After Xianhai Shaoyu's aura enters their bodies, the protective formation will be able to distinguish them and not attack them when it is activated.

“Protective formation?”

“Are you threatening this Exalted?”

The terrifying existence's voice grew increasingly displeased. Evidently, an existence of that caliber would be able to tell how powerful Xianhai Shaoyu's protective formation was.

“This is not a threat. It's just that this spirit formation is on me.”

“If you want to kill me, you'll have to breach it first,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Since that's the case, I will breach your spirit formation first before killing you.”

Suddenly, surging black clouds appeared out of thin air. Overflowing killing intent followed after.

Even though that terrifying existence had seen realized how dangerous Xianhai Shaoyu's protective formation was, it was not afraid in the slightest and still insisted on killing Xianhai Shaoyu.

At this moment, not to mention Xianhai Xin'er, even Lady Gusu closed her eyes.

Neither of them were able to influence the situation when confronted with an existence of this caliber.

They could only leave everything to Xianhai Shaoyu's protective formation.

They hoped that the protective formation would be able to obliterate the Ancient Era's demonic being in the sky.

Although the activation of the protective formation will seriously injure Xianhai Shaoyu, there was no other alternative for them right now.

“Buzz---”

Suddenly, Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Xin'er and Xianhai Gusu's surroundings froze.

It was not only the three of them that were frozen in place. Everything around them was frozen in place. It seemed as if time had stopped moving around them.

At the same time, an invisible barrier appeared around them.

While that barrier was invisible, it shielded the three of them inside it.

No matter how the black clouds surged around them, no matter how terrifying the roars of the clouds were, no matter how devastating the attacks were, they were all unable to breach that invisible barrier, unable to injure Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Xin'er and Xianhai Gusu in the slightest.

Seeing this, the terrifying giant face in the sky revealed a change in expression.

Its eyes that were able to pierce through the surroundings looked to a distant location in this world.

“Since you're already here, why not show yourself?!”

A thunderous voice sounded from the giant terrifying face.

“Huu, huu, huu---”

After it finished saying those words, the weather in the distant location it was looking at began to change.

An invisible power swept forth from afar.

That was... an oppressive might!

Chapter 4288 - Mysterious Man

The oppressive might came from afar like an invisible tsunami. Everywhere it passed, the space itself shattered into nothingness.

If this place resembled an extremely terrifying cemetery before, the oppressive might coming from afar resembled hell itself.

That hell has transformed itself into an invisible beast and was devouring everything in its path.

This speed of the best was so fast that the cemetery was soon completely engulfed by it.

The space in the entire cemetery has been completely disintegrated and reduced into an endless pitch-black abyss.

Faced with this sort of change, even the giant face in the sky revealed a massive change in expression.

It was staring at the direction of the incoming oppressive might and suddenly smiled in relief.

“No wonder.”

“No wonder these three ants would possess the courage to dare enter this Exalted’s territory.”

“So they actually had a backing like you behind them.”

“Are you from that so-called Immortal Sea Fish Clan?”

“Since you’re from the same clan as them, why didn’t you show yourself directly? Why must you confine those three?”

“Could it be that you don’t want them to know that you’ve saved them?” asked the terrifying existence.

It was able to tell that Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Xin’er and Xianhai Gusu were in an immobile state.

Under this sort of state, they would be completely unaware of what was going on around them.

But, it was not the person that immobilized them. Rather, it was the person that came to their rescue.

“I am not from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan.”

A man’s voice sounded from afar.

Although that person was located very far from this place, his voice arrived in an instant.

That voice was extremely tranquil. It does not resemble the voice of a terrifying existence. It was not a voice more ear-piercing than thunder, a voice that would shake the earth with every word.

That man’s voice resembled a person speaking very ordinarily. It was gentle and refined. But, there was no trace of humbleness either.

While that voice was not intimidating, it was very clear.

Even though it came from far away, one could hear that voice very clearly.

That... required great power!

“Then why are you helping them?” asked the terrifying existence.

“It’s because those three young ladies are related to a person I know,” That man’s voice sounded again from afar.

“You’ve mustered such a large force for such a trivial matter?” asked that terrifying existence.

“It is indeed a trivial matter. But, you were the one to muster a large force for something that trivial,” said the man from afar.

“What if I refuse to release these three?” asked the terrifying existence.

“You will not refuse,” said the man from afar.

Those words revealed his absolute confidence.

Even though the owner of this place was the everchanging terrifying face that covered the sky above, that man reacted as if he was able to rule everything here, including the terrifying existence from the Ancient Era.

“Arrogance!”

Suddenly, the terrifying existence let out a furious shout.

Heaven and earth started trembling. The pitch-black space began to transform.

The disintegrated space began to recover. In a blink of an eye, everything returned to normal. The white bones that filled the ground and the strange sight of the sky covered in black clouds, they’ve all returned to how it was before.

“This Exalted will have you realize who is the ruler of this place!”

Once that terrifying existence said those words, the black clouds that covered the sky began to transform.

The black clouds grew even darker, completely pitch-black. Crimson light seeped out from the pitch-black clouds.

But, the sky was not the only place where the pitch-black clouds with crimson light were present.

They were also seeping out from the earth below.

But, those pitch-black clouds with crimson light were only forming behind the terrifying existence.

As they continued to gather, a devastating aura grew increasingly more intense.

It seemed as if the terrifying giant face was about to gather up its stored powers and unleash a devastating attack toward the mysterious man far in the distance.

“I do not wish for a fight.”

“Must you force my hand?”

That man’s voice sounded again.

There was a sound of helplessness in his voice.

“Hahahaha...”

At this moment, the terrifying existence burst into laughter.

Conceit, pride, arrogance and contempt filled its laughter. At the same time, there was anger that filled the surroundings.

“Arrogant individual the younger generation, this Exalted knew that you possess some capabilities.”

“But, your conceit had enraged this Exalted.”

“This Exalted will have you realize what true strength is!”

“Roar---”

Right after it said those words, the gathered black clouds moved toward the direction of that mysterious man to attack him.

The black clouds filled the air and covered everything. Before the black clouds, it seemed like everything would perish. Even a world would not be able to withstand it.

But, the terrifying black clouds, those terrifying black gaseous flames with a crimson light, did not perish anything. They moved straight toward the direction of the mysterious man.

It seemed like the black clouds were unwilling to waste its power to destroy anything else.

It wanted to utilize all of its power to punish the man in the distance.

“Zzzzz---”

But, before the black clouds could reach the location where that man was, light suddenly emerged at the far away distance.

The dazzling light resembled the rising of the sun. But, it was many times brighter, many times more magnificent, than the sun.

Those were nine-colored lights. In a completely chaotic manner, the nine colored lights came from afar.

Accompanying the lights were ear-piercing roars.

Upon closer inspection, those were actually lightnings. Lightnings filled the sky and engulfed the world in the distance. Those lightnings were incomparably tyrannic and emitting a sacred aura.

With destructive powers, they were like sharp blades that ruled over the world itself as they struck down from afar.

“Heavenly Bloodline?!!!”

“This Exalted understands now. You are indeed not from that Immortal Sea Fish Clan. You’re with that kid.”

“Who would’ve imagined that kid actually had someone like you backing him,” said the terrifying giant face.

The man in the distance did not answer those words. Instead, he said, “It’s not too late to stop right now. I do not wish to injure you.”

“You don’t wish to injure me?”

“What arrogance.”

The giant face that covered the sky sneered.

“Unfortunately for you, that is not enough to defeat me.”

“Roar---”

After it said those words, the black gaseous flames with a crimson light began to transform.

The crimson lights all transformed into crimson eyes. Turned out, there were countless monsters hidden within the black gaseous flames.

At this moment, the power of the black gaseous flames increased in a flash.

Turned out, the terrifying existence had deliberately concealed its true powers earlier.

It was only when the two of them began their battle that it unleashed its true powers.

The moment the true powers of the black gaseous flames were revealed, the flames collided with the nine-colored lightnings.

“Roar---”

But, once they collided, anguished wailings began to sound from the black gaseous flames.

“That is?!”

Deep shock appeared in that terrifying existence’s giant eyes.

Turned out, the lightnings also transformed when they collided. The lightnings were squirming nonstop.

They seemed to have transformed into giant lightning beasts.

None of the nine giant lightning beasts revealed themselves completely. It seemed as if they were so large that this world was simply unable to sustain their full body.

The nine giant lightning beasts and the black gaseous flames were interwoven together.

Like sharp claws, the lightnings were tearing apart the black gaseous flames repeatedly.

The black gaseous flames that possess magnificent destructive powers were unable to retaliate against the lightnings at all!

If the beasts within those black gaseous flames were a group of fierce wolves, then the dazzling lightnings would be nine invincible beast kings.

The collision of the two instantly revealed the disparity in strength.

No matter how destructive the black gaseous flames were, they were incomparably weak before the nine-colored lightnings.

In a blink of an eye, the lightnings that filled the sky had reached the giant face. All the black gaseous flames have been crushed to titters.

“Wuuu---”

Suddenly, a sound of pain sounded from the sky above.

Then, the giant face that covered the sky instantly grew much smaller.

The aura that seemed to rule over everything, that terrifying oppressive sensation, also weakened accordingly.

“Cough, cough, cough, cough---”

Intense coughing sounded from the sky. That series of coughs lasted a long while before gradually easing up.

Chapter 4289 - A Modern Era Cultivator

“It’s this Exalted’s loss.”

“If you want to kill or torture me, do as you wish.”

The terrifying existence spoke. Although its voice was still as resounding as before, even though it was still filled with deterrence powers, one could hear should one pay close attention that it no longer contained the arrogance of disregarding everything else it possessed before.

Furthermore, one will also notice that the terrifying existence was deliberately concealing its weakened condition.

“I was merely here to make some inquiries. Never had I had any intention to kill.”

The man’s voice sounded again. His tone was as tranquil as before.

After saying those words, the nine-colored lightnings in the sky began to dissipate.

Not only did the lightnings disappear, the devastating aura also disappeared. There was no trace of its existence remaining.

This region had returned to how it was before.

It was as if nothing had ever occurred here.

“Are you really not going to kill me?”

The terrifying giant face was surprised. It did not expect for its opponent to really not intend to kill it.

After all, it was really trying to kill its opponent earlier.

“Speaking of it, you could’ve said to have looked after my son back then too,” said the man afar.

“Your son?”

“Haha. Sure enough, it’s that brat Chu Feng’s family.”

“Speaking of it, this Exalted was a bit fond of that brat too. He had done a lot of things for the Misty Peak.”

“While the people from the Misty Peak are merely this Exalted’s playthings and puppets, they are still this Exalted’s people.”

“Even though that brat was very weak and small when he came to this place back then, this Exalted already noticed that he was very remarkable.”

After saying those words, the terrifying existence suddenly laughed. The laughter grew increasingly more complicated. After laughing for a while, it sighed, “But, in the end, I’ve underestimated that brat.”

“That said... this Exalted did not say all that with the intention of begging for forgiveness. I’ve been speaking things as is.”

“The victor is king whereas the loser is deemed the thief. You’ve won. What do you want to do now? Go ahead and tell me,” the terrifying existence asked the man in the distance.

“It’s actually nothing major either.”

“Just tell them what they wanted to know.”

“Don’t make things difficult for them. That’ll be all.”

“As for why you’re dwelling in this place, I will not ask that either.”

“I also do not care what you plan to do in the future.”

“We will each mind our respective business.”

The male voice in the distance sounded again.

That calm-toned voice was filled with generosity.

“You’ve opened this Exalted’s eyes toward this era’s cultivators.”

“What is your name?” asked the terrifying existence.

“A modern era cultivator,” The man’s voice sounded for one last time.

Then, no matter what the terrifying existence asked, it did not receive any response.

With that, the terrifying existence’s gaze grew pensive.

“A modern era cultivator?”

“There’s actually someone who has cultivated their Heavenly Bloodline to such a degree among the modern era cultivators?”

“It would appear that this Exalted had underestimated the modern era cultivators.”

After thinking for a long time, the terrifying existence laughed and sighed.

“Snap~~~”

“Snap~~~”

Not long after, cracks appeared in the surroundings of Xianhai Shaoyu and others.

Seeing the cracks, the terrifying existence seemed to have realized something. With that, the terrifying giant face in the sky began to disappear.

“Clamor---”

Once the face disappeared, the cracks crumbled at once. The instant they crumbled, they turned into gaseous flames and dissipated into thin air.

Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Xin’er and Xianhai Gusu regained consciousness and liberty.

“Mn?”

After regaining their freedom and seeing the scene before them, they were completely puzzled and at a complete loss.

The terrifying oppressive might had disappeared. It was clearly about to reach them. Why would it suddenly disappear?

Even the terrifying existence in the sky disappeared.

“What’s going on?”

The three of them looked at each other in dismay. They were unable to think of what was going on.

When they were frozen everything, their surroundings and their consciousness were both frozen.

Because of that, they were only aware of what was going on earlier and had no idea about the dialogue and subsequent confrontation between the terrifying existence and that man.

“If you want to know what happened to those three girls, have your friend come seek this Exalted himself. This Exalted will personally tell him what happened.”

At the time when Xianhai Shaoyu and others were confused, the terrifying existence’s voice sounded.

Furthermore, the sealed teleportation formation was once again opened.

“Thank you senior,” Xianhai Shaoyu and others were overjoyed.

They had thought that they would not be able to escape this calamity and could only risk it all on Xianhai Shaoyu’s protective formation.

They never anticipated for that terrifying existence to suddenly have a change of heart.

Not knowing what happened, they had their own deductions as to why that terrifying existence suddenly had a change of heart.

They felt that the terrifying existence had never really intended to kill them from the very start.

That killing intent it emitted was merely a test.

“Senior, this junior has one request,” said Xianhai Shaoyu all of a sudden.

“What is it?” asked the terrifying existence.

“Is it possible to not inform my friend that we were here?”

The reason why Xianhai Shaoyu made that request was because he didn't want to reveal himself. He didn't want Chu Feng to know that he was helping him.

“Seeing how much you valued loyalty and friendship, this Exalted will accept your request,” said the terrifying existence.

“Thank you senior.”

Xianhai Shaoyu was especially happy after hearing the terrifying existence's acceptance of his request.

Xianhai Shaoyu was someone with some fame and reputation throughout the entire vast martial cultivation world.

Being praised as a genius all his life, very rarely does he act so joyous from someone accepting his request.

The reason for Xianhai Shaoyu's joy was because this terrifying existence was simply too powerful. Its cultivation was simply unfathomable.

Xianhai Shaoyu felt that the terrifying existence possessed a strength that very few people would be able to match even when placed among the entire martial cultivation world.

For it to accept his request, it would not be excessive to say that it was doing him a favor.

With that, Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Xin'er and Xianhai Gusu returned to the Galewind Hunting Clan.

The Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief already learned of everything before their arrival. Likely, the terrifying existence had communicated with him using some special sort of method.

Thus, Xianhai Shaoyu and others didn't have to bother explaining things.

.....

While all this was happening, Chu Feng and others trapped above the Galewind Hunting Clan's territory had no idea what was going on.

They were still pondering why the people from the Galewind Hunting Clan were only trapping them with their oppressive might and not attacking them or even communicating with them.

But soon, someone from the Galewind Hunting Clan appeared.

It was the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief. He came personally to receive Chu Feng.

But, he was only taking Chu Feng alone.

At the beginning, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and others were very worried for Chu Feng.

After all, to them, the Galewind Hunting Clan's sudden shift in attitude was simply too strange.

But, they were unable to stop the Galewind Hunting Clan.

After all, if the Galewind Hunting Clan wanted to kill them, there was nothing that they can do to stop them either. As such, they could only watch as Chu Feng left with the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief.

After arriving at the Galewind Hunting Clan, Chu Feng was led to that forbidden area. Through the teleportation formation, he entered the world covered in bones.

Chu Feng immediately recognized what this place was the moment he arrived.

Chu Feng has been here before. This place had left him a profound impression.

“This is... the Misty Peak’s Martial Marking Immortal Realm!!!” gasped Chu Feng.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4290 - The Whole Story - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4290 - The Whole Story

Chapter 4290 - The Whole Story

Chu Feng’s heart trembled.

His emotions were completely vivid on his face.

Misty Peak was located in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm’s Eastern Sea Region. It was the most miraculous location in the Eastern Sea Region.

The reason for that was because the Misty Peak contained creatures from the Ancient Era and mysterious powers.

The beings here and the powers of this place had caused Chu Feng to feel himself to be extremely small at once point.

He felt like he was unworthy of mention, like he was a speck of dust...

But, after Chu Feng exited the Lower Realms and entered the Ordinary Realms and then the Upper Realms...

In his journey, Chu Feng’s cultivation had grown much stronger than before.

Returning to the Lower Realms, it would not be excessive to say that his power would be akin to a god.

He had thought that, with his current level of cultivation, even if he cannot see through the Misty Peak’s ancient region upon his return, he will at least be able to take on the beings here.

He even felt that the creatures here would not be a match for him.

Yet now, standing at this place and looking at the surroundings, seeing the white bones that filled the ground and sensing the aura of this region, even though not a single one of those creatures from back then showed themselves

before him, Chu Feng was already certain of one thing -- he was still very weak, still very small.

Being here, he was still so incomparably small and weak.

“Huuu---”

Suddenly, the clouds began to sweep forth in the sky above. Gradually, a giant face appeared.

The giant eyes that were capable of piercing through everything looked down upon Chu Feng from above.

“Brat, do you still remember this Exalted?”

The deep and resounding voice that was capable of shaking one’s soul, that god-like voice, sounded from the sky.

“Of course.”

“Senior had helped this junior back then,” said Chu Feng.

What Chu Feng experienced in the Martial Marking Immortal Realm back then left a profound impression on Chu Feng.

And, in that Martial Marking Immortal Realm, what gave Chu Feng the most profound impression was this existence that covered the vast sky.

The oppressive sensation brought forth upon Chu Feng by this being was much stronger than any of the other terrifying creatures.

And, most astonishing of all, that oppressive sensation remained the same even now.

Chu Feng’s cultivation increase seemed to be completely meaningless before this being.

“The transformation to Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan was caused by this Exalted.”

The terrifying giant face entered the main subject at once.

“Senior, what... had you done to them?”

Although still curious, Chu Feng was no longer that worried.

While this enormous face appeared terrifying, Chu Feng had an excellent impression toward it.

To Chu Feng, it was not something evil.

Since this matter was done by it, Chu Feng felt that there should not be any danger to Murong Wan, Ya Fei and Yan Ruyu.

“Being in this place, this Exalted was simply too bored.”

“That is why the Misty Peak, Martial Marking Immortal Realm and the Temple of Reproduction exist.”

That being’s voice sounded from the sky again.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng had a rough idea.

This being should be the existence truly in control over the Misty Peak.

The experiences of the Misty peak and some of their remnants were merely created by it because it was too bored.

They were nothing more than puzzles for the younger generations of the Eastern Sea Region to solve. As for this existence, it will enjoy the entertainment brought forth by those people from the viewpoint of a god.

But, for this existence to say those things to Chu Feng, it was clearly indirectly implying something.

Chu Feng quickly realized something.

“Senior, could it be it’s also because you were too bored that you ended up changing Yan Ruyu, Murong Wan and Ya Fei?” asked Chu Feng.

“You can say that. But, that’s not the entire reason.”

“What do you think of their living conditions inside the Galewind Hunting Clan? Was it bad?”

That existence did not directly answer Chu Feng. Instead, it asked him a question.

Bad? Of course not.

They were deemed as princesses of the Galewind Hunting Clan's Royal Clan. Their status were extremely noble.

Furthermore, Chu Feng noticed in his previous interaction with the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief, the person so powerful that he cannot assess his strength, that when he mentioned Yan Ruyu, Murong Wan and Ya Fei, he also addressed them as Her Highnesses.

It was as if he, the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief, was not the person with the highest status within the Galewind Hunting Clan. Instead, it was Ya Fei, Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan.

Furthermore, the respect he had toward them does not seem to be a disguise.

"Their conditions are not at all bad. It's just..."

Before Chu Feng could finish his words, the voice sounded from the sky again.

"It's just that they're not themselves?"

"Truth is, the reason for their current status within the Galewind Hunting Clan is not only because this Exalted had sent them there. It's also because they've undergone an intrinsic metamorphosis."

"Strictly speaking, the three of them could be considered as half disciples of this Exalted," said that existence.

"Half disciples?"

Chu Feng felt very surprised to hear those words.

To Chu Feng, the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief's strength was already very terrifying.

But, when compared to this existence, there was undoubtedly a major disparity in strength.

Even though this existence had never unleashed its oppressive might at Chu Feng, it was so powerful that Chu Feng could sense that it was extremely powerful just with it appearing before Chu Feng.

Chu Feng believed this existence to be someone capable of dictating everything and bringing ruin upon everything.

The oppressive sensation it brought forth was reminding Chu Feng how small and weak he was the entire time.

This being could be said to be the most terrifying existence Chu Feng had ever encountered, the being closest to god.

If Yan Ruyu, Murong Wan and Ya Fei were really able to become this being's disciples, oh how enormously fortunate were they?

"This Exalted will not really teach them anything. But, they've obtained some powers granted to them by this Exalted."

"They are no longer mediocre. Their transformation was bestowed by this Exalted. As such, they are naturally able to be considered as half disciples of mine."

"But, the powers I bestowed them have yet to awaken. If they wanted to awaken those powers, they needed guidance."

"But, this Exalted do not wish to waste too much of my time with them. That is why I handed them over to the Galewind Hunting Clan."

"However, as the Galewind Hunting Clan is a race from the Ancient Era, it wouldn't be very suitable for them to nurture three humans."

"That is why I erased their memories and transformed their appearances to that of Galewind Hunting Clansmen. It is so that they could integrate with the Galewind Hunting Clan better."

"But, taking you into consideration, this Exalted is able to allow them to regain their original memories."

"But, I cannot restore their appearances for now."

"That being said, once the powers I've bestowed them awakens, they will be able to leave the Galewind Hunting Clan. At that time, they will naturally be able to restore their original appearances and return to being who they were," said that existence.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng became endlessly excited.

Chu Feng had realized everything and understood the entire story.

Chu Feng also felt that this existence wouldn't possibly lie to him.

After all, there was no reason for an existence as powerful as this being to lie to a nobody like him.

Furthermore, it was as this existence said. While Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan could be said to be geniuses in the Eastern Sea Region, their talents were only mediocre when placed in the Holy Land of Martialism.

As for the Ordinary Realms, they would only be able to become average cultivators.

As for the Upper Realms, they could only become lower tier cultivators.

Their talents had deemed their futures to be limited.

But, because of this existence's sudden whim, their fates had undergone a transformation.

Oh how enormously fortunate were they?

This was simply something that countless martial cultivators wouldn't even dare dream about.

Yet, it occurred to Yan Ruyu, Murong Wan and Ya Fei.

"You've learned all that you wanted to learn."

"If there's nothing else, you can return now."

"Oh, do not reveal the fact that this Exalted is here."

"If you do, while this Exalted might be willing to keep you alive, I will not keep others alive."

"If this Exalted becomes displeased, I will not hesitate to take those three girls' lives either."

"Remember this, to this Exalted, all living things are akin to ants," added that terrifying existence.

It was a reminder and not a threat.

After all, there was simply no need for it to threaten Chu Feng. Those were all things that it was capable of accomplishing.

“Senior, please rest assured. This junior will definitely keep the matter regarding you confidential.”

While Chu Feng does not know why this existence was dwelling in this place, Chu Feng felt that there must be a reason. As for that reason, it was its secret that it does not wish for others to know about.

At least, it does not wish for the people of the Upper Realm to know about.

“If there’s nothing else, go ahead and return, said that existence in a somewhat impatient manner.

Seeing this, Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate. He immediately bowed respectfully and soared into the sky. He was planning to leave.

“Wait.”

But, right when Chu Feng was about to step into the teleportation formation, that existence’s voice sounded again.

The question that existence asked after caught Chu Feng at a complete surprise. Faintly, Chu Feng had a bad feeling.

Chapter 4291 - Gusu’s Change

“What’s your father’s name?” the terrifying existence’s voice sounded from the sky above.

“My father?”

“Senior, why are you asking that question?”

Confusion filled Chu Feng’s heart. A slight amount of unease appeared in his mind.

If it was someone else asking that question, Chu Feng would not be this nervous.

But, who was this existence asking this question?

For such a terrifying existence to suddenly inquire about his father, Chu Feng felt that it was most definitely not something good.

“This Exalted does not possess any malice. There’s no need to try to be secretive,” said the terrifying existence.

“This junior was not trying to be disrespectful.”

“It’s just that I don’t know why senior suddenly asked about my father.”

“Senior, do you my father or was it because of something else?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was actually very fearful of the existence in the sky.

After all, that terrifying existence was simply too powerful.

But, as this matter concerned his father, Chu Feng wanted to know exactly what was the cause for that question.

Even though his response might anger that terrifying existence, Chu Feng still chose to respond like so.

“Brat, compared to back then, your cultivation had increased enormously. Your talent is extremely good.”

“As the saying goes, with a distinguished father, the son was sure to be outstanding too. This Exalted suspect that your father must be someone extraordinary.”

“That’s why I asked you about him out of curiosity.”

“If you’re unwilling to tell me, you can consider it that I’ve never asked that question.”

But, to Chu Feng’s surprise, the terrifying existence was not only not angered, its words were also spoken in a very easy-going manner. It was so much that it was even praising Chu Feng.

Under this sort of circumstance, Chu Feng felt that he would be too disrespectful and lacking etiquette if he doesn’t answer.

Besides, it was only a name. Countless people in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm knew who Chu Feng's father was.

"Senior, my father's name is Chu Xuanyuan," said Chu Feng.

"Mn, got it."

"You can return. This Exalted will take care of the matter with those three girls," said the terrifying existence.

"In that case, this junior will take his leave."

Chu Feng bowed respectfully before turning around to enter the teleportation formation.

After Chu Feng left, the giant eyes in the sky turned pensive.

"Chu Xuanyuan?"

.....

By the time Chu Feng returned to the Galewind Hunting Clan, the Galewind Hunting Clan's Clan Chief had already received instructions from the terrifying existence. Thus, he did not have Chu Feng leave directly and instead arranged him to an exquisite palace within the Galewind Hunting Clan.

What Chu Feng didn't know was that three people had secretly followed him into the palace the Galewind Hunting Clan arranged for him.

Those three people were Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Xin'er and Xianhai Gusu.

Of course, the three of them were concealed and Chu Feng did not detect them at all.

"Judging from how joyous brother Chu Feng looks, things should've gone very smoothly," said Xianhai Shaoyu with a beaming smile.

His condition was also very good. Although he experienced such a dangerous situation earlier, he seemed to not be affected by it.

"If it wasn't for young master's appearance, there might only be two possible outcomes," said Lady Gusu.

“I don’t think that’ll necessarily be the case. That Galewind Hunting Clan’s Clan Chief seemed to be someone with principles.”

“He had long discovered Chu Feng and his master’s intentions to infiltrate into their territory but did not directly attack them. Instead, he waited till after they’ve made their infiltration to attack them. This meant that it might be possible for him to not actually kill Chu Feng,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Regardless, if it wasn’t for young master, he wouldn’t have been able to gain knowledge of everything that occurred so smoothly.”

“But, Lord young master, you must not act this way in the future,” Lady Gusu’s tone suddenly changed.

Even though she was clearly speaking with a pleading tone, she had a very serious expression on her face.

“Senior Gusu, why not just tell me directly what you wanted to say,” Xianhai Shaoyu turned around to face Lady Gusu.

“I know that Lord young master has always been someone who does things his own way. Furthermore, Lord young master possesses your own judgement toward things.”

“But... there’s not really too much of a friendship between you and that Chu Feng.”

“There was no need for you to take such risks for him.”

“That Ancient Era’s existence from earlier was an extremely dangerous being. It was fortunate that it was only testing young master.”

“If that was not a test, young master would be faced with the danger of a potential death,” said Lady Gusu.

“Senior Gusu, the reason why I did what I did was because I felt that brother Chu Feng was someone worthy of me doing this for him.”

“Besides, aren’t I fine?” Xianhai Shaoyu said with a smile.

“Lord young master, this is the issue with you.”

“You are the heir to our Immortal Sea Fish Clan.”

“With how important you are, how could you place yourself into danger for the sake of an outsider?”

“Regardless of whether it might be from your own viewpoint or from our entire clan’s viewpoint, you shouldn’t have done that.”

“Lord young master, if you are to continue to act like this, this subordinate will have no choice but to report to Lord Clan Chief what happened as if.”

After Lady Gusu finished saying those words, she bowed deeply.

“Senior Gusu, are you threatening me here?”

A faint change in expression appeared in Xianhai Shaoyu’s eyes.

“This subordinate wouldn’t dare threaten Lord young master.”

“It’s simply that this subordinate was responsible for ensuring Lord young master’s safety. It is my responsibility to have Lord young master avoid dangerous places.”

“This subordinate personally witnessed Lord young master making a dangerous decision. Yet, I did not attempt to dissuade Lord young master with insistence. That is this subordinate’s failure in duty.”

“If something is to truly happen to Lord young master, this subordinate would’ve committed a gargantuan blunder.”

After Lady Gusu said those words, she actually kneeled onto the ground.

“Enough, enough. Things are not that serious.”

“Senior Gusu, please stand up. In the future, I’ll listen to you.”

Xianhai Shaoyu immediately supported Lady Gusu back up.

During all this, Xianhai Xin’er didn’t say a single word.

Had it been before, she would choose to stand on Lady Gusu’s side to persuade Xianhai Shaoyu without any hesitation.

But, after she came in contact with Chu Feng, she felt that Chu Feng was a decent person and wanted to help him too.

But, neither Xianhai Xin'er or Xianhai Shaoyu noticed that when they thought that everything had returned to normal, that all the prior disagreements were things of the past, Lady Gusu's gaze had changed when she looked to Chu Feng again. n.(0vεlB1n

Xianhai Gusu was the person the Immortal Sea Fish Clan's Clan Chief placed at Xianhai Shaoyu's side.

Her duty was to guarantee Xianhai Shaoyu's safety.

She was willing to uphold her duty by hook or by crook. It was so much that she could be completely cold-hearted.

Regardless of whether it was right or wrong, all that mattered was that it could ensure Xianhai Shaoyu's safety.

She would eliminate everyone she felt to be an obstruction to her duty.

In the past, she had never viewed Chu Feng as an obstruction.

In fact, her impression of Chu Feng was rather good too.

But, after experiencing the killing intent from that terrifying existence today, she now held a new opinion of Chu Feng.

“Creak---”

Right at this moment, the tightly closed palace gate opened.

Then, three beautiful women walked in.

They were none other than Yan Ruyu, Murong Wan and Ya Fei.

Chu Feng immediately stood up from his seat upon seeing the three of them.

After seeing them in their current appearances, Chu Feng felt extremely complicated.

It was an emotional feeling mixed with guilt.

While Yan Ruyu, Murong Wan and Ya Fei still had the appearances of Galewind Hunting Clansmen, Chu Feng was able to tell merely from looking at their expressions that the real them had returned.

Chapter 4292 - This Level Of Contribution

Ya Fei, Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan were all looking at Chu Feng with complicated expressions.

Even though it seemed like they wanted to say something to Chu Feng, they didn't say anything the entire time.

It seemed as if they wanted to talk about a lot of stuff to Chu Feng yet doesn't know how to begin.

But, that was actually not surprising. After all, their relationship with Chu Feng was rather complicated to begin with.

But, one thing could be certain -- no matter what sort of grudges they had in the past, there was no longer any hatred in their eyes as they looked to Chu Feng.

"It's been a long time."

After a period of silence, Chu Feng was the first to speak.

After Chu Feng spoke, the three women's eyes grew red. Then, 'putt,' all three of them knelt onto the ground.

"What are you all doing?"

Chu Feng was surprised by this. He immediately stepped forward and supported them back up.

"Chu Feng, thank you for what you've done for us."

While the three women stood back up, their eyes were still filled with gratefulness toward Chu Feng.

It was as if Chu Feng did something astonishing for them.

"Me?"

"I didn't do anything."

"What's going on with the three of you?"

Chu Feng was completely confused by their reactions.

“Chu Feng, we knew everything.”

“If it wasn’t for you, we wouldn’t have returned to how we were.”

“We wouldn’t have been able to obtain this sort of opportunity,” said the three women thankfully.

After a simple conversation, Chu Feng learned why the three women were so grateful of him.

Turned out, it was because of that terrifying existence.

The terrifying existence decided to officially take them as its disciples.

Furthermore, that terrifying existence told them that the reason why it granted them powers and decided to take them as its disciple was all because of Chu Feng.

Even though it was clearly that terrifying existence that brought upon this transformation of their fate, that terrifying existence gave all credits to Chu Feng.

While Chu Feng doesn’t understand why that terrifying existence did that, his status had, undoubtedly, undergone a massive change in the hearts of the three women again.

After all, they were all martial cultivators.

They also longed for greater power.

But, with their own talent, it was impossible for them to reach their current level of achievement.

It was especially true for the current them as they possess great power that originated from the Ancient Era within their bodies now.

If that power awakens, their talent will undergo an intrinsic metamorphosis. Their future accomplishments would be unimaginable.

The three of them believed that a grace like this was simply akin to being given a new life.

As for this life-altering grace, it was bestowed to them by Chu Feng.

As such, it was only natural that they will be very grateful toward Chu Feng.

“Please don’t misunderstand. I am not familiar with that person either.”

“Your transformations had nothing to do with me. If you must thank someone, you should be thanking that person.”

Chu Feng felt that he owed the three women to begin with. While he had always wanted to make up to them, he had never really done anything to make up to them.

Chu Feng doesn’t dare to falsely claim a contribution as great as this. If he did, he would feel very disturbed by his actions.

But, no matter how Chu Feng tried to explain things, the three women’s attitude toward him did not change.

The three of them continued to believe that if it wasn’t for Chu Feng, that existence wouldn’t have helped them.

It was all due to Chu Feng’s contribution. Their metamorphosis was given to them by Chu Feng. It was because of Chu Feng that they were able to become princesses of the Galewind Hunting Clan and a future that they could look forward to.

No matter how Chu Feng tried to explain things, they were all useless. Annoyed, Chu Feng decided to reveal the truth as to what happened to them and stopped attempting to explain things anymore.

While the powers within the three women were very powerful, they will only be truly utilized once they’re awakened. But, awakening those powers required guidance. Because of that, the three of them will definitely have to continue to stay in the Galewind Hunting Clan.

But, that terrifying existence had promised that once the powers within their bodies awakened, they would be allowed to leave the Galewind Hunting Clan at any time. No one will dare to stop them.

At that time, they could do whatever and go wherever they wanted.

This sort of treatment could be said to be superb. It was no wonder that the three women would be this joyous.

That said, what Chu Feng was more curious about was exactly what sort of power that terrifying existence bestowed the three of them.

Thus, after chatting a bit, Chu Feng asked, "Exactly what is the power within your bodies? You three should be able to sense that power, no?"

"Regarding that, we're not certain either. But, we're able to sense that power to be very strong. Furthermore, it is currently dormant. Once it awakens, we will definitely undergo a transformation."

While the three women did not provide Chu Feng with a clear answer, they had looks of anticipation and even excitement on their faces as they said those words.

Even though they also do not know exactly what the power within their bodies were, one could tell from how much they looked forward to it that those powers will definitely be no small matter the moment they awaken.

After that, Chu Feng and the three women continued to chat for some more. Then, Chu Feng left.

Finding out that the three of them were fine and had instead received such an opportunity, Chu Feng was now at ease.

But, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and others who didn't know what was going on with Chu Feng were still extremely worried about Chu Feng.

Because of that, Chu Feng must quickly return to them and ease their hearts.

After converging with the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and others, Chu Feng did not mention the terrifying existence because that terrifying existence did not wish to reveal itself to others.

Instead, he roughly informed them that Yan Ruyu, Murong Wan and Ya Fei had obtained an opportunity and were in no danger.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist and others were actually not worried about Yan Ruyu, Murong Wan and Ya Fei.

They've only come here for the sake of helping Chu Feng.

Seeing that Chu Feng had returned safely, they've eased their hearts.

Even though they all felt that the Galewind Hunting Clan's sudden change in attitude was simply too fishy, they didn't bother to think much about it.

Later on, as Grandmaster Tang Chen also needed the Ox-nosed Old Daoist to help him with something, they all proceeded to return to the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

"That is?"

When they arrived outside the Seven Suns Mountain Range, they discovered two people.

Those two people were standing outside the Seven Suns Mountain Range's entrance gate.

Turned out, two guests had come to the Seven Suns Mountain Range to pay Chu Feng a visit.

They were Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er.

Chu Feng was pleasantly surprised to see the siblings. But, more than anything, he did not expect for them to be there.

After all, he had never mentioned to them about the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

Chu Feng doesn't know how they managed to find this place.

Chapter 4293 - The Person Who Could Save Me

As Chu Feng and others didn't wish to catch the attention of bystanders, they were concealed while returning to the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

But, once he saw Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er, Chu Feng immediately exposed himself and flew down.

"Brother Chu Feng, you really came. You've arrived much sooner than I expected," Fumo Shaoyu had a look of joy upon seeing Chu Feng's appearance.

"Brother Shaoyu, Miss Xin'er, what brought the two of you here?"

“How did you know that I’ll be coming here?”

Chu Feng directly asked what he was confused by.

“You don’t have to worry about that. We’re from the Demon Vanquishing Clan, after all. If we want to find someone, we have our own special abilities that will allow us to find that person,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

Hearing that sort of response, Chu Feng didn’t bother to ask further.

Regardless of how Fumo Shaoyu found this place, he knew that Fumo Shaoyu was someone trustworthy.

“Young friend Chu Feng, visitors are guests. If there’s something to speak about, you should invite your friends inside to speak.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen’s voice sounded in Chu Feng’s ears.

The Seven Suns Mountain Range was not a place that anyone could enter.

But, since they were Chu Feng’s friends, they would naturally be welcomed.

After Grandmaster Tang Chen spoke, Chu Feng invited Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin’er to enter the Seven Suns Mountain Range as guests.

But, to his surprise, Fumo Shaoyu actually shook his head.

“Brother Chu Feng, I wouldn’t be entering the Seven Suns Mountain Range.”

“I came here because I wanted to see you again and formally bid you farewell,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Formally bid me farewell?”

“Brother Shaoyu, where are you two heading to?” asked Chu Feng.

“We’re still not certain yet. But, we’ve decided to leave the Holy Light Galaxy,” said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Leave the Holy Light Galaxy?”

Chu Feng was surprised to hear those words. He had thought that Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er will try to understand the Holy Light Galaxy more and then train for a bit before leaving.

After all, even if they wanted to journey the world, they must possess sufficient cultivation to do so.

Of course, the reason why Chu Feng was thinking this way was because he didn't know that Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin'er were not siblings and even their surname was fake.

They were actually from the powerful Immortal Sea Fish Clan. Their actual names were Xianhai Shaoyu and Xianhai Xin'er.

Their strength also surpassed Chu Feng's imagination.

Chu Feng's understanding of them was only at the level of their disguises.

He had no idea who they really were and what their real strengths were.

"The world is enormous. We must go and look around. If I, Fumo Shaoyu, am going to journey through the world, I will definitely journey through the most powerful galaxy."

"Brother Chu Feng, with your talent, you will leave this place sooner or later too."

"While the martial cultivation world is vast and boundless, I feel that we will definitely meet again."

"Do you know why I am so confident?" Fumo Shaoyu asked as he patted Chu Feng's shoulder.

"Brother Shaoyu, why are you so confident?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"That's because there existed a peak for martial cultivators."

"But, only extremely few people are able to reach that peak."

"I feel that I am capable of that. I also feel that brother Chu Feng is capable of that. At that sort of cultivation, the places that we will be heading toward will be the same. As such, it is only natural that we will meet again," said Fumo Shaoyu.

“Now that you mention it, that’s true.”

Chu Feng cannot deny what Fumo Shaoyu said to be somewhat reasonable.

While Chu Feng felt that he was still very weak and small right now, especially after having just met with that terrifying existence in the Misty Peak’s ancient region, Chu Feng was confident that he will one day reach the martial cultivators’ summit.

After Fumo Shaoyu expressed his purpose in coming, he did not continue to chat with Chu Feng too much. Instead, he led Fumo Xin’er and left just like that.

As for Chu Feng, he didn’t bother to overthink things either. He followed Grandmaster Tang Chen and others and returned to the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

But, what Chu Feng didn’t know was that Fumo Shaoyu and Fumo Xin’er didn’t really leave.

Instead, they secretly converged with Lady Gusu who was hidden in the shadows.

“Young master, are you really going to open it?”

Lady Gusu was looking at the black case in Xianhai Shaoyu’s hand. Unease filled her eyes.

That case was an artifact from the Ancient Era. It was something that was obtained by the Holy Light Clan.

Xianhai Shaoyu had snatched that case from the Holy Light Clan.

But, that case was no small matter. Opening it was no easy task either.

Furthermore, if one forced it open, it would be very dangerous.

For the sake of confirming how dangerous it was to open the case, they deliberately went out of their way to find the All-seeing Heavenly Master and have her conduct a prophecy for them.

The outcome of that prophecy was not optimistic either.

There was naturally a reason why Xianhai Shaoyu was so interested in that case.

There exists a legend regarding that case in their own galaxy. According to the legend, that case was something created by a peak expert of the Ancient Era through the gathering of natural energies and countless treasures.

The person who was able to open the case would most definitely be someone who could reach the apex of the martial cultivation world.

It was unknown as to exactly what sort of treasure was inside that case.

Xianhai Shaoyu was not concerned as to whether or not there were treasures inside that case.

He wanted to utilize the case to determine if he was the person who would be able to stand at the apex of the martial cultivation world.

“Senior Gusu, you don’t have to attempt to stop me.”

“I came to the Holy Light Galaxy all for this case.”

“I really wanted to know if I, Xianhai Shaoyu, will be able to reach that place with my talent,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Young master, you are not someone who believes in fate.”

“You shouldn’t believe in such superstition,” said Lady Gusu.

“This is no superstition. It is an actual test.”

“Withstanding this test relies on one’s true abilities,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Young master’s talent has been acknowledged by the entire clan. There really isn’t a need to take such a risk.”

“That’s right. Lord young master, what Lady Gusu said is extremely correct. With your talent, there’s simply no need for a test.”

Lady Gusu was still trying to dissuade Xianhai Shaoyu.

Even Xianhai Xin’er spoke to dissuade him.

“You don’t have to bother trying to dissuade me anymore. Neither of you will be able to stop me.”

“Rather than trying to dissuade me, why not help me with a task,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Young master, what is the task?” asked Lady Gusu.

Xianhai Shaoyu did not answer directly. Instead, he took out a talisman paper from his chest and handed it to Lady Gusu.

“Lord young master, what is the meaning of this?”

Seeing that talisman paper, Lady Gusu began to panic.

That was a Life Talisman Paper. It could detect Xianhai Shaoyu’s life aura.

Xianhai Shaoyu handing her his own Life Talisman Paper was not a good omen at all.

“Senior, Xin’er, do you know why I’m opening this case here?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

Both Lady Gusu and Xianhai Xin’er shook their heads.

They do not understand why Xianhai Shaoyu chose this place to open the case.

“If I am truly unable to withstand the power within this case, there’s someone here who could rescue me,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Lord young master, how could you place your trust in those two world spiritists?”

“They’re only Saint-cloak World Spiritists that had grasped Dragon Transformation Sensation. They’re simply unable to do anything about that case,” said Lady Gusu.

The first people she thought of were Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Grandmaster Tang Chen.

But, Xianhai Shaoyu shook his head. n(-O(-V-/E--l.-B-)l()n

He said, "The person capable of saving me is not them."

"Instead, it's Chu Feng."

Chapter 4294 - Do Not Court Death

"Chu Feng?"

Xianhai Gusu and Xianhai Xin'er were surprised to hear Chu Feng's name. But, they were soon able to understand why Xianhai Shaoyu said Chu Feng.

After all, both of them knew that while the black case was very powerful, it was something that concerned one's talent.

The two of them both acknowledged Chu Feng's talent.

"While Chu Feng's current cultivation is still lacking, his talent is beyond measure."

"Opening this artifact required talent. Furthermore, people could take it on together."

"If I encounter dangers trying to open it myself, Chu Feng will be able to help me shoulder that danger."

"But, Chu Feng must be called to my help the moment I encounter danger to my life. Else, we wouldn't be able to make it in time to save me," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

"Lord young master, would I be able to share the burden if I enter it?" asked Xianhai Xin'er.

"Xin'er, you are definitely talented. But, your talent would not be enough to open this item."

"As such, you should not accompany me."

"It will be too dangerous for you," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

"Young master, why don't you have Chu Feng open that case together with you from the start?" asked Xianhai Xin'er.

"My purpose is to challenge myself."

“If I have Chu Feng share the burden from the start, it would be completely meaningless.”

“Asking for Chu Feng’s help would be if I had no alternative. Personally, I do not wish for that to happen.”

“But... I also do not wish to die trying to challenge this thing. Thus, it is better to be prepared than sorry,” said Xianhai Shaoyu with a smile.

“Oh, that’s right. If you are to seek out Chu Feng’s help, you must inform him how dangerous this case is. You cannot deceive him to make him enter it,” Xianhai Shaoyu said to Lady Gusu.

The meaning behind those words were very clear.

He wanted Chu Feng to know that he might end up losing his life challenging that case.

He wanted to give Chu Feng the choice as to whether or not to enter the case.

If Chu Feng refused to enter, Xianhai Gusu was not to force him.

“Senior Gusu, you must promise me that you will not force Chu Feng if he’s unwilling,” emphasized Xianhai Shaoyu.

The reason why he deliberately said that was because he understood Xianhai Gusu’s personality.

He knew that Xianhai Gusu would be capable of doing anything for the sake of his safety.

If Chu Feng didn’t go in to help him voluntarily, it would be of no use even if he went in.

“This subordinate understands.”

Lady Gusu accepted Xianhai Shaoyu’s request.

She knew what he was thinking.

“But young master, if Lady Gusu is to go and seek for Chu Feng’s help, wouldn’t we end up exposing our identities?” asked Xianhai Xin’er.

“If things come to that...”

As he said those words, Xianhai Shaoyu looked to Lady Gusu.

“Senior Gusu, you don’t have to explain anything to Chu Feng. I will personally explain things to him myself,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

Then, Xianhai Shaoyu began to forcibly open the black case.

The method he used was very special.

He was using various special treasures.

As the opening of the black case will cause a massive commotion, he needed to shift that commotion to the Outer World.

He cannot allow for that commotion to occur on the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

After all, he already knew that there were many powerful creatures hidden in the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

For example, there was that terrifying existence that covered the entire sky.

If he ended up luring that existence over here, he wouldn’t know if it would be a blessing or a disaster.

After all, before their own interests, cultivators... would oftentimes reveal their greed.

Shifting such a massive commotion to the Outer World was an impossible task for Xianhai Shaoyu if he was to utilize his own strength.

That was why he needed to borrow the strength of powerful treasures.

After some time, the black case finally successfully opened.

But, neither Xianhai Gusu or Xianhai Xin’er knew what the opened case looked like.

The reason for that was because only a spirit formation gate remained after the black case opened.

Only by entering that spirit formation gate would one know how powerful the black case was.

But, Xianhai Shaoyu did not permit Xianhai Xin'er to follow him inside.

Furthermore, as there was an age restriction, Lady Gusu was unable to enter either.

But, that black case's spirit formation gate appeared extremely terrifying.

Merely seeing that spirit formation gate brought them great unease.

This made Xianhai Gusu and Xianhai Xin'er extremely worried.

"Xin'er, take this."

"If the situation turns bad, enter it immediately and help Lord young master withstand that power."

"Remember, you cannot wait until the time when Lord young master is in fatal danger to enter. If there's any sign of danger, you are to enter immediately."

Xianhai Gusu handed Xianhai Shaoyu's Life Talisman paper to Xianhai Xin'er.

"Lady Gusu, where are you going?" asked Xianhai Xin'er.

But, she actually already had a guess. She was asking a question she already knew the answer to.

"Naturally to find Chu Feng," said Xianhai Gusu.

"But Lady Gusu, young master said that we cannot seek out Chu Feng unless there's no other alternative," said Xianhai Xin'er.

"Silly girl. Is young master's life more important or are those rules more important?" said Xianhai Gusu.

"Xin'er understands."

Xianhai Xin'er reached terms. She too felt that Xianhai Shaoyu's life was more important.

Even though they will be going against his order, they would at most be punished.

Furthermore, Xianhai Shaoyu, with her personality, rarely punishes others. At most he would only scold them.

But, if they were to follow his rules and ended up killing him, not only will their Lord Clan Chief blame them, they will not be able to forgive themselves either.

“Xin’er, remember this. If there’s any sign of fluctuation with young master’s life, you are to enter right away.”

“You absolutely cannot delay.”

Xianhai Gusu reemphasized sternly.

“Lady Gusu, please rest assured. Xin’er will definitely act accordingly,” ensured Xianhai Xin’er.

Then, Xianhai Gusu entered the Seven Suns Mountain Range to seek out Chu Feng.

The protective formation around the Seven Suns Mountain Range was personally set up by Grandmaster Tang Chen.

But, even Grandmaster Tang Chen’s spirit formation was unable to stop Xianhai Gusu.

Currently, Chu Feng was inside a forbidden region of the Seven Suns Mountain Range. Together with him were Grandmaster Tang Chen, Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting.

Suddenly, a figure landed in this forbidden region.

Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu were immediately alerted.

And, upon seeing who it was that arrived, even Chu Feng revealed a shocked look.

“Senior, it’s you?”

“But why would you...”

Seeing Xianhai Gusu who appeared all of a sudden, Chu Feng was extremely surprised.

As he doesn't know the truth, he still thought her to be Shaoyu and Xin'er's grandmother.

According to his knowledge, this senior shouldn't appear in this place.

"Chu Feng, Shaoyu is in trouble. I need your help."

Xianhai Gusu immediately grabbed Chu Feng and was about to bring him away.

"Halt! Who are you?!"

Grandmaster Tang Chen immediately unleashed his oppressive might to stop her.

After all, he doesn't know who Xianhai Gusu was. He couldn't allow for a strange to forcibly bring Chu Feng away.

"Do not court death!"

Once Grandmaster Tang Chen unleashed his oppressive might, Xianhai Gusu's gaze turned cold.

She merely took a glance at Grandmaster Tang Chen before his complexion turned deathly pale. As if petrified, he stood completely frozen.

Even though Xianhai Gusu did not unleash her oppressive might at all, her gaze was enough to completely crumble Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Merely from a single gaze, Grandmaster Tang Chen realized that there was an enormous disparity between their strength.

At the instant he was frozen in place, Xianhai Gusu disappeared with Chu Feng.

Chapter 4295 - Only Talent Mattered

"Senior, exactly what happened?"

En route, Chu Feng was finally unable to contain himself from asking that question.

“Chu Feng, Shaoyu is in danger.”

“Only you can help him.”

“He is challenging something.”

“What he challenged was something that tests one’s talent.”

“Only those with strong talent are able to challenge it. Right now, he is in mid-challenge. However, things are not looking good.”

“In this sort of situation, he needed someone to take on the danger together with him.”

“You are very talented. You are able to help him.”

Lady Gusu did not attempt to conceal things and informed Chu Feng of the course of events.

While they’re talking, they’ve arrived at the entrance created by the case.

Xianhai Xin’er who was guarding this place had disappeared.

But, Xianhai Shaoyu’s Life Talisman Paper was still present.

“Crap!”

Lady Gusu’s expression changed enormously when she saw the Life Talisman Paper.

Originally, she went to find Chu Feng just in case things turned bad.

But, that Life Talisman Paper had already changed.

Xianhai Shaoyu’s life was evidently already in threat.

The thing Xianhai Gusu feared the most happened.

There was a need to question where Xianhai Xin'er was. She must've noticed that Xianhai Shaoyu was in danger and entered through the spirit formation gate to aid Xianhai Shaoyu withstand the power within.

"Senior, I am to enter through this, right?" Chu Feng looked to the spirit formation gate and asked Xianhai Gusu for confirmation.

"Right. It's this spirit formation gate," said Xianhai Gusu.

"Got it."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he walked over to the spirit formation gate.

"Chu Feng, wait."

Xianhai Gusu suddenly called out to him.

"Senior, is there any other matter?" asked Chu Feng.

Xianhai Gusu was hesitant. But, in the end, she made a decision.

"Chu Feng, I must inform you of the truth of the matter."

"The power inside there is very terrifying. But, I do not know exactly how strong and what sort of power it is. All I can say is that it's very dangerous inside."

"By entering it, you might be able to withstand that power together with Shaoyu and return safely."

"But, it is also possible that you two might fail to withstand the power. Should that happen, you will also die in there..."

In the end, Xianhai Gusu warned Chu Feng of the dangers.

"Senior, please rest assured. I will definitely bring brother Shaoyu back safely."

Chu Feng smiled at Xianhai Gusu's warning.

After saying those words, Chu Feng turned around and stepped into the spirit formation gate.

Seeing that Chu Feng did not hesitate to enter knowing fully of how dangerous it was, Xianhai Gusu suddenly realized why Xianhai Shaoyu believed in Chu Feng this much.

She finally realized why he was willing to brave such dangers for Chu Feng.

.....

After passing through the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng entered a vast starry sky.

This was not a world he arrived in. Instead, it was the vast and boundless starry sky.

This was not a created world. Instead, it was the actual boundless starry sky. All the stars that were visible to Chu Feng's eyes were different worlds.

Beautiful. The scenery of this place was truly beautiful. This was especially true for martial cultivators...

This boundless and mysterious starry sky made Chu Feng realize how small he was and how much he yearned for greater power.

But, at this moment, Chu Feng does not possess any desire to appreciate the beauty of this place.

The reason for that was because terrifying power had covered the sky above him like a boundless amount of black clouds.

There were frantic lightnings, surging winds, and boiling flames within the black clouds.

Those three different sorts of powers were all extremely terrifying. They seemed like the convergence of hundreds of millions of ferocious beasts spiraling above Chu Feng's head.

Merely by entering this place, Chu Feng felt enormous oppression.

That oppression came from above.

Although that terrifying power was gathering above him, it was spiraling like a vortex.

Chu Feng could sense that the oppression he felt from the above his head was merely the weakest extent of that terrifying power.

The deeper into it, the stronger the power will become.

Standing where he was, Chu Feng was unable to find Fumo Shaoyu's figure. But, he saw sight of Fumo Xin'er.

Fumo Xin'er was struggling as she tried to approach the terrifying vortex.

Even though she was still at the outermost region of the vortex, that power was already descending from the sky and attacking her.

The violent winds were coming down upon her. Like ferocious beasts, they pounded against Fumo Xin'er's body repeatedly.

Fumo Xin'er swayed back and forth. She was unable to even stand firm. A moment of carelessness caused her to be suppressed to the ground by that power.

But, she immediately stood back up and once again struggled her way back toward the terrifying vortex.

Fumo Xin'er was completely covered in cuts and bruises. Yet, she was only in the vicinity of the terrifying vortex and not inside it.

Even that terrifying violent wind that attacked her was only one of the three different kinds of powers.

Flame, wind and lightning. Only one of the three struck her.

Even for the wind, only a very weak subset of it came down at Fumo Xin'er.

Fumo Xin'er was still far from reaching the truly terrifying powers in the sky above.

Fumo Xin'er was still very far away from the depths of that vortex.

But... it was clear that she was already on the verge of collapse.

"Lord young master?"

Chu Feng immediately walked over to Fumo Xin'er.

But, as he walked closer to her, his expression changed.

As he approached, he was able to hear Fumo Xin'er's voice.

She was clearly trying to rescue Fumo Shaoyu. Yet, she was shouting for 'lord young master' the entire time.

This made Chu Feng suddenly realize that the relationship between Fumo Xin'er and Fumo Shaoyu was not what he knew.

This included their so-called grandma. She seemed to be not as simple as Chu Feng imagined either.

There must be some sort of secret unknown to Chu Feng between them.

"Lord young master, lord young master!"

"If you're unable to withstand it, please leave this place!"

"Lord young master!"

Xianhai Xin'er didn't know Chu Feng had arrived.

She was shouting with her all and trying to have Xianhai Shouyu hear her.

But, in this place, her powers were completely suppressed. It was so much that she shouted herself hoarse.

Because of that, she realized that her cultivation seemed to be completely useless in this place that relied on one's talent.

Chapter 4296 - So That's The Case

"Huu---"

Suddenly, rumbles sounded repeatedly from the sky above.

Looking up, Xianhai Xin'er immediately turned ashen.

A terrifying tornado was descending from above.

Although it was also wind, she would not be able to withstand the incoming wind attack.

Even though that tornado has yet to descend upon her, she already realized what would happen.

Unfortunately, it was too late. All her abilities were massively decreased in this place.

She lacked even the strength to shout. Thus, how could she possibly withstand the incoming terrifying wind descending from the sky?

“Woosh---”

Right when Xianhai Xin'er thought that she was going to die, a figure suddenly appeared before her and blocked the tornado.

Naturally, that person was Chu Feng.

To Xianhai Xin'er's surprise, Chu Feng's body was currently enveloped in a layer of power.

It was a faint layer of light. That light looked very weak.

Yet, that faint layer of light managed to forcibly take on the terrifying tornado descending from the sky.

At the time when Xianhai Xin'er was shocked, Chu Feng grabbed her wrist and rushed toward the exterior region of the terrifying power.

“Chu Feng, what's that surrounding us?” Xianhai Xin'er asked Chu Feng.

Even though the faint light was also enveloping her, Xianhai Xin'er knew that faint light had nothing to do with her. Instead, it was caused by Chu Feng.

“I don't know either. This was here the moment I came to this place.”

“It seemed as if this place had bestowed this power to me,” Chu Feng said to Xianhai Xin'er.

“A power bestowed to you?”

“How come I don't have it?” asked Xianhai Xin'er.

“This...” Chu Feng doesn't know how to answer her.

He couldn't possibly tell her that the reason why she was not bestowed that power might be because her talent was insufficient.

That would be too much of a mental blow.

But, while Chu Feng didn't say anything, Xianhai Xin'er had a rough idea as to why that was the case.

Even though it was something very damaging to one's ego, she was already prepared for it.

There was a reason why Xianhai Shaoyu warned her to not enter this place.

Her talent was indeed not enough to enter this place.

"Chu Feng, you must bring back my lord young master," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

"Isn't he your big brother? How did he become your lord young master?" Chu Feng asked with narrowed eyes.

"I..." Xianhai Xin'er's expression changed greatly upon hearing those words.

She suddenly realized that she had misspoken.

"Forget about it. You don't have to explain things to me."

Seeing the look of difficulty on Xianhai Xin'er's face, Chu Feng said, "I'll just directly ask your young master instead."

"Xin'er, leave this place and wait for us outside," Chu Feng added.

But, Xianhai Xin'er didn't want to leave.

She was still worried for Xianhai Shaoyu.

"Rumble---"

Right at this moment, the rumbles above grew even more ear-piercing.

They looked up and saw that the power above their heads had undergone a transformation.

Fire, wind and lightning, those three powers grew fiercer and fiercer. Their oppressive might was also increasing.

Earlier, the location they were at was still relatively safe.

But, as the power above their heads continued to strengthen, even this place was no longer safe.

“Why is this happening?”

At the same time she felt uneasy, Xianhai Xin'er was more confused.

This was a place that had completely surpassed her control.

The fear in her heart had practically reached a peak level.

“Listen to me and wait outside. If you continue to stay here, I'll have to protect you too. How am I supposed to go help your young master then?” Chu Feng said to Xianhai Xin'er.

Truth was, Xianhai Xin'er could tell the situation before her even without Chu Feng telling her.

She was unable to help Chu Feng with anything. If she continues to stay around, she will only become a burden.

“Chu Feng, you must be careful.”

After saying those words, Xianhai Xin'er turned around and left.

As for Chu Feng, he immediately proceeded toward the depths of that gathered power.

Even though he knew that the deeper he penetrated, the more dangerous it would become, Chu Feng had no other choice.

Sure enough, things were as Chu Feng anticipated.

As he entered deeper, the powers in the sky grew increasingly fiercer.

At the beginning, only violent winds and tornados were attacking him. Then, flames started crashing down from above like waterfalls.

In the end, the lightnings, roaring like ferocious beasts, also began to attack Chu Feng. They were trying to crush Chu Feng to tatters.

But, to his surprise, the light enveloped around him was more powerful than he imagined it to be. Even those three different powers were unable to breach that light.

Furthermore, blocking those three different sorts of power was quite effortless.

Chu Feng felt as if he would not be harmed by those powers here, regardless of how terrifying they might seem, as long as he had that body of light around him.

Because of that, Chu Feng began to accelerate.

Even though the powers attacking him were growing stronger nonstop the deeper he entered, they were all blocked by the faint body of light surrounding him.

With this, Chu Feng soon arrived at the center-most region of this gathered power.

At this place, he saw Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Brother Shaoyu, what are you doing?!”

Chu Feng shouted at Xianhai Shouyu after seeing him.

The reason for that was because he discovered that Xianhai Shaoyu was floating in midair. Not only was he in the center of that terrifying power, he was also approaching it.

Furthermore, there was also a layer of light resembling the one he had around Xianhai Shaoyu’s body.

That body of light was also protecting Xianhai Shaoyu.

But, at this time, Xianhai Shaoyu had removed that body of light.

It seemed as if he didn’t want to receive that light’s protection and was using his physical body to withstand the nonstop attacks.

Chu Feng was extremely confused by his actions.

After all, Xianhai Shaoyu's current situation was not looking good at all.

His complexion was already deathly pale and his expression completely twisted.

Even though he was clenching his teeth and barely persisting onward, things will definitely endanger his life if he was to continue on like this.

"Brother Chu Feng, you've come!"

Seeing Chu Feng, Xianhai Shaoyu revealed a smile on his twisted face.

"Brother Shaoyu, what are you doing?"

"Why are you using your body to bear that power?" asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng asked that because he knew that there must be a reason why Xianhai Shaoyu was acting like this.

"Brother Chu Feng, sense carefully, examine carefully."

"With your capability, you should be able to tell," Xianhai Shaoyu said to Chu Feng.

After saying those words, Xianhai Shaoyu closed his eyes and began to concentrate on withstanding the power of this place again.

Strangely, after Xianhai Shaoyu closed his eyes, the powers attacking him grew even more violent. It seemed as if Xianhai Shaoyu was able to control the intensity of the power attacking him.

Seeing this, Chu Feng no longer continued to ask Xianhai Shaoyu what he was doing. Instead, he started to carefully examine the surroundings.

Upon doing so, his eyes started to blaze with emotions.

"So that's the case!" Chu Feng gasped in admiration.

Chapter 4297 - The Gazes From Afar

Chu Feng's eyes started to blaze with emotions. Excitement surged in his heart.

At this moment, he had seen through everything in this place.

But, the process was not simple at all.

After Xianhai Shaoyu called to his attention to examine this place, the first thing Chu Feng did was to use his strongest observational technique, his Heaven's Eyes.

But, the Heaven's Eyes did not manage to help him see through this place.

In fact, his Heaven's Eyes were unable to provide him with any assistance at all.

Even his world spirit techniques were unable to provide him with any help.

He felt as if his world spirit techniques and martial cultivation were both ineffective in this place.

It was only later that Chu Feng discovered that the layer of light that enveloped him possessed a guiding function.

Because of that, he began to attempt to link with the body of light...

Once he succeeded, he managed to see through this entire place.

He also realized why Xianhai Shaoyu deliberately dispersed the body of light that was protecting him and was using his body to withstand the terrifying powers.

Turns out, Xianhai Shaoyu was challenging the power of this place.

.....

Upon entering this place, if one possesses a strong enough talent, one will receive the body of light that surrounds one's body.

That body of light would protect them and endure their safety.

It could be said that it was the sign of this place's acknowledgement of their talent.

Only those with talent of a certain level would be able to receive that sort of acknowledgement.

That was shown at how both Chu Feng and Xianhai Shaoyu were acknowledged whereas Xianhai Xin'er was evidently not acknowledged.

Once one is acknowledged and gains the layer of protection, they will be able to travel through this region safely. No matter how terrifying the power above their heads might be, no matter how it continued to attack them, they will not be harmed in the slightest.

Most importantly, should they attempt to link with the protective power, they will gain a clear understanding of this place and even control that protective power.

Should they disperse the protective power on their own will, they will be able to use their physical body to endure the terrifying power's attacks.

But, if that was all, Chu Feng would definitely not become so excited and emotional.

The reason for his excitement was because enduring the attacks of this place would be akin to issuing a challenge to the power of this place.

At the same time one issues a challenge, they will also be able to gain benefits.

The benefit was the reason why Chu Feng was so excited.

It was a power that could strengthen one's soul and bloodline.

The power of this place would not be able to help them increase their cultivation.

But, it could allow them to gain a fundamental upgrade.

In simpler terms, once one strengthens one's bloodline's power, one's talent will also become stronger.

That also just so happened to be what martial cultivators needed the most.

After all, it was not enough for martial cultivators to put forth effort only.

Their talent was the most crucial aspect in determining what level of achievement one could reach in one's lifetime.

Strengthening one's talent was simply something that countless martial cultivators could only yearn for in their dreams.

Yet, this sort of dream could be accomplished by this place.

Of course, the greater of a challenge one endures, the greater of a reward one will gain.

As such, how much one could strengthen one's bloodline would be up to one's own abilities. It will depend on to what degree one could challenge this place.

"Brother Chu Feng, come join me."

"While I would love to enjoy the benefits of this place myself, I know my capabilities. If I am to challenge this place on my own, I would not be able to gain this place's powers."

"Thus, join me. Let us share the power of this place."

Right at this moment, Xianhai Shaoyu's voice was heard.

Chu Feng looked to Xianhai Shaoyu and saw that he was looking at him too.

Likely, Xianhai Shaoyu had determined that Chu Feng had learned the rules of this place from his expression.

A thing worthy of mentioning was the fact that Xianhai Shaoyu's complexion had improved slightly.

At the very least, he was able to be much more at ease as he conversed with Chu Feng.

"Brother Shaoyu, if you can't handle it anymore, tell me. Do not try to force yourself," Chu Feng said to Xianhai Shaoyu with a joking tone.

"Haha. Brother Chu Feng, you're the one that shouldn't force yourself."

"This place is a place that relies on one's talent. And, in terms of talent, I, Xianhai Shaoyu, never feared anyone," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“But that expression of yours, it doesn’t seem like you’re having an easy time,” said Chu Feng with a smile.

“You have no idea how painful it is to be struck by the power of this place.”

“You’ll understand once you begin.”

“Your expression will definitely become uglier than mine,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“That’s not necessarily going to be the case.”

Chu Feng smiled. As he spoke, the faint body of light surrounding him dispersed from his body.

“Rumble---”

The next moment...

Berserk thunderous roars---

Broiling fiery flames---

Whirling terrifying winds---

All rushed toward Chu Feng to ravage him.

Sure enough, it was as Xianhai Shaoyu said, Chu Feng’s face immediately distorted the moment this place’s power landed on him.

That power was no small matter. Ordinary people would simply not be able to withstand it at all.

But, Chu Feng was able to endure...

Furthermore, as time passed, Chu Feng gradually grew accustomed to the raving power.

That was likely the reason why Xianhai Shaoyu was grimacing in pain when he first saw him but was able to joke around with him later.

Just like this, Chu Feng and Xianhai Shaoyu jointly endured this place’s power.

While the power of this place was extremely boundless, it was decreasing as it continued to attack Chu Feng and Xianhai Shaoyu.

Turned out, all the power that attacked them would enter into their bodies. In other words, the power of this place was being absorbed by them. However, the absorption process will bring about enormous pain.

But, the power that ended up being successfully absorbed by them will temper their souls and bloodlines, strengthening them in the process.

.....

But, the powers of this place were simply too boundless. If Chu Feng and Xianhai Shaoyu wanted to absorb all the powers here, they would have to continue to adapt nonstop.

Only by adapting to the intensity of the powers faster would they be able to absorb even stronger powers and at a faster rate.

What the two of them didn't know was that the power looked terrifying only because they were looking at it from the standpoint of being inside it.

If one was to look at the power from afar, it looked very beautiful.

It seemed like a cloud drifting in the vast starry sky.

Light roamed through the cloud. The surging lightnings created a small scenery in this endless starry sky. It was truly a breathtaking scene.

What Chu Feng and Xianhai Shaoyu didn't know either was that the beautiful scenery was being admired by some people.

There was actually a group of people standing in this vast starry sky and appreciating the terrifying yet beautiful lump of cloud from far away.

Chapter 4298 - Mysterious Organization

There were over three hundred people standing in the starry sky and staring at the terrifying lump of clouds.

They were all wearing the same attire -- a dark grey gown. Special sort of black vein lines filled the gowns.

If one pays close attention, one would notice that the black vein lines resemble lightning.

But, as those black colored vein lines was very similar in color to the dark grey colored gown, one would not notice them if one didn't pay close attention.

Worthy of mentioning... nove-~~l~~**b**.In

These people that were all standing orderly in midair, practically every single one of them were emitting an unfathomable aura.

Furthermore, every one of them was wearing hoods. Their hoods were joined to their gowns. Not only did the hoods cover their hair, it also covered half their face.

But, truth was, one could not clearly see their lower half of their faces not covered by the hoods either.

The reason for that was because they were all wearing masks, black colored masks.

Those masks were very strange looking. Not only did it cover their faces, it also covered their eyes.

But, their visions were not blocked by the masks at all.

“Woosh---”

Not long after, a figure flew over from the direction of the terrifying lump of clouds.

That person was wearing the same attire as this group of people. It was evident that the incoming individual belonged to the same group as these people.

After flying over, that person kneeled before the group of three hundred plus.

Turned out, even though this group of people were all emitting unfathomable auras, there was a disparity in status between them.

Among them, the two strongest individuals were standing at the foremost of the group.

These two people were most likely the group's leaders.

If one didn't pay extra close attention, one wouldn't notice there to be any difference in their attire from the rest of the group.

But, paying close attention, one could notice that the black vein lines on their gowns were more concentrated.

But, different from the others, the two of them had revealed a small amount of their hair from under their hoods.

One possessed white hair and the other possessed red hair.

"Milords, I've confirmed that it is two young men that are devouring that power."

"One of them is the son of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan's Clan Chief, Xianhai Shaoyu," reported the man who flew over from the terrifying lump of clouds.

"So it really was Xianhai Shaoyu?"

Hearing Xianhai Shaoyu's name, the crowd grew restless.

Subconsciously, they all turned their gazes to the white-haired person of the two leaders.

Even that red-haired leader also looked to the white-haired leader.

But, compared to the others, the white-haired leader was rather calm.

"Who's the other youngster?" asked the white-haired leader.

"This subordinate is unaware."

"But, he is likely not a young master of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan," said the person kneeling before the group.

"You are certain that he's not from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan?" asked the white-haired leader.

"This subordinate has never seen that man among the people from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan," said the person kneeling on the ground.

“Continue to monitor,” said the white-haired leader.

“Yes, Milord.”

The person kneeling on the ground stood up and flew toward the terrifying lump of clouds again.

In a blink of an eye, he disappeared into the starry sky...

“Is it really the power that you spoke of?”

At this moment, the red-haired leader turned to ask the white-haired leader.

“There’s no mistake. Although it is the first time I see it too, that is most definitely that power.”

“The Immortal Sea Fish Clan has been searching for that treasure the entire time. They’ve finally found it now,” said the white-haired leader.

“The Immortal Sea Fish Clan has always been a conceited group of people. They would not cooperate with outsiders.”

“But, it seemed like the other youngster was not someone from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan. Who is he then?” Curiosity filled the voice of the red-haired leader.

“We don’t have to worry about that. After all, the two of them are both within our grasp,” said the white-haired leader.

“Xianhai Shaoyu is the successor to the Immortal Sea Fish Clan’s Clan Chief.”

“Since he showed himself, there’s most definitely someone protecting him from the shadows. Are we really going to act?”

“Shouldn’t we return to seek help from Lord Clan Chief and others?” asked the red-haired leader.

“There wouldn’t be anyone protecting him from the shadows,” said the white-haired leader.

“Are you really certain about that?”

“If he is being protected, we’ll end up suffering miserably,” said the red-haired leader.

“Who else could know about the Immortal Sea Fish Clan better than me?” The white-haired leader looked to the red-haired leader.

Even though his face was hidden by a mask and one cannot see his eyes, the red-haired leader could sense his gaze as he was being stared at.

That white-haired leader’s gaze was filled with confidence.

“Indeed, very few people understand the Immortal Sea Fish Clan better than you,” The red-haired leader reached terms.

“Then we’ll proceed according to my plan,” said the white-haired leader.

.....

Meanwhile, Chu Feng and Xianhai Shaoyu were joining hands to take on the terrifying power.

But, doing so was no easy task. If they were slightly careless, they would be in fatal danger.

But, with the great effort put forth by the two men, the terrifying power that enveloped an entire region in the starry sky were finally all absorbed into their bodies.

At this moment, Xianhai Shaoyu’s complexion was deathly pale and he was gasping for breath. His condition was extremely weak. He resembled someone on the verge of dying.

But, excitement filled his face.

“Finally, success. I, Xianhai Shaoyu, succeeded,” sighed Xianhai Shaoyu emotionally.

When he turned his gaze to Chu Feng, he had a look of concern and distress on his face but also a selfish look of joy.

No matter how weak Xianhai Shaoyu was, he was at least conscious.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, had lost consciousness...

Chapter 4299 - Demon Morph Clan

The process of challenging that terrifying power...

The further down the challenge, the more dangerous it was.

This was especially true in the final juncture. Even Xianhai Shaoyu nearly failed to withstand it.

At that time, it could be said that his life was hanging by a thread. It was so much that he really felt like he would die.

The reason for that was because that was the most crucial moment. He must endure through that moment. Even if he felt that he cannot endure anymore, he still cannot stop.

But, at the time when Xianhai Shaoyu felt that he would not be able to withstand that power and was about to die, he underwent a metamorphosis after being frantically attacked by the terrifying power.

Not only was he able to continue to withstand the terrifying power without any danger to his life, he was also not feeling that much pain.

In the end, he endured through everything.

As Chu Feng was still alive, he had naturally also endured through everything.

But, Chu Feng had fallen unconscious.

This made Xianhai Shaoyu think that even though Chu Feng was exceptionally talented and had received the acknowledgement of this place as someone capable of withstanding the power of this place, he, Xianhai Shaoyu, was evidently more talented than Chu Feng.

That was why Xianhai Shaoyu was secretly delighted.

But, his reactions were understandable. It wasn't that he was envious of Chu Feng or held any hostile intentions. No, it was the contrary. He greatly admires Chu Feng.

But, even with that being the case, people would still wish for themselves to be the strongest.

This was especially true for someone like Xianhai Shaoyu.

While he was not an arrogant and haughty individual like other geniuses, it doesn't mean that he doesn't possess pride and conceit.

If he wasn't prideful, he wouldn't have braved dangers to come here to open that black case.

He did all that so that he could prove his talent to be unrivaled.

“Buzz---”

Suddenly, a layer of light appeared on Xianhai Shaoyu's body. That light illuminated the surroundings bright like a star.

That light contained miraculous power.

That... was the benefit Xianhai Shaoyu received from that terrifying power.

That was the power that could strengthen his bloodline.

That power was currently fusing with Xianhai Shaoyu. But, as he had simply received too much power, the fusing process needed some time to complete.

Furthermore, due to other circumstances, the power materialized itself.

“Lord father, you were extremely against my decision to come here.”

“If you had known that this treasure is able to strengthen one's bloodline, you will likely regret your decision to stop me back then.”

Xianhai Shaoyu was wild with joy. He had no idea that the power he absorbed would be able to strengthen his bloodline's powers to what degree.

But, as his talent was already very strong to begin with, any increase would be an unexpected harvest.

He believed that once his father learned of this news, his father would also feel joy for him.

“That is?”

Suddenly, Xianhai Shaoyu's expression changed enormously.

He was shocked to discover Chu Feng's body to also be lingering with light.

But, the light around Chu Feng's body was even more dazzling than his own.

If that was all, Xianhai Shaoyu wouldn't be so astonished.

The reason for his astonishment was because he could sense the power contained within Chu Feng. That power was stronger than what he possessed.

Seeing this, Xianhai Shaoyu realized something...

But, this was something completely unexpected to him. It... brought upon him an enormous shock!

"Is it very confusing?"

Suddenly, a voice sounded from behind Xianhai Shaoyu.

Turning around, he saw a figure wearing a dark grey gown standing not far away.

"Demon Morph Clan?"

"Why are you all here?"

Seeing this person, Xianhai Shaoyu's expression changed slightly.

Xianhai Shaoyu knew who this grey-gowned individual was.

Demon Morph Clan. They were a notorious evil power in the vast martial cultivation world.

But, they were very strong, so strong that even the rulers of the various galaxies do not dare to underestimate them.

The reason for that was because the predecessor to the Demon Morph Clan was the overlord of a galaxy.

They were however overthrown by the other powers in their galaxy.

After being overthrown, their clan chief degenerated into a life of evil.

He also renamed their clan's name as the Demon Morph Clan.

The earliest members of the Demon Morph Clan were all people with the same bloodline.

But, later on, many other experts that fell from grace joined the Demon Morph Clan.

With that, the Demon Morph Clan continued to grow stronger. Right now, they were even stronger than back when they ruled over that starfield.

But, the Demon Morph Clan shouldn't be appearing in this place.

That was the reason why Xianhai Shaoyu was so surprised.

"Young master Shaoyu doesn't have to worry about why I am here."

"But, I can tell you this. I've witnessed everything that happened earlier."

"You were originally unable to withstand the final tribulation from that power."

"It was that kid. He discovered that you were unable to withstand the power and increased his own absorption of that power."

"He was the one who saved you."

"Thus, it is no wonder that he obtained more power than you," said that man from the Demon Morph Clan.

"I can guess the aid brother Chu Feng gave me even without you telling me."

Xianhai Shaoyu was telling the truth. Even though he was very shocked, he realized what happened the moment he saw the power emitted by Chu Feng. He had guessed that he failed to obtain metamorphosis during the final moments. Instead, it was Chu Feng who took on greater power for him.

"So that kid's name is Chu Feng?"

"It would appear that he's someone from this place?" asked that man from the Demon Morph Clan.

"What if he is and what if he's not? What does that have to do with you?" Xianhai Shaoyu spoke impatiently.

“Young master Xianhai Shaoyu, the genius renowned throughout the entire martial cultivation world, actually lost in terms of talent to a nameless nobody in this desolate land.”

“Say, I bet you’re feeling very unpleasant, no?”

“But, young master Shaoyu, you don’t have to feel agitated.”

“I can help you get rid of this kid.”

“Go ahead and hand him to me.”

As that man from the Demon Morph Clan spoke, he suddenly raised his arm.

“Huuu---”

Suddenly, a boundless suction power was released out from his sleeve.

That power was not aiming toward Xianhai Shaoyu. Instead, it was aiming toward Chu Feng who was lying beside Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Courting death!” Xianhai Shaoyu snorted coldly.

Then, boundless power surged out from his body. It was his oppressive might.

His oppressive might materialized itself and bloomed in midair like a volcanic eruption.

His oppressive might stopped the suction power moving toward Chu Feng. In addition to that, the oppressive might also unleashed a suction power of its own.

The suction was many times more powerful than the one unleashed by that individual from the Demon Morph Clan.

That individual from the Demon Morph Clan was unable to withstand the suction and was pulled over to Xianhai Shaoyu.

Xianhai Shaoyu did not move at all. But, the oppressive might he unleashed turned into a hand. The hand grabbed onto that man’s neck.

“Speak! Why are you here?!” asked Xianhai Shaoyu with a stern voice.

Chapter 4300 - Xianhai Renhu

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. As expected of the renowned young master Shaoyu.”

“You actually possess such a cultivation at such a young age.”

“Unfortunately, you will not be able to protect that kid today.”

“Not only him, you will not be able to protect yourself either,” said that man from the Demon Morph Clan.

Even though he had fallen into Xianhai Shaoyu’s hands, he was not panicking in the slightest. Instead, he was extremely pleased with himself.

Hearing those words, Xianhai Shaoyu didn’t say anything in response. But, killing intent emerged in his eyes.

After he confirmed that it was impossible to obtain any information from this person from the Demon Morph Clan, Xianhai Shaoyu decided to eliminate this person.

“Woosh---”

But, right when he was about to act, a dark-black colored blade ray flew over from afar.

Xianhai Shaoyu immediately moved back to dodge it.

That blade ray severed Xianhai Shaoyu’s martial power hand and freed that man from the Demon Morph Clan.

Xianhai Shaoyu turned his gaze afar.

Once he did so, he started frowning. A look of unease even appeared on his face.

Three were over three hundred people standing in the starry sky far away.

Those were all people from the Demon Morph Clan.

Furthermore, they were standing at the direction where the spirit formation gate formed by the black case was.

Those people had sealed off the path for Xianhai Shaoyu and Chu Feng to leave this place.

But, if that was all, Xianhai Shaoyu wouldn’t be feeling so uneasy.

Xianhai Shaoyu was not someone afraid of the Demon Morph Clan.

But, at this moment, the auras of the two people leading this group of three hundred plus Demon Morph Clansmen were unfathomable.

Not even Xianhai Shaoyu possesses any certainty in being able to defeat those two individuals.

Even though he was feeling very uneasy, Xianhai Shaoyu did not reveal it. Instead, he remained calm and composed.

“You all wanted to plunder the powers that’s currently fusing with us?”

“Demon Morph Clan, you all have truly grown bolder and bolder. Are you planning to challenge our Immortal Sea Fish Clan?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu with a stern voice.

“Young master Shaoyu, ignoring the fact that you’re in this place all on your own, even if your Immortal Sea Fish Clansmen are here with you, I will not fear either.”

“There are no powers in the entire martial cultivation world that our Demon Morph Clan does not dare offend.”

As the red-haired leader spoke, he unleashed his boundless oppressive might. He was planning to attack Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Damn it...”

Xianhai Shaoyu frowned even deeper upon seeing this situation.

The moment that red-haired Demon Morph Clansman unleashed his oppressive might, Xianhai Shaoyu knew that he would not be that man’s match.

“Stop!”

But, right at this moment, the white-haired leader extended his hand and stopped the red-haired leader.

“What’s this? Are you feeling reluctant?”

The red-haired leader refused to accept that white-haired leader’s decision.

Not only did he not retrieve his oppressive might, he was even looking at the white-haired leader with anger in his eyes.

“Boom---”

Suddenly, the white-haired leader’s body started to distort. Then, oppressive might rushed out from his body.

Once his oppressive might appeared, he became the focus of this starry sky.

Even the red-haired leader’s oppressive might was suppressed by him.

At this moment, the people from the Demon Morph Clan, including that red-haired leader, had a change in their expression.

Evidently, none of them anticipated for the white-haired leader to be this powerful.

The red-haired leader was no match against this white-haired leader.

“Must you force me to attack you?”

The white-haired leader looked to the red-haired leader. His gaze turned hostile.

Seeing this, the red-haired leader removed his oppressive might. He said, “Do not forget, you’re already one of the Demon Morph Clan.”

“Rest assured, I know where I’m standing.”

“But, I am qualified to make my own decision.”

“All of you can step down,” said the white-haired leader.

“What is the meaning of that? Are you trying to let them get away?” asked the red-haired leader.

“Do not force me to attack you,” As the white-haired leader spoke, his oppressive might grew even stronger.

The people from the Demon Morph Clan, including the red-haired leader, were all oppressed by that oppressive might.

“You...”

“Very well, I will make sure to report this matter to Lord Clan Chief.”

Although the red-haired leader was feeling very displeased, he was unable to do anything as the white-haired leader was simply too powerful for him to handle. After leaving those threatening words, he turned around and left.

Seeing that, the others from the Demon Morph Clan also followed after him.

In a blink of an eye, apart from Xianhai Shaoyu and Chu Feng, only the Demon Morph Clan’s white-haired leader remained in this starry sky.

“What kind of performance is this?”

Alert filled Xianhai Shaoyu’s eyes.

He doesn’t understand why that white-haired leader did that.

But, he knew how dangerous the Demon Morph Clan was.

“Shaoyu, are you unable to distinguish my voice?”

As the white-haired leader spoke, he did something shocking.

The white-haired leader actually removed the mask from his face and pulled down his hood to reveal his true appearance.

While he had a head of white hair, his appearance was that of a middle-aged man. While there were some scars on his face, one could still tell that he was extremely handsome in his youth.

Seeing this person, Xianhai Shaoyu’s expression turned extremely complicated. It was one of shock and joy. Soon, he blurted out, “Fourth uncle!”

This person was named Xianhai Renhu.

He was Xianhai Shaoyu’s blood uncle, a blood brother to his father.

“Shaoyu, it’s been a long time. Your cultivation has increased again,” said Xianhai Renhu with a smile.

His smile was very good-natured. It was a smile that only one’s close relative would have.

But, facing Xianhai Renhu’s good-natured smile, Xianhao Shaoyu was unable to become happy,”

“Fourth uncle, have you really joined the Demon Morph Clan?”

“Why are you doing this?”

Confusion filled Xianhai Shaoyu’s voice. At the same time, he was filled with grief and dismay.

Xianhai Shaoyu has been looked after with concern and care by the entire Immortal Sea Fish Clan all his life.

This Xianhai Renhu was no exception.

The relationship Xianhai Shaoyu had with Xianhai Renhu was also extremely good. It even surpassed that of other close relatives.

But, Xianhai Renhu left the Immortal Sea Fish Clan when Xianhai Shaoyu was a youth.

It has been many years since they’ve last seen one another.

There has been rumors in the Immortal Sea Fish Clan that Xianhai Renhu had joined the Demon Morph Clan.

But, Xianhai Shaoyu had refused to believe those rumors to be true. He was unwilling to believe that Xianhai Renhu had betrayed their Immortal Sea Fish Clan.

“Shaoyu, everyone have their path.”

“There are some things that I cannot inform you right now. But, you will one day understand your fourth uncle’s difficulties.”

“Right now, you should leave with your friend.”

Xianhai Renhu moved aside and opened the path to the spirit formation gate.

“If you are to let me go, the Demon Morph Clan will definitely not let you off easily.”

“Fourth uncle, you should return home with me,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

But, Xianhai Renhu smiled and shook his head, “I cannot return. As for my safety, you don’t have to worry about it.”

“It is you, on the other hand, that needs to return to the clan.”

“Do not go out on your own without any protection.”

“The martial cultivation world is not peaceful right now.”

After hearing those words from Xianhai Renhu, Xianhai Shaoyu’s eyes were surging with emotions.

Even though it has been many years since they’ve last seen one another, this fourth uncle of his was still filled with concern and care for him.

“Fourth uncle, can you tell me why the Demon Morph Clan is here?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.